

*art 110*

A

NEW EDITION  
OF THE  
**LIFE and Heroic Actions**  
OF THE RENOWN'D  
**Sir WILLIAM WALLACE**

**GENERAL and GOVERNOUR of SCOTLAND:**  
Wherein the old obscure Words are rendered more  
Intelligible. and adapted to the Understanding of  
such who have no leisure to study the Meaning, and  
Import of such Phrases. without the help of a  
Glossary.

By WILLIAM HAMILTON.

To which is annexed, the LIFE and Martial Atchievements of that valiant HERO.

**ROBERT BRUCE**

**KING of SCOTLAND.**

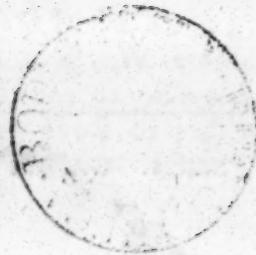
By JOHN HERVEY.

---

**ABERDEEN:**  
Printed by J BOYLE. MDCCCLXXXVI.

280. n. 85.





Duk

Mar

Earl

Lord

Barr

with  
W  
ter

A  
ploy



To the High. Puissant, and most noble Prince,

# JAMES,

Duke of HAMILTON, CHASTLERAULT, and BRANDON.

Marquis of CLIDESDALE,

Earl of ARRAN, LANERK and CAMBRIDGE.

Lord AVEN, POLMONT, MACHANSHIRE and INNERDALE,

Barron of DUTTON.

M A Y I T P L E A S E Y O U R G R A C E

O F all the endowments of nature, heroic virtue has justly been the most admired.

I T shines in none of the Heroes of antiquity with a truer lustre, than in Sir W I L L I A M W A L L A C E. and none of them have deserved better of their country, than he has done.

A LL his wisdom, valour and conduct. were still employed for the good of his country ; and while he held

## The DEDICATION

the supreme command, by his vigilance, defended SCOTLAND from all treasons at home, and attempts from abroad.

'Tis these heroic virtues of our great GENERAL that make me presume, MY LORD, to beg your GRACE's patronage to this history done in modern Scots verse, and I humbly presume your GRACE will have the goodness to forgive the low strains of a writer, whose greatest motive, is to make the history of an ancient HERO intelligible to the age he lives in; in order to form their minds to virtue, by setting so glorious a model before their eyes,

If by that, I can deserve my country-men's thanks, or intitle me to the least share of your GRACE's favour, I shall reckon myself unspeakably happy.

I am not, now, My LORD to take up your Grace's time, or offend your modesty by recapitulating, the advantages you have from your birth improv'd by education, and assisted by ample fortune nor of your many princely virtues; these my Lord being every where spoken of with the outmost admiration by all. That your Grace may be your country's darling, and as useful to it as any of your illustrious ancestors have been, shall be the constant prayer of

May it please your GRACE

Gilbertfield Sep,  
31st, 1721.

Your GRACE's most humble  
Most obedient.

And most devoted Servant.

William Hamilton.

\*\*\*\*\*

THE AUTHOR's

# PREFACE.

IT is hoped that the reader will be so generous as to overlook the many imperfections of the following sheets which now offer themselves to public view,

If any person shall seem surprized at the low strains and homely verses : he may understand, that nothing more was intended in this new edition, than making the original copy intelligible, putting the book in modern Scots, and making the numbers run smooth and easy, all which will be found in some measure to be done.

## The P R E F A C E

AND tho' this homely way was the method concer-  
ed and concluded upon, by a vast majority, yet, to  
gratify the inclinations of a few, some part of the Book  
is done by way of Paraphrase, and in more lofty strains  
than what was at first proposed.

It is also expected that this new edition shall not be  
taxed with injustice or partiality to either side, since  
it contains nothing but what is the same in substance  
with the old book, there being no design to offend any  
person whatsoever, but, the contrary, to oblige all.

THE

( )

T H E

# INTRODUCTION.

THIS history of Sir WILLIAM WALLACE, with  
the other of the valiant King Robert Bruce, which  
followeth upon the end of it (the former written in Latin  
by Mr John Blair, chaplain to WALLACE, and turne d  
in Scots metre by one called blind Harry, in the days of  
King JAMES the IVth, the other written by Mr John  
Barbour Archdean of Aberdeen, a learned man in the  
days of King David Bruce, and Robert Stuart) contain  
a relation of the most famous war that ever fell out in the  
Isle of Britain, fought most valiantly for the space of forty  
years, betwixt the two realms of Scotland and England,  
the one unjustly pursuing, the other constantly defending  
the liberties of their country. During which broils,  
there happened great alterations, both in the general state  
of this Kingdom, and in the overthrow and advancement  
of particular families, the one for betraying the other  
for maintaining their countrys freedom and welfare

THAT the whole history may be the more clear, we

have thought good in a short Preface, to set down the causes, occasions, and the most memorable passages of this war. In the year 1285. Alexander the third King of Scotland, being suddenly taken away by a fall off his horse at Kinghorn, without any issue of his body and in him the whole posterity of his Father Alexander the second, and Grand-father to William the Lyon being extinct, the right of the crown fell to the heirs of David Earl of Huntingtoun and Garrioch youngest brother to William the Lyon. He had left three daughters, the eldest Margaret married to Allan lord of the Galloway; the second Isabel, to Robert Bruce (surnamed the noble) Lord of Annandale, and Cleveland: the youngest Ada, married Henry Hastings an Englishman: who having no just title to the crown, the contention rested betwixt the posterity of the two elder daughters: For Allan lord of Galloway, having no sons by his wife Margaret his eldest daughter Dornagilla of Galloway married John Baliol a man of great power and lands both in Scotland, England and France; and bare to him John Baliol; afterwards King Robert Bruce by his wife Isabel of Huntingtoun had Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick (by marriage of Martha heratrix thereof who contended with John Baliol, and died in the time of WALLACE wars. His eldest son Robert Bruce succeeded King of Scotland

DORNAGILLA of Galloway claimed the crown as heir to Margaret eldest daughter to prince David. Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, albeit son to Isabel the second daughter, yet, contended that in feudal succession, the first male ought to succeed before a woman standing in the same degree, as a son excludeth his sister from succession although she be elder: and therefore he and Dornagilla of Galloway standing in the second degree from Prince David, he ought to be preferred to her; as

fro her son John Baliol, he could claim no right but by her, and likewise was a degree further off from Prince David. The like practice had fallen out some ten years before, in Hugh the fourth Duke of Burgundy, whose eldest son Hugh (dying before his father) left a daughter Jojo, countess of Nevers who claimed to succeed her grandfather Hugh the IV, notwithstanding Robert second son to the same Hugh the IV, was preferred to her and succeeded the Duke of Burgundy; if then the second son in feudal inheritance succeeded before the eldest son's daughter, far more ought the nephew to succeed before the Niece. The right of succession being thus made doubtful, the competitors were so powerful, that they drew the greatest part of the kingdom in two equal factions; so that it seemed impossible to settle the controverse at home, without running into a most pernicious civil war.

THE states of Scotland to prevent this mischief, thought it fittest to submit the arbitrament of the plea to Edward the I, surnamed Long-shanks King of England and that upon diverse weighty reasons; for he and his Father King Henry III being joined by many alliances of bands and friendship to the two last Kings of Scotland had lived in great amity and concord with them receiving and interchanging many favours and kind duties. The two competitors also Bruce and Baliol, had as great lands in England as in Scotland, so that he (and he only) was able to make them to stand to reason. Finally, the States of Scotland not being able to determine the plea, there was no prince besides more powerful, and in appearance more like to compose the controverse without great blood shed. This motion was in secret very greedily embraced by King Edward hoping in so troublesome a water to find a gainful fitting, either by drawing the kingdom of Scotland under his direct subjection, or at least under his homage, as Lord Paramount and fu-

perior ; considering the difficulty to determine the question at home, and the interest he had in both the parties being (for a great part of their estates) his vassals and subjects ; his great power also, having (besides Ireland) a great part of France under his dominion, and the low countries his assured confederates, gave him great encouragement : neither wanted he great friendship in Scotland, having at that time many of the greatest noblemen in Scotland, vassals and feudaries to himself for many lands which they held in England, partly for great services done to himself and his father, partly lying within Northumberland, and the border shires then holden by the Scots in fee of England ; partly also by interchange of marriages and successions betwixt the two nations, which for a long time had lived in perfect amity, as if it had been one kingdom. And to make the controversy more fearful, he stirred up eight other competitors, besides Bruce and Baliol : Florence Earl of Holland (descended of Ada sister to William the Lyon) Patrick Dumbar Earl of March, Sir Walter Rots, Sir Nicholas Soules, Sir Roger Mondevile, Sir John Cumine of Badenach (these five were descended of younger daughters of Allan Lord of Galloway) Sir William Vescie, begotten upon King Alexander the II his bastard daughter, but pretended to be legitimate, and John Hastings Lord Abergevany, descended of Ada youngest daughter to Prince David of Huntingtoun.

HAVING thus prepared matters, he came to Berwick, and met with the states of Scotland, to whom he promised to decide the controversy according to equity, which that it might seem more likely, he had brought from France sundry of the most famous lawyers of that age ; He chose also out of the states of Scotland assembled, twelve of the wisest and most honourable, to whom he joined the like number of English, as assessors to himself

his arbitrament. At this meeting, by the doubtful answer of lawyers, and number of new pretenders, he made the matter more difficult, and appointed a new convention at Norham in the borders, the year following.

DIFFICULTIES thus increasing, and the Earl of Holland having on foot a great army to take the crown of Scotland by force (which their own stories affirm to have landed in Scotland and to have intercepted some strengths) at the meeting of Norham, King Edward dealt secretly, and by fit agents with the states of Scotland, for escewing of imminent mischiefs to become his subjects ; He being descended of K David's sister and so but two degrees farther from the crown of Scotland than Bruce or Baliol were. This being flatly refused by all, he betook him to his other design, And first dealt secretly with Robert Bruce promising to deoern in his favours, if he would take the crown of Scotland holden of him, and do him homage for it. But he stoutly refused to subject a free nation to any Over lord ; whereupon King Edward called for John Baliol, who knowing that he was not so much favoured of the states of Scotland easily condescended to King Edward's desire, and being by him declared King of Scotland the states desirous of peace, conveyed him to Scone where he was crowned, Anno 1291, and all except Bruce swore to him obedience, thereafter Duncan Macduff Earl of Fife was killed by the Lord Abernethy ( a man of great power in those times allied both with the Cumnies and Baliol : ) The Earls brother finding the King partial in the administration of justice, summoned him to compair before the king of England in parliament ; Where being present and sitting beside King Edward ( after he had done him homage ) when he was called upon, thought to answer by a procurator : but he was forced to rise and stand at the bar, This indignity grieving him greatly, he re-

solved to free himself of this bondage. At the same time war breaking out betwixt England and France, King Edward sent ambassadors to the parliament of Scotland to send aid to him, as now being their Over lord. There came also other ambassadors from France, desiring the ancient League to be renewed. The King and States of Scotland renewed the League with France which had remained inviolably kept, for the space of five hundred years before. The King of England's suit was rejected because the pretended surrender and homage was made by John Baliol privately, without consent of the parliament. A marriage also was concluded betwixt prince Edward Baliol, and a daughter of Charles Earl of Valois brother to the French King PHILIP. Edward having foreseen all these things, had drawn Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, with his friends, enemies to Baliol, and divers noblemen of Scotland who held lands of him in England to bring such forces as they could make to assist him in the French war; but withal taking suice with the French for some months, he suddenly turned his forces destinate against France toward Scotland. His navy was vanquished at Berwick and eighteen of his ships taken. Yet his land host by the means of the Brusian faction, and the English-surnamed Scots noblemen took the town of Berwick with great slaughter, and shortly thereafter Dunbar, Edinburgh, and Stirling. In, and about these castles, he had killed or taken captives the greatest part of the Scots noblemen: So that crossing Forth, the blow being so sudden he found no preparation for resistance, Baliol surrendered himself to King Edward at Montrose and was sent by sea unto England, where he remained captive till such time, as by intercession of the Pope, he was set at liberty, swearing and giving hostages never to return into Scotland. King Edward came to Scone and took upon him the crown of Scotland, as forfeited by the rebellion

of his homager Baliol. He sent for the nobles of Scotland who remained, that they with such as were his captives might swear homage to him, as to their Liege Lord and King, these who refused, were detained prisoners.

KING Edward thinking that now all was sure for him in Scotland, left John Plantagenet [some call him Warran] Earl of Surrey and Sir Hugh Cressingham treasurer, and returned to prosecute the French war taking such of the nobility of Scotland as he feared along with him with their followers. The great men of Scotland being in this manner either imprisoned by King Edward, or sworn to his obedience, and tied thereto by reason of their lands holden of the crown of England, the rest either fled into the isles and highlands, or thought it sufficient to defend their own, till better times.

BUT while men of power neglected the publick cause of the liberty of Scotland WILLIAM WALLACE a youth of honourable birth, being son to Malcom Wallace of Ellerslie, but of mean power, having first in private killed as many Englishmen of the garrisons as he could overtake them, by these exploits became so encouraged, being a man of invincible hardiness, incredible strength of body, and withall very wise and circumspect, that he gathered his friends and neighbours, and by stratagems and divers times cut off great numbers of the enemy : the report thereof drew to him such as affected the liberty and welfare of their country, and had courage to hazard themselves for the vindicating thereof. As namely the Earl Malcom Lennox, the Lord William Douglas [who had been taken captive at the winning of Berwick, whereof he was captain and sent home upon assurance] Sir John Graham, Sir Neil Campbell, Sir Christopher Seaton, Sir John Ramsay, Sir Fergus Bar-

clay, Andrew Murray, William Oliphant, Hugh May, Robert Boyd, John Johnstoun, Adam Gordon, Robert Keith, Rannald Crawford younger, Adam Wallae, Roger Kilpatrick, Simon and Alexander Frazers, James Crawford, Robert Lauder, Scrimger, Alexander Auchinleck, Ruthven, Richard Lundie, William Crawford, Arthur Bisset, James and Robert Lindsay, John Cleland, William Kier, Edward Little, Robert Rutherford Thomas Haliday, John Tinto, Walter Newbigging, Gerdan Barde, Guthrie, Adam Curie, Hugh Dundals, John Scot, Steven Ireland, Mr John Blair, Mr Thomas Gray, and other gentlemen, with their friends and servants : who after some valiant exploits happily atchieved, and an army of ten thousand men led by Thomas Earl of Lan-caster to the Earl of Warran (defeat by WALLACE at Biggar) holding an assembly at the Forest Kirk, choosed WALLACE to be warden of Scotland and Viceroy in Baliol's absence. In which office he so valianly behaved himself, that in a short space he recovered all the strengths on the borders, and brought the south parts of Scotland to good quiet.

THE English fearing the loss of all, subtilly took truce with WALLACE for one year beginning in February. In June following they proclaimed a justice-aire to be holden at Glasgow and Air, the eighteenth of that month, thinking to intrap WALLACE and all his friends, and under colour of law to cut them off at the day appointed All landed men, according to the custom assembling to this court, The English men condemned them of felony, and hanged them presently : among the rest Sir Rannald Crawford sherriff of Air, uncle to Wallace, sir Brice Blair, Sir Neil Montgomery, and many of the Barons of Kyle Cunningham, Carrick, Cliddisdale These that escaped by flight dvertised WALLACE who chanced to come later than

the rest. He assembling such of the country, as detesting so horrible a fact, extremely hated the authors thereof in the beginning of the night secretly entered into Air, set fire unto the place, where the English men after that fact, were securely sleeping and suffer'd none to escape. The garrison of the castle issuing forth to quench the fire, an ambush laid for the purpose entered the house, and made it sure. The next morning WALLACE came to Glasgow where the Lord Henry Percy had retired from Air the day before. him he expelled thence with great slaughter. The victory he so hotly pursued, that immediately thereafter he took the castle of Stirling recovered Argyle and Lorn with the town of St Johnstoun and country about : thence he travelled through Angus and Mearns, taking in all the strengths untill he came to Aberdeen, which he found forsaken of the English men who had fled by sea with the Lord Henry Bewmont an English Lord who had married the heretrix of the Earldom of Buchan named Cumine. Thus all the north country was reduced to the obedience of Wallace except the castle of Dundee, while he lay at the siege hereof news came of the approach of the English army led by John Earl of Warren and Surrey, and Sir Hugh Cressingham with a great number of Nor. thumberland men, and such of the Scots as held with England to the number of thirty thousand, WALLACE having with him ten thousand men hardened in arms, met them beside Stirling on the North side of Forth, which having no foords at that place, was passable only by a wooden bridge. This he on purpose had caused to be weakened, so that the one half of the host being past, led by Cressingham, the bridge broke with the great weight of their baggage. These who were come over, WALLACE charged suddenly before they were put in order, and cut the most part in pieces with their leader Cressingham ; the rest seeking to escape,

drowned in the water. The Earl of Warran with those  
that escaped was assisted by Earl Malcolm Lennox cap-  
tain of Stirling castle and being hotly pursued by  
WALLACE, hardly escaped himself, flying into Dum-  
bar, a castle then belonging to Patrick Earl of March.  
In this battle fought on the 13th of September 1397  
there died no Scots man of remark, but Andrew Murray  
of Bothwell. The English garrisons hearing of this dis-  
comfiture fled from all places so that before the last of  
September, all the strengths of Scotland were recovered  
except Berwick and Roxburgh.

AFTER these victories : He held a parliament at St Johnstoun, as warden of Scotland, and settled the whole country, causing the nobility to swear to be faithful to  
the state, till such time as they might condescend who  
should be King ; Earl Patrick Dunbar refusing to ac-  
knowledge the authority of this parliament, was chased  
out of Scotland, and because the year by past the ground  
had not been manured and great famine threatened the  
land. Wallace assembled a great host and entered  
England, where he remained all the winter, and the  
spring following, living upon the enemies and enriching  
his soldiers by their spoil during which time the Eng-  
lish durst never encounter him in open field : only at his  
first entry King Edward with a great army of raw sol-  
diers came against him in the plain of Stanmore ; but  
perceiving the discipline and hard resolution of WALLACE's host, before they came nearer than half a  
mile, drew back his army and retired : WALLACE  
for fear of ambush, kept his soldiers in order, and  
pursued them not. Thus King Edward left his country  
to the mercy of a provoked enemy, and notwithstanding  
that he promised battle, yet he kept himself close till  
peace was concluded for five years, Berwick and Rox-  
burgh being rendered to the Scots.

SCOTLAND thus enjoying perfect liberty. WALLACE being earnestly requested by the French King, to the end that his special captains might be kept in military exercise during the peace, sailed over to France with fifty of them in his company. He was encountered on the way by Thomas of Charters [commonly called Thomas of Longueil] who with sixteen sail infested the seas : but boarding WALLACE's ship, he was taken by him, and thereafter fought most valiantly under him and King Robert Bruce, for the liberty of Scotland. After his landing in France, he was employed in war against the English, who at that time possessed the Duchy of Guyen and Burdeous ; them he defeated in sundry skirmishes. But in few days he was called home by some of his friends in Scotland, for King Edward understanding his absence, and pretending that he had broken the peace in Guyen, dealt with Robert Bruce Earl of Carrick, and his friends, and with such noblemen of Scotland as held lands, in England, or envied Wallace's glory, showing that it was a shame for them to suffer Wallace, a mean gentleman, to rule Scotland, while any of the blood royal did remain ; so promising his assistance to Robert Bruce, he sent a great army into Scotland, and by the help of the Bruician faction and English noblemen, he easily obtained the greatest strengths in Scotland. Wallace returned the next summer, and secretly amassing a number of his special followers, who had lurked till his coming, on a sudden surprized St Johnstoun by stratagem : and pursuing his victory hotly chased the English out of Fife. Upon the report hereof all the rest of his followers came from their lurking holes, by whose assistance he recovered divers strengths. The Lord William Douglas took the castle of Sanquhair by a stratagem, and finding the English captains of the nearest garrisons to come and besiege him, he sent secretly to Wal-

ace, who coming with his power not only raised the siege, but chased also the whole English garrisons out of those quarters : from hence he came to the North parts, which he recovered with small difficulty except the strong castle of D U N D E E, to which he laid siege.

THE King of England grieved at this fortunate success of Wallace, and understanding that he was highly envied by the Earl of March, the Cumines, (the greatest surname then in Scotland) and divers ancient noblemen [to whose honour Wallace's renown seemed to derogate] he stirred up Robert Bruce elder his faction, persuading them that Wallace was Bruce's only competitor for the crown : having so made a strong party for himself in Scotland, the next spring he came with an army of forty or fifty thousand men, Scots and English to Falkirk, six miles beneath Stirling. The Scots army was very great being thirty thousand strong if they had been all of one mind. For John Cumine Lord of Cumberland, who had an eye to the crown) had persuaded the Lord John Stuart of Bute, being tutor and Grand-father by the mother of the Lord James Stuart of Renfrew lately deceased, to contend with Wallace for the leading of the van-guard, alleging the same belonged to the Lord Stuart's house by ancient privilege. Wallace refusing this, they parted one from another in high chaff, there remaining with him no more but ten thousand of his old soldiers. Cumine with ten thousand of his followers, after a small shew of resistance, fled treasonably, leaving the valiant Stuart inclosed by two battles of the English, by whom (after he had fought valiantly for a long time) he was cut off with all his followers. Wallace with his battle defended themselves valiantly, until they were safely retired beyond the river of Carron, losing (besides

others) the noble Sir John Grahame, the most valiant worthy of Scotland next unto WALLACE. Bruce, whom the King of England had brought with all his friends to the field pretending to assist him for recovery of his right from the usurper WALLACE, perceiving WALLACE on the other side of Carron, desired to speak with him; and upbraided him with so foolish an usurpation of the kingdom of Scotland, against so powerful a faction at home, assisted by so mighty a King abroad; I, answered WALLACE intended never to reign in Scotland, but finding my native country abandoned by you, and Baliol, who have the right to the crown have set myself to defend my friends and neighbours from the unjust tyranny and usurpation of the King of England, who setteth you forth most unmercifully to tear the bowels of your mother with your own hands. After diverse speeches to this purpose, Bruce perceiving the fraudulent and tyrannous dealing of King Edward, returned to the host. The next morning WALLACE understanding that the English army was weakly entrenched, and in great security, smiting with his own army such as had escaped, set upon them in the dawning before they could be arrayed and killed many; so that the English King returned at that time without any further exploit. Bruce rememb'ring what he heard of WALLACE, desired King Edward according to his former promises to put him in possession of so much of the kingdom of Scotland as then was under his power: to whom he answered in the French tongue, Have we no more ado but conquer kingdoms for you? By this speech the Lord Bruce conceived so great grief and anger, that within few days he departed this life, without seeing his eldest son Robert Bruce afterwards King, being kept for assistance of his Father's obedience in Calais castle in France.

AFTER this unhappy battle, WALLACE driving

to recover such castles and strengths as King Edward had intercepted found such opposition and backwardness by envious emulators, that he returned to St. Johnston, and in an assembly of the states resigned his charge of warden, and with eighteen men passed again into France, according to a promise at his return therefrom. This fell out in the end of the year 1300. The opposite faction having gained their desire : chuseſ John Cumine governour : the rather because King Edward had promised to affit him to the crown of Scotland. But he found him as great an enemy as he had been to WALLACE. For after seven months truce, obtained by means of the French King, Edward ſent Sir Ralph Gontray with a great army to ſubdue the Scots and to put an end to the war, which they expēcted ſhould be eafe, WALLACE being now out of the way, John Cumine joining with the Lord Simon Frazer, making ſome eight or nine thouſand men, came to refiſt the English who having wasted the country as far as Rosling, about five miles from Edinburgh expēcting no resistance divided themſelves into thrie batties, that they might ſpoil farther in the country. The Scots embracing the occaſion, ſet up on the firſt batte, and eaſily diſcomiſt them : The ſecond alio albeit ſtronger by the joining of thoſe who fled, was after a long conflict put to the rout. By thiſ the third batte coming to the revenge, put the Scots to a ſtraiſt, as being iore wounded wearied, and weakeſed in the two former batties, and having to withstand a fresh enemy of far greater number. Hereupon they were forced to kill all the captives, leſt they ſhould affit the enemy, and with their weapons to arm their baggage men : and ſetting forward both with courage and neceſſity ſeeing no escape, after a long and hard fight, they put the enemies to flight. Thiſ was the 24th, of March 1302.

KING Edward ſore incenſed by thiſ evil ſucceſſ, ſent

Edward  
backward.  
to St.  
resigned  
n passed  
is return  
ear . 300  
chased  
King Ed-  
of Scot-  
s he had  
ruece, ob-  
sent Sir  
Scots and  
should be  
n Cumine  
me eight  
who hav-  
ive miles  
d them-  
arther in  
, set up-  
the second  
ded, was  
the third  
strait, as  
the two  
enemy of  
d to kill  
and with-  
ting for-  
o escape,  
to flight.  
cess, sent  
for Robert Bruce younger out of Calais, whom he per-  
suaded that he had for a long time, against W A L-  
L A C E defended his father's right to the crown of  
Scotland ; that having put W A L L A C E out of the  
way, he found the Cumines as great enemies ; notwithstanding he intended yet once more to put that enemy  
out of the way, and so settle him in his kingdom. The  
young Prince believing him, caused all his friends and  
favourers in Scotland to join with him and entering the  
borders, spoiled the country, and took divers castles as  
far as Douglas. Some report that the lady Douglas  
named Ferras, an English woman, betrayed that castle  
to the Bruce, who took the Lord William Douglas cap-  
tive with all his children and goods. The Lord him-  
self was kept prisoner in Berwick, and thereafter in York,  
where he died. Mean time King Edward had prepared  
a mighty army both by land and sea, with which he en-  
tered Scotland and subdued all before him, while he  
came to Stirling, kepted then by Sir William Oliphant ;  
who after a long siege, knowing of no relief, yieled  
the castle upon condition that himself and all that were  
with him, should pass with their lives safe : notwith-  
standing King Edward kept still all the noblemen, to-  
gether with the captain Sir William Oliphant ; and such  
as would not swear homage to him (pretending to be  
protector of Robert Bruce's right) he sent prisoners to  
London. Having in this castle intercepted divers of  
John Cumine's friends, he procured them to draw him  
to a party with him : in which he so bliaided him with  
hopes of the kingdom, and with fear of utter undoing  
that he joined himself and his friends to the English :  
who by this accession easily passed forward with the  
course of victory as far as the outmost bounds of Ross,  
and in his back coming carried away with him into Eng-  
land all books, registers histories, laws, and monu-  
ments of the kingdom ; and among others the fatal

**Marble Chair**, whereupon the former Scots Kings used to be crowned at Scoon, on which was engraven a prophecy, bearing, ‘ That where this chair sh.uld be transported, the Scots should command there ’; He carried also with him all the learned men and professors of Scot-land, amongst others the famous Doctor John Duns-  
surnamed Scotus, thinking hereby to discourage and ef-feminate the minds of the Scots that they should cast off all care of recovering their liberty, the memory thereof being drowned in oblivion. At his return into England he left his cousin Sir Aymer de Vallange Earl of Pembroke viceroy, having fortified all castles with strong garrisons,

THE Scots who stood for the liberty of the country, being forsaken by John Cumine, sent earnest letters to France to move WALLACE to return. He was then making war upon the English in Guyen; but hearing the mischiefs of his country, obtained leave of the French King to return; and secretly amassing some of the remainder of his old friends, recovered divers castles and towns in the north, and having greatly increased his army besieged St Johnstoun till it was rendered. But as he proceeded in the course of his victories he was betrayed by his familiar friend Sir John Monteith, to Aymer Val-lange who sent him into England, whereby King Edward’s command he was put to death, and his body quartered, and sent into the principal cities of Scotland, to be set up for a terror to others,

NOTWITHSTANDING this cruelty prevailed little for the assuring of King Edward’s conquest. New enemies arising whence he least expected; for as he returned from his last journey into Scotland, John Cumine and Robert Bruce meeting together after long conference of the state of their country, perceived that not.

withstanding he had promised to each of them a-part his help to obtain the crown of Scotland, yet his intention was only to use their assistance to conquer and secure to himself, as he well declared by spoiling the country of all monuments public and private. Hereupon they agreed that Cumine should quite all his right to the crown in favours of Bruce, and that Bruce should give him all his lands for his assistance. This contract written and sealed by both parties. Bruce returned into England with the host, waiting for a fit time to escape from King Edward. In the mean time WALLACE returning, and recovering many places in Scotland, sent privately for Bruce to come home and take the crown, and to his brother Edward Bruce, a most valiant youth; who coming out of Ireland, took sundry strengths in Annandale and Gallo-way, Cumine who had kept old enmity with WALLACE notwithstanding that Bruce by his means should come to the crown, revealed the contract betwixt him and Bruce to King Edward; who at first delayed to cut off Robert Bruce, till such time as he might get the rest of his brethren into his hands,

BRUCE advertised of his danger by the Earl of Gloucester (some call him the Earl of Montgomery) his old friend, who had sent him a pair of sharp spurs, and some crowns of gold as if he had borrowed the same, guessing the meaning of this propine, caused by night shoe three horse backward and posted away from court with two in his company and on the fifth day (the way being deep in winter) arrived at his own castle of Loch-mabane, where he found his brother Edward with Robert Fleming, James Lindsay, Roger Kilpatrick, and Thomas of Charters who told him how WALLACE was betrayed by Sir John Monteith and the Cumine faction a few days before. Immediately hereafter they intercepted a messenger with letters from Cumine to

King Edward, desiring that the Bruce should be dispatched in haste ; lest (being a nobleman much favoured by the commons) he should raise greater stirrs. The treachery of John Cumine before only suspected, was hereby made manifest, which so incensed the Lord Bruce, that riding to Dumfries and finding Cumine at the marts in Gray Friers, after he had shewn him his letters in impatience he stabbed him with his dagger ; and others who were about him doing the like, not only dispatched him, but also his cousin Sir Edward Cumine and others who assisted him. This slaughter fell out the ninth of February in the beginning of the year 1306 as we now account.

THE Bruce thus rid of one enemy, found a great Number as it were arising out of his ashes even the whole puissant name of Cumine with their allies, the Earl of March the Lord of Lorn, the Lord of Abernethy the Lord of Brechin the Lord Soules the most part of the north, and all Galloway followed the Cumines : The E. of March and Lord William Soules commanded the Mers, with Berwick and the borders ; all which they yielded to King Edward, and maintained against Robert Bruce. At the same time his two brethren, Thomas and Alexander Bruce with Rannald Crawford younger, secretly larding in Galloway, were taken by Duncan Macdougal a great man in Galloway and sent to King Edward, who caused them all three to be hanged. On the other side, assembled to him besides these above named, the young Lord James Douglas (who hearing of his father's death, had returned from France where he was at schools, and stayed a time with his kinsman William Lambertoun Bishop of St Andrews) & Malcom Lennox, Earl John of Athol, (although of the Cumines blood, yet being father in law to Edward Bruce) Sir Neil Campbell Sir Gilbert Hay, Sir Christopher See-

con, Sir Thomas Rannald, Sir Hugh Hay, John Somervale, David Barclay, Alexander and Simon Frazer, Sir Robert Boyd, Sir William Haliburton with sundry who had stood with WALLACE before. With this company he past to Scoon, and took upon him the crown of Scotland in April 1306. After this he gathered an army, minding to besiege St Johnstoun : but finding his power too weak, he retired to Methven, where he was unexpectedly assaulted and discomfitted by Sir Aymer de Vallance but with small loss of men, except some who were taken, as Rannald Barclay, Frazer, Inchmartine, Somervale, and Sir Hugh Hay, who were constrained to swear homage to King Edward. The commons discouraged with this hard success, fearing the English, forsook the new King ; who had a few company of gentlemen about him, with whom he travelled towards Argyle, meaning to lurk for a time with his brother in law Sir Neil Campbell : but he was encountered by the way, by John of Lorn Cousin to John Cumine, and constrained to flee, albeit with small slaughter of his own folk. After this second discomfiture, he sent his Queen [being daughter to Gratney Earl of Mar] with his brother Sir Neil Bruce, and John Earl of Athol, to the castle of Kildrimmy in Mar. The King of England sent his son Prince Edward with a mighty host to besiege this castle. The Queen hearing this, fled to the firth of Tane in Ross : but the Earl of Ross took her, and her daughter, and sent them captives into England. The castle of Kildrimmy was traiterously burnt by one of the garrison : all that were within it taken, and hanged at the command of the English King.

KING Robert seeing winter approaching, and finding no retreat in the mainland, retired with his most entire friends to his old friend Angus Lord of the isles ; with whom he staid a short time in Kentire and thereafter

filled over into the isle of Raughline, where he lurked all the winter : every man esteeming him to be dead. The next spring he landed quietly in Carrick and on a sudden intercepted his own castle of Turnberry, the Lord Piercy flying home out of it to his own country. Sir James Douglas departing thence secretly, came, into Douglas-dale, and by means of Thomas Dickson an old servant of his father's, he recovered his own castle of Douglas, and cast it down once and again : therefore he returned to King Robert to Cumnock shewing him that Aymer de Vallance and John of Lorn with an army were coming against him. The King with five hundred valiant men kept themselves in a strong place, waiting, while Sir Aymer should invade : But took no heed to John of Lorn who fetching a compass, set upon his back with eight hundred highland-men and had well nigh inclosed him about. The King perceiving the danger, divided his men in three ; and appointing where they should meet at night, fled three sundry ways. John of Lorn having a sloth hound, pursued still after the King, who putting away all that were in his company, save one man, fled into the next wood, and with great difficulty escaped the sloth-hound. Sir Aymer disappointed of this enterprize, shortly thereafter with fifteen hundred chosen men, very nigh surprised the King in Glen-trole wood : but the King with his men taking courage, so resolutely defended the place being very strong, and killed divers of the first who assaulted them, that the rest fled back. Therefore with more courage he went into the fields and reduced Kyle and Cunningham to his obedience, Sir James Douglas also with threescore men lying in an ambush at a strait place in Cunningham, called the Netherfoord where Sir Philip Moubray was passing with a thousand men against the King being then in Kyle, killed many of them, and put the rest to flight. On the tenth of May following, sir Aymer with three

thousand men came against the King then lying at Gaufton in Kyls : King Robert hearing of his coming, albeit he exceeded not six hundred men, came forth against him at a place under Loadon Hill, which he was so fortified on either hand with dykes and fosses, that the enemies could not inclose him on the sides : and so by the stout and resolute valour of so few, Sir Aymer was put to flight, which he took so sore to heart, that he retired into England, and gave over his office of Warden, or Viceroy, Joha of Britain Earl of Richmonde being sent into Scotland in his place,

KING Robert after this past into the north, leaving Sir James Douglas on the borders, who taking his own castle of Donglas by a stratagem, razed it to the ground, and in few days chased all the English out of Douglasdale Attrick Forrest, and Jedburgh Forrest and took Sir Thomas Rannald, the King's sister's son (who had followed the English ever since his captivity) and Sir Alexander Stuart of Bonkle, Sir Alexander and Simon Frazer meeting K. Robert in the north, shewed him how John Cumine Earl of Buchan, David Lord Brechen Sir John Moubray, and the rest of the Cuminiac faction were gathering an army against him.

MEAN while by the assistance of his friends in these quarters, on a sudden he surprized the castle of Inverness ; the fame of which victory caused many other strengths to yield ; all which he overthrew, and greatly increased the number of his friends. In his recovering ; taking sicknes at Inverury, Cumine set upon him The King, after his friends had for a time defended him recovering somewhat, went out to the field and so hardly assaulted the enemy at Old Meldrum, that albeit their number was far greater, yet they took their flight, With the like success he set upon the King in

Glenesk in Angus, where being shamefully put to flight he fled into England with Sir John Moubray and died there shortly. Lord David Brechin, fortified his own castle, but David Earl of Athol forced him to yield it, and him self to the King. Mean time Philip Frazer took the castle of Forfar; And the King pursuing this victory, reduced all the North to his obedience: And joining with Lord James Douglas, returning from the South with his two captives, he took St Johnstone by surprise; from thence he past into Lorn, the Lord where of had ambushed two thousand men on the side of an high steep hill, where the King behoved to enter through a narrow passage; but Sir James Douglas, with Sir Alexander Frazer and Sir Andrew Gray, climbing the hill came suddenly on their backs, and put them to flight. John of Lorn fled into England by sea; his father Lord Alexander M Dougal yielded himself and the castle of Dunstaffnage to the King.

BY this means all on the North side of Forth was reduced to obedience; Sir Edward his brother in the mean time, with long and hard fighting had conquered Galloway. James Douglas by a stratagem surprized the strong castle of Roxburgh on the Fallens even, while all the garrison (after the customs of the time) were feasting and playing the riot. The report whereof so whetted the valiant Thomas Randal, newly restored to his uncle's favour, and made Earl of Murray, that having besieged the castle of Edinburgh for some months, he set himself by all means to carry the same, which he obtained by a narrow passage up through the rock discovered to him; by which he and sundry stout gentlemen, secretly passed up, and scaling the wall, after long and dangerous fighting made themselves master of the place. The garrisons of Ragline, Lanerk, Dumfries, Ayr, Dundee and Bote, hearing this, yielded up these castles, which were all raz'd

the isle of Man also returned to the obedience of the crown of Scotland Sir Edward Bruce having besieged Stirling castle three months, agreed with the captain Sir Philip Moubray, that if the King of England did not release him within twelve months thereafter, the castle should be yielded to King Robert. Albeit this seemed a rash provocation of so mighty a King as Edward II (who some seven years before, had succeeded his father Edward Longshanks, but far degenerate from his valour) having not only England and Ireland, and many Englished Scots, with the Duchy of Guyen, Burdous, and other parts of France subject unto him, but also the low countries strictly confederate with him; Yet King Robert prepared himself to encounter him in the fields, and gathered some five and thirty thousand men, few but valiant. The King of England had above an hundred thousand foot, and ten thousand horse; with which multitude intending to destroy the inhabitants of Scotland, and to divide the land to his followers, he came to Banockburn (some two miles beneath Stirling) where on the twenty first of June 1314 he was encountered by the Scots, and after long and hard fighting, his great army put to rout; himself with a small company fleeing into Dumbar, was sent by the Earl into England in a fishing boat, leaving two hundred noblemen and gentlemen killed by the Scots, and as many taken. The number of the commons slain and taken was inc edible. of Scots were slain two gentlemen of note, Sir William Wepont, and Sir Walter Eols, with four thousand common soldiers.

After this victory Stirling being yielded, and Dumbarton gotten by composition, the Earl of March, the Lord Soules, and Abernethy, and others of the Cumines allies, were reconciled to the King who past into the Isles and brought them to obedience taking John of Lorn captive who died in prison in Loculevin. Thus Scot-

land was freed of the bondage of England, except Berwick which was recovered four years thereafter 1318 and the Scots making divers incursions into England under the leading of Earl Toomas Randal, and James Lord Douglas requited the harms received from them before, and enriched themselves with their spoil.

AS for the authority of these two histories, although they possibly err in some circumstances of time place, and number, or names of men, yet generally they write the truth of the story of these times, both at greater length and upon more certain information than those who have written our Chronicles. so committing them to thy diligent perusal (Gentle and courteous Reader) I wish you profit thereby and all happiness from G O D,  
F A R E W E L L.

THE

Sept Bar.  
er 13, 8  
and un-  
d James  
m them

although  
e place.  
ey write  
greater  
n those  
ng them  
ader) I  
G O D,

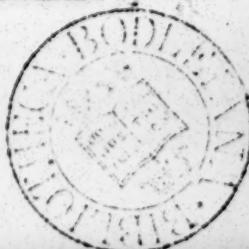
A  
N E W E D I T I O N  
O F T H E  
**LIFE and Heroic Actions**  
O F T H E RENOWN'D  
Sir WILLIAM WALLACE

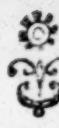
GENERAL and GOVERNOUR of SCOTLAND:  
Wherein the old obscure Words are rendered more  
Intelligible. and adapted to the Understanding of  
such who have no leisure to study the Meaning and  
Import of such Phrases. without the help of a  
Glossary.

THE  
By WILLIAM HAMILTON.

---

*A B E R D E E N:*  
Printed by J. BOYLE. MDCCCLXXXVI.





T

S

C

And  
Of s  
Who  
Who  
With  
And  
Did  
Of I  
Picts  
Of s  
As I  
And  
As s  
First  
Sir V  
Who  
Of h



# The First B O O K O F Sir William Wallace,

---

## C H A P. I.

---

**O**F our ancestors brave and true ancient Scots,  
Whose glorious scutcheons, knew no bars nor,  
blots :

But blood untainted circled ev'ry vein,  
And every thing ignoble did disdain ;  
Of such illustrious Patriots, and bold,  
Who stoutly did maintain our rights of old,  
Who their malicious, and inveterate foes,  
With sword in hand, did gallantly oppose ;  
And in their own, and nations just defence,  
Did briskly check the frequent insolence  
Of haughty neighbours, enemies profest,  
Picts Danes and Saxon's Scotland's very pest :  
Of such I say, I'll brag and vaunt so long  
As I have power to use my pen or tongue ;  
And found their praises, in such modern strain,  
As soitech best a Scots poetic ven,  
First, here I honour in particular.  
Sir William Wallace, much renown'd in war :  
Who's bold progenitors have long time flood,  
Of honourable, and true Scottish blood,

A

And in first ranks of ancient Barrons go,  
Old Knights of Craigy Barronets also ;  
Which gallant race to make my story brief,  
Sir Thomas Wallace represents as chief  
So much for the brave Wallace father-side,  
Nor will I here his mother's kindred hide.  
She was a lady most complete and bright,  
The daughter of that honourable knight,  
Sir Rannil Crawford, high sheriff of Ayr,  
Who fondly doted on this charming fair,  
Soon wedded was the lovely blooming she,  
To Malcom Wallace, then of Ellerslie :  
Which am'rous pair transported with delight,  
Begot young Malcom that same joyful night :  
Then William, who by true consent of all,  
Was honour'd to be Scottish General :  
And to the nation's universal joy,  
At Forrest church, made Bahol's viceroy,  
Who's martial courage, with his conduct wise,  
From English thraldom rescu'd Scotland thrice,  
And did preserve the old imperial crown,  
To his immortal glory, and renown  
'Twas then, that, to the terror of his foes,  
Our Thistle, did drive home the insulting Rose,  
But here I must beg leave to bid adieu  
To good Sir William for some minutes few,  
Till, like a just impartial, honest man,  
As I have heard, tell how the wars began.  
King Alexander, at Kinghorn in Fife,  
There, from his horse did lose his royal life,  
Thro' which arose a grievous sore debate,  
Some years thereafter who shou'd rule the state,  
David our Prince, Earl of Huntin toun  
Three daughters had, whom search all Britain round  
Thro' all its corners, and its different airts.  
None more excell'd in bright, and princely parts,

## Chap. I. INTRODUCTION.

Bruce, Baliol, Hastings, from those ladies spring,  
The Bruce and Baliol strive who shall be King.  
Nor did the dispute end, but grew so hot,  
The candidets in two strong factions got.  
Which at that time appear'd to be so equal,  
Few could foresee, or guess well at the sequel ;  
Here lay the great distress and misery,  
The cause at home could not determin'd be :  
Wherefore, to void a bloody civil war  
The Scottish states esteem'd it better far,  
The two contestants should submit the thing,  
To the decision of the English King.  
Who greedily the ref'rence did embrace,  
But play'd his cards with a dissembling face :  
Yea, so politic was this crafty King,  
For his self-ends, things so about to bring,  
That, agents he did secretly employ,  
The Scottish lords with cunning to decoy  
To his own measures ; a pernicious plot  
Quite opposite unto the trust he got :  
Thinking to make, (so big his hopes were gro  
The Scottish crown pay homage to his own.  
Which with one voice, flatly the states refuse,  
In spite of all politics he could use.  
The Bishop there of Glasgow, sitting by,  
Said Sir, excuse us, for we do deny.  
Any ov'r lord, but the great God above  
To whom we'll-homage pay, or subject prove,  
Then to the Bruce, the treason was propos'd,  
Which was by him most generously oppos'd,  
Believe me Sir said he, I'll hang as soon,  
As I'll resign our independent crown.  
Therefore leave off, your words are all in vain,  
Such treachery, true honour does disdain.  
Unto the Baliol next he did apply,  
Who did content, alas too hastily

To hold the crown of Edward, contrair right,  
 For which he was created King on sight ;  
 O base decision ! Shall the guise thus go ?  
 Shall ancient Scotland hold of England? No.  
 Of such base terms both make a scurvy step,  
 Edward to grant, and Balliol to accept.  
 A thing, which is for certain known and sure,  
 War never yet in either of their power  
 Neither could he, without the firm assent,  
 Of the estates of Scottish parliament .  
 Since the Scots crown, our Kings so long had wore.  
 Was to be indepent as before.  
 So English parliament within short space  
 Is call'd, where Balliol suffered great disgrace,  
 At which instant was so exceeding wroth,  
 He quickly broke his base unlawful oath :  
 Repented sore and cur'd the fatal hour,  
 Whereon he swore, what was not in his pow'r,  
 Which was much better, as Divines exhort,  
 Than to continue and be damned for't.  
 On which King Edward rais'd an host with speed,  
 And car're him self with them, to Wark on Tweed.  
 Unto Cerspatrick of Dunbar he sent,  
 His countell allies, but on a bad intent,  
 Who, when he came in presence of that King,  
 Advis'd him, and inform'd him ev'ry thing.  
 Then like a rogue, against the light of nature  
 To his own country, proves a bloody traitor :  
 To Berwick goes the treach'rous hellish knave,  
 To undermine, destroy, cheat and deceive :  
 Was welcom'd there, with more respect than due,  
 And thought by Scots both faithful, Jeill, and true.  
 King Edward follows on with all his host  
 By treach'ry poor Berwick then was lost  
 Cerspatrick role, when all were sleeping found,  
 Drew the portcullizies, let the bridges down,

Chap  
 Edward  
 Eight  
 Ther  
 Wit  
 Ther  
 Wit  
 To f  
 Wh  
 But  
 The  
 The  
 No a  
 Wha  
 And  
 So l  
 Cor  
 At l  
 Wh  
 Rat  
 Do  
 Th  
 Wi  
 For  
 Pla  
 Gro  
 Ha

He

K  
 Fe  
 Th

Edward he enters, bloodyly falls on,  
 Eight thousand kills, and fifty, spareth none.  
 Then to Dunbar he and Corspatrick rode,  
 Without remorse, or any feare of God.  
 There did the stout and valiant Scots conveen,  
 With resolution true, and courage keen.  
 To fight King Edward then the common foe,  
 Who dy'd in blood, did thro' the nation go :  
 But by deceit, and a prodigious force,  
 The Scots are here again put to the worse,  
 The Earles Mar, Monteith, and Athol brave,  
 No access to their gallent men could have :  
 Who in the castle closely were block'd up,  
 And scarcely had, whereof to bite or sup ;  
 So by no means unto their men could get,  
 Corspatrick had the castle so beset.  
 At last the armies march and do inclose,  
 Where the brave Scots, ov'rpowered by their foes,  
 Rather than fly or cowardly to yield,  
 Do bravely fight, and die upon the field.  
 Thus to Corspatrick's everlasting stain,  
 Without all mercy most of them were slain.  
 For when the battle horrelt was, he then,  
 Plague rot him ; hew'd down all his country-men.  
 Great loss the Scots at Berwick and Dunbar  
 Had in this most unjust and cruel war.

## C H A P II.

How King Edward and Corspatrick came  
 to Scoon, and deposed the Baliol.

KING Edward and Corspatrick march for Scoon,  
 And Scotland now sings a most mournful Tune  
 Few Scots were left the kingdom to defend,  
 Then for the Baliol to Montrose they fand ;

And to their great and everlasting shame,  
Do strip him of his royal diadem.  
When thus depos'd, Edward usurps the crown  
And then alas, all things went upside down  
Was crowned upon the very self same stone,  
Gathelius sent from Spain with his own son,  
When Iber Scot first into Scotland came,  
Kenneth our king and second of that name,  
Brought it to Scone where kings in pomp and glore  
Were crown'd for eight hundred years and more  
Ev'n in that ancient royal marble chair,  
So famous, and so long preserved there,  
Which is a trophy, thence they do transport,  
To London where king Edward kept his court,  
But yet I'm told that ancient fate's decree  
Where this stone stands Scots shall the masters be,  
Bruce, with eight score the flow'r of Scotland then  
Were captives led away with English men.  
At last the power above beheld the wrong  
And let not the usurper reign too long,  
For at this time Scotland was almost lost,  
And overspread with a Sutheron host  
Wallace his father to the Lennox fled  
His eldest son he thither with him led.  
The tender mother's also gone at last,  
And to Kilpindie, with young Wallace past :  
Into the pleasant Carts of Gowrie, where  
He was brought up with his old uncle there,  
Who to Dundee him carefully does send  
For education, but behold the end.  
There he continues in his tender age  
Till more adult, then does he ramp and rage  
To see the Saxon blood in Scotland reign  
And govern'd by a most unrighteous king.  
Who wrought great wrong in country and in town  
Waited our lands, and broke our buildings down

Maids, wife's and widows chastity, they spill  
Nor could the nuns resist their lustful will,  
King Herod's part they acted in the land  
Upon the children, they before them fand  
The Bishopricks that were of most avail  
From Bishops and Archbishops they took hail,  
Nor could the Pope them with his threatening fear  
They gripped all, thro' violence of war  
Of ev'ry benifice was worth their while  
They took the rents, left bishops the bare stile,  
Our Barons kill'd, without remorse or care  
As testify the bloody barns at Ayr  
Where eighteen score were hang'd by Saxon seed  
As in the Seventh Book you shall shortly read  
But I go on with faithful pen and true,  
And candidly, my purpose to pursue ;  
Wallace, tho' young as yet for sword or spear,  
Did grieve, and groan, such injuries to hear ;  
Ah ! should my country suffer such distress  
Said he : and Suth'ron daily thus increase,  
O had I but ten thousand at my back,  
And were a man, I'd gar their Curpons crack.  
Yet e'r he was fell seventeen winters old,  
He was both seemly, strapping stout and bold ;  
Was with the South'ron frequently at strife,  
And sometimes twinn'd them of their precious life,  
By hewing down, all grew above their neck ;  
A certain token of true Scots respect.  
Then, lest them weltring in their blood and gore,  
A full foot shorter than they were before.  
That they to Scots might give no more offence,  
Wherewith his priest most freely did dispence :  
Absolv'd the sin, and did remit the guilt  
Of South'ron blood ; so innocently spilt.

## C H A P III.

How WALLACE kill'd Young Selbie the Constable's Son of Dundee.

UNTO Dundee Young Wallace now is gone.  
Sprightly and gay, as could be look'd upon ;  
Well shap'd and handsome cleave, neat and clean,  
Clad with a garment of a gemming green.  
The constable old Selbie, liv'd hard by,  
That crabbed rogue, who most maliciously  
Oppress'd the Scots, with great despite and rage,  
A son he had, near twenty years of age ;  
Who some young fellows with him ev'ry day  
Took to the town, to sport the time away.  
This vain young Fop, so much on folly bent,  
Young Wallace saw, then straight unto him went  
And with disdain, said Scot, I pray thee stay,  
What devil clad you in a suit so gay ;  
A horse's mantle, was thy kind to wear,  
And a Scots whittle at thy bealt to bear.  
Rough roulion shoes or any common trash  
Did serve such whore-lions thro' the dubs to plash ;  
Give me that knife, under thy girdle hings,  
Nay pardon me, Sir, I know better things ;  
Therefore forbear, I earnestly intreat,  
It both defends me and it cuts my meat.  
Selbie assaults him and would tak't by force,  
And so the plea went on, from bad to worse.  
Fall by the collar Wallace did him take  
Made the young squire tremble there and shake,  
His dagger with the o her hand drew out,  
In spite of all his men so strong about ;  
And boldly without either fear or dread.  
Upon the spot he stuck'd you, Selbie dead.

The squire fell, of him there wa<sup>n</sup> no more  
And then his men pus'd young Wallace fore :  
Who made a pair of cleanly clever heels,  
And so escap'd from all the South'ron chieles;  
The bloody dagger fast held in his hand,  
And spared none that did his flight withstand.  
Unto an inn he formerly did know,  
Thither he fled, and could no further go.  
Help, help he cry'd when the good wife he saw,  
And save my life from cruel South'ron law.  
With russet gown she quickly got him drest  
Above his cloaths, which cov'red all the rest;  
A fuddled curch o'er head and neck let fall,  
A white worn hat then birfed on withal ;  
And as the south'ron came into the inn  
Gave him a rock then he began to spin,  
In quest of Wallace they some time have spent,  
But could not know at what door in he went ;  
They search'd thro' all the corners of the inn,  
But he sat still, and cunningly did spin :  
Tho' at the trade he was not preniece long,  
He drew a threed, and cron'd away his song.  
Away they went, then Wallace did revive,  
And leugh and snir led at them in his sleeve.  
Like mad men then, they all run up and down,  
Cry, burn the Scots, leave none alive in town.  
Yet the Good wife, kept Wallace until night  
Safe and secur, out of the South'rons Sight.  
Thro' a back way she did convey him fast,  
Where quietly he by the water past.  
Such was his mother's great concern, and care,  
That she of him did almost now despair,  
At length she met him to her gr<sup>t</sup> surprise,  
Bles<sup>s</sup> me dear son, may I believe mine eyes,  
Is't possible thou hait the danger past,  
Sore Providence is more than kind at last.

There he inform'd her of his doleful case,  
 At which she weep'd and often said alace,  
 E'er thou leave off, thy foes will have thee sang'd,  
 Mother he said, I'd rather see them hang'd ;  
 These English lowns that do possess our land.  
 Me thinks we should most manfully withstand.  
 His uncle knew he had the squire kill'd,  
 Which the old man with grief and sorrow fill'd :  
 Yet did abate when a few days were past.  
 But dreading mischief to him at the last.  
 The English now most subtle ev'ry way,  
 A ditty great 'gainst Scots prepared they ;  
 For at Dundee they call a justice air,  
 No longer then durst Wallace sojourn there,  
 His mother clad her self in Pilgrims weed,  
 Then him disguis'd and both march'd off with speed ;  
 Nought to defend himself he had from foes,  
 But a small sword he bore below his cloaths ;  
 Away they went, none with them living moe.  
 When challeng'd, said, To St. Marg'ret we go  
 From Southron folk great friendship thus they found,  
 Because St Margaret was of English ground.  
 Close by Lindores the ferry ov'r they past.  
 Then thro' the Ochell march'd very fast ;  
 Into Dumfermling lodged all that night,  
 And on the morrow by the day was light  
 They travell'd with some English gentlemen,  
 Who had their dwelling in Linlithgow then.  
 A captain's wife who had a pilgrim been  
 Was there, who when she had young Wallace seen  
 Did him admire ; because he was so fair,  
 Handsome, genteel, and of engaging air,  
 There merrily they past the time around,  
 Then cross'd the Forth straight to Linlithgow town,  
 Where mutually a complement or two  
 Was past, and then to Dunipace they go

## Chap. III Kill'd young Selbie at Dundee.

There Wallace friend did dwell a parson great,  
Wallace by name, of opulent estate :  
A man devout, who bravely made them fare  
And share the best, the time they tarried there,  
He did inform, and made them understand  
The troubles great that then were in the land,  
Intreating them, in kind and homely phrase,  
There to abide, till God send better days.

Wallace reply'd I hasten to the West,  
Our kin are kill'd, were I at home, the best  
Of South'ron blood, I hope 'twixt you and me  
To let it out ; then I'll avenged be

The parson figh'd and laid he much did doubt,  
It would be longe'r that time came about  
Come well, come woe, my purpose I'll pursue,  
Then to the honest parson bad adieu.

To Ellerslie he and his mother went.

She on the morrow for her brother sent,  
Who told her to her sorrow, grief and pain,  
Her husband and her eldest son was slain.

That, when Sir Malcom's hough sinews were cut  
South'ron to death upon his knees he put ;  
Till with their bloody spears, they bore him down,  
Then sticke'd that gloriou knight of great renown.  
Thus at Lochmabane, for their country's sake,  
A noble exit these two heroes make.

To Ellerslie I back again repair,  
Where good Sir Rannald met his sister there ;  
Who did beseech and humbly pray'd also,  
That to lord Piercy forthwith he would go,  
For from her houle she would no longer fly,  
But long'd at home for to live quietly.  
Sir Rannald in his sister's favours wrote,  
And then to her a safe protection got ;  
Which the brave wallace lightly did disdain,  
Therefore no longer wou'd with her remain.

Nor durst Sir Rannald entertain him there,  
So to his shift, away does Wallace fare.  
The English had the whole strengths of the land,  
And what they did zone durst nor could withstand :  
Yet Wallace never could with them accord,  
For be he quire, be he laird or lord,  
That with disdain durst look him in the face,  
He got a blow unto his great disgrace.  
The English clerks in prophecy have found.  
A Wallace, shold put them from Scottish ground, ,  
Which afterwards prov'd to be very true,  
For thare he drove away that bab'rous crew.  
Sir Rannald now for him a place prepares,  
To keep him safe from English traps and snares,  
With his own uncle, who at Richardtoun  
Did dwell, and was Sir Richard of renown.  
In herbage he had that whole estate,  
The blind he was, which chanc'd thro' courage great  
To stolt Englishmen ; whom he did daily dare,  
When he was young, and well expert in war.  
Then did he un some veins, and lost much blood,  
A gentleman wh valiant, wife, and good.  
In Februar Wallace was to him sent,  
And in April a fishing from him went,  
Which will afford some sport as you shall hear  
Pray listen then with an attentive ear.

---

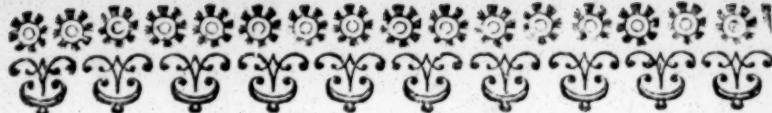
## C H A P . IV.

How Wallace fish'd in Irvin water.

**D**Reading no harm, nor danger of his foes,  
Wallace a fishing for diversion goes  
To try what sport and pastime he might get,  
None with him but a boy to bear his net,

Lucky he was, fsh'd most successfully,  
Till the lord Piercy, and his court rode by ;  
Which did confuse, and much perplex his mind,  
Because he had forgot his sword behind.  
Five of that trooping train in garniture green,  
Mounted on horseback, having Wallace seen,  
To him advanc'd, and blustering language gave, (have.  
Then damn'd and twere, sounds Scot they fsh we'll  
With modest grace good Wallace did reply,  
I'll share the hale with you most chearfully :  
One of them answer'd that would be too small  
Then lighted down, and from the boy took all.  
Which in his knapsack speedily he puts,  
The meikle sorrow be in's greedy guts  
Then Wallace said, I'm sure in modestie  
You'll leave us some if gentlemen you be ;  
An aged knight that lives in yonder houfe  
Let him have some pray, be so generous.  
The clown he boasting said not one word more.  
The river has enough behind in store :  
We serve a lord shall dine on them e'er long,  
Then Wallace greeting said thou'rt in the wrong;  
Whom thou's thou here, faish thou deserves a blow,  
Poor prating Scot, how dareft thou talk so.  
Then at him runs, and out his sword does draw,  
But Wallace poult staff kept the rogue in awe,  
That trusty tree as the poor scoundrel found,  
Lay'd him and fword, both quickly on the ground :  
Wallace the sword caught fast into his hand,  
Which did the saucy fellow soon command :  
Then a back streak so cleverly he gave,  
His neck in two most cleanly there he cleave.  
The other four alighting from their hortle  
Do him attack, with all their strength, and force,  
Yet tho' they him surround on ev'ry side,  
With handy blows he pay'd them back and side.

Upon the head so fierce he struck at one.  
The sheathing sword cut thro' his collar bone :  
Another on the arm that stood near by,  
He struck ; till hand and sword on field did ly.  
Three flew he there two fled with all their might  
Unto their horse in a confounded fright ;  
Left all their shi, no longer durst remain,  
And three fat English houcks upon the plain.  
Thus in great hurry having got their cuffs,  
They scamper'd off in haste to save their butts.  
When Piercy knew by the poor silly lowns  
That three were kill'd, and saw two bloody crowns,  
He quickly ask'd, how many foes might be  
They said but one, a devil sure was he.  
Since one has killed three, put two to flight,  
Cowardly coxcombs pack you out of fight :  
Most manfully it seems the Scot has fought,  
For me this day in faith he's not be fought,  
Was't evor heard before ? you whore-sons burds  
That's Scots poult-staff foil'd five English swords.  
To Wallace I return who by mere force  
Defeat the five and pickt up all their horse.  
Was better mounted than he was before,  
Rode to his uncle, fish'd that day no more.  
The news did so surprize the ancient knight,  
He almost fainted in his nephews sight :  
Then bies keep secret : for such fishing sport  
If it be known you may pay dearly for't.  
Uncle said Wallace, to the good old man,  
I'll push my fortune now where best I can :  
Since I no longer may with you abide,  
I'll try these English geldits how they ride.  
A purse of gold the knight unto him gave,  
Wallace kneel'd down, and humbly took his leave,  
When that is done, pray nephew send for more,  
Thus ends the First book, here I draw my score.



# The Second B O O K O F

## Sir William Wallace,

### C H A P. I.

How WALLACE kill'd the Churle with his own  
Staff in Air.

YOUNG Wallace now clever of lith and limb,  
With graceful air appears, both tight and trim ;  
Which with his many other youthful charms,  
Confounds the Southron, highly their alarms.  
His glorious actions early did preface,  
A humbling stroak to cruel Southron rage :  
Which did so many of his friends destroy,  
As scarce was known since Adam was a boy.  
Yet the late fishing, makes poor Wallace fond  
At Ochter-house a little to abscond ;  
Then to the Laigland wood when it grew late,  
To make a silent and a soft retreat.  
Some little time thereafter did repair,  
Unto the pleasant ancient town of Air ;  
Clos by the wood did there dismount his horse.  
Then on his foot walk'd gravely to the cross.  
Lord Piercy did command the exchequer then,  
And the whole town did swarm with Englishmen.  
Which fight no doubt did Wallace much confound,  
Yet never dash'd, but briskly walk'd around ;

Tho' some affim, which I am apt to trow,  
He in his heart curs'd the Barbarian crew.  
And being prompted by his youthful age,  
Could scarce restrain his passion and his rage,  
But passing over this, I now make haste,  
**To entertain you with a handsome jest,**  
Into the town liv'd a hudge English fellow,  
All overgrow'n with guts of T——rd and tallow.]  
Who greatly brag'd of his prodigious strength,  
Which cast him dear as you shall hear at length,  
A greater burden said this prince of Scots  
He'd bear, than any three good sturdy Scots,  
And with a staff like a stage dancers poll,  
For one poor groat he would permit and thole,  
The strongest man to beat him on the back;  
So imprudently did the carle crack.  
Which story when it came to Wallace ear,  
To smile and laugh he scarce could well forbear;  
He told the fellow that he would be willing,  
For one Scots blow to give an English shilling.  
The greedy wretch did freely condescend,  
Which quickly brought him to his fatal end:  
Then Wallace gave him such a dreadful thump  
Upon his back, closs by his great fat rump,  
That to the view of all were present there,  
He clav'd his rig-bone, and he ne'er spake mair:  
Thus dy'd the wretch for a poor price and small,  
And his great English hundies pay'd for all.  
With swerds round Wallace then the English flock  
He no ways dash'd did his steel bonnet cock,  
And struck a South'ron with that trusly tree,  
Out ov'r the head till brains and bones did flee,  
Then cleverly with such good will and luck,  
On the steel baifer hath another struck,  
Till tho', the noble tree it crush'd and rave,  
He kill'd the fellow and turn'd to the lave;

## Chap I. Kill'd the' Churle in' Air.

17

Then with an awful grace he made a paw,  
And out his sword with majesty did draw ;  
Which clear'd his way like a true friend indeed,  
And quickly help'd him to a sturdie steed  
Two foatle fellows there, that griev'd him most  
He dous'd their doublets rarely to their cost :  
His anger kindled, to such height it grew,  
With one good stroak the foremost there he slew,  
A blow he got upon the other knave ;  
Till his good sword, down thro' his body drove.  
Five South'ron he 'twixt hope and great despair,  
Kill'd on the spot : now was not that right fair,  
Out thro the town his way did cleanly forse,  
Made his escape and then did mount his horse ;  
To Langlands fled, his time he well did use,  
And left the blades all sleeping in their shoes.  
Him foot and horse pursue to overtake.  
But the thick trees his refuge he did make :  
Provisions come to him from Ochter house,  
And ev'ry thing that was fit for his use :  
Such necessarys they to him afford,  
As do supply, him both to bed and board.  
Good Wallace then uppon a time at length,  
Return'd to Air, as he recover'd strength,  
But ah ! it prov'd a mosh unlucky day,  
I wish to Jove that he had stay'd away,  
Sir Ranald's servant for some fish he sent,  
That errand O ! that Wallace had miskeen,  
For as you'll quickly understand, and hear,  
The sauce was sharp, and cost him very dear.

## C H A P II.

How WALLACE kill'd Lord Piercies Steward, and  
was imprison'd in Air,

**T**HE fish no sooner had the servant got,  
 Then Piercie's steward called, and said Scot,  
 For whom buys thou those fish thou carrys there,  
 Who answer'd Sir, for the Sheriff of Air.  
 By heaven's King, the steward rudely swore,  
 My Lord shall have them, thou may purchase more,  
 Wallace incens'd with anger standing by.  
 Said why such rudneses, tell the reason why,  
 This fired soon the haughty stewards blood,  
 Who thought what Wallace spoke, was next to rude.  
 And did his stomach so with venom fill,  
 As might the vilest loathsome spider kill.  
 Go hence said he, thou saucy Scot with speed,  
 Thee and thy Sheriff both I mock indeed.  
 Then with h'e hunting staff he Wallace smote,  
 But he had better kill'd his bum, poor soft.  
 For Wallace by the throat him quickly caught,  
 And the proud Steward better manners taught.  
 Then from his pocket pull'd a dagger knife,  
 Which twinn'd the foolish coxcomb of his life.  
 But Ah ! alas, how quick assemble d then  
 Fourscore at least, well garnished English men :  
 Whose post it was to watch and guard the town,  
 There suddenly poor Wallace they surround  
 At them he star'd and never spoke a word,  
 But boldly drew his awful daiting sword :  
 And cleverly unto his feet did get,  
 And stick'd the foremost fellow that he met.  
 Upon the knee another hit he so,  
 That moment made the bone asunder go.

Nor can I say the third had better luck,  
Who got his neck in two most cleanly cut,  
Thus Wallace rag'd and ramped lion like,  
And made the carles strangely fidge and fyke,  
No wonder for they got most gievous wounds,  
So desperately he claw'd their South'ron crowns.  
And tho' the gate with sword and spears they keep.  
He hew'd them down like heartless fillie sheep,  
Yea when they him environ'd round about,  
Quite thro' the press he suddenly broke out,  
Unto a wall was built by the sea side,  
Where in his own defence he did abide,  
Till from the castle issu'd one and all,  
Got on a dyke and then broke down the wall  
No shift he had but there to fight or die,  
Great numbers then he hew'd down hastily

So furiously out thro' the South'ron past.  
But oh ! his noble sword did burst at last,  
Broke from the hilt he knew of no remed  
Then stoutly drew his dagger out with speed,  
One there he kill'd, and other two he sent  
To death the same way that the fist chiell went ;  
But at the last, his foes on ev'ry hand  
They rudely rush with spears, and him command  
Such was their pity they forbis to slay  
But starve with hunger till he d pine away,  
Thus they the sacred scriptures verify,  
The wicked's mercy's are mere cruelty,  
With English now he's pris'ner gone at will,  
Had he got help he would have fought them ill,  
To speak of ransom that was all in vain  
Because that day so many he had slain,  
His trouble here I scarcely well can tell  
His pris'ner much resemb'ed that of hell,  
Such meat and drink as they to him al'ow,  
Would kill and poison ev'n a very sow.

But here I leave him in this doleful case,  
 Till providence shall order his release,  
 The woe<sup>ful</sup> weeping and the piteous moan  
 Was made for him would rent a heart of stone  
 No comfort here to dissipate their fears  
 Nought to be seen but pale cheeks stain'd with tears  
 Alas said they can life endure to see  
 Wallace imprison'd by the enemy;  
 The flower of youth in sweet and tender age  
 Made subject to the cruel Saxon rage,  
 Living this day a Chieftain there is none  
 Like the young Wallace : for its he alone  
 That's capable of Scotland to take care,  
 But now he's caught into the woeful snare.

### C H A P III

How WALLACE was imprisoned in Ayr and escaped,

**H**ERRINGS and water, for his nourishment  
 And such sad stuff to Wallace they present  
 Instead of what was wholesome cleanly food,  
 Got the refuse of ev'ry thing was good,  
 Thus in the prison languishing he lay  
 Till death was pictur'd in his beauteous clay,  
 His vital spirits almost spent and gone  
 Then to Jehovah made his piteous moan ;  
 Confess'd his sins, most humbly then implor'd  
 Mercy thro' CHRIST his Saviour and LORD,  
 Then said, my GOD O please for to receive  
 My soul and body I thee humbly crave  
 For if relief thou do not quickly send  
 My days in prison here I'll shortly end,

Please to prolong my days, O GOD to me,  
Since my belief is wholly upon thee;  
Which by thy Grace thou graciously hast wrought,  
And me from hell by thine own blood hast bought.  
Why wilt thou give thy handy-work to those,  
Who are our nation's and my mortal foes.  
And who maliciously this land abhor,  
Would me destroy with many others more.  
O bruckle sword, thy metal was not true,  
Thy frushing blade, me in this prison threw:  
To English men, ov't little harm thou's done,  
Of gallant Scots who kill'd so many a one.  
Of us indeed they have not kill'd a few.  
My valiant father, and bold brother too,  
Were at Lochmabane kill'd by South'ron.  
But death resisted sure can be by none.  
This ancient Kingdom, LORD do thou relieve,  
From English thraldom and deliverance give.  
Tho' now O LORD my pow'r be gone indeed,  
Yet King of Kings help thou and send remed.  
Of worldly comforts new I take my leave,  
I shall be shortly where I shall not grieve:  
Thus heartily to all I bid adieu,  
None other gift have I to leave you now.

ADIEU Wallace that was both strong and stout,  
Long in this prison thou must ly no doubt:  
Now all thy noble kindred brave and bold  
Thy freedom purchase cannot, no with gold.  
Thy tender mother that in pain thee bore,  
In her soft arms shall ne'r inclose thee more:  
How seemly was thou, with thy sword and shield,  
When thou kill'd numbers on the bloody field.

COMPLAIN, ye poor, with rev'rence tell your tale,  
Complain to heavens, with words that cannot fail;

Lift up your voice to the great GOD above,  
 That's full of mercy, pity, and of love.  
 Complain for him that sits in dismal cells,  
 And in the melancholly dungeon dwells :  
 With grief and pain ; which he scarce can endure,  
 Pray for's relief, to the great GOD of pow'r :  
 Complain ye birds that once were blyth and glad,  
 Now change your notes, and hang the drooping head.  
 Complain ye lords, complain ye ladies bright,  
 Complain for him that worthy was and wight ;  
 Complain ye men of war in mournful song  
 For him, of Saxon's sons that suffers wrong.  
 Complain for him, who lies both day and night,  
 In prison, for maintaining Scotland's right,  
 Complain for him who did most frequently,  
 Sound up the triumphs of our victory.  
 What shall I say of the brave Wallace more,  
 A cruel flux in prison, and a sore,  
 Did then almost reduce him to last breath,  
 And left him gasping in the jaws of death.  
 The Taylor now's commanded with great aw.  
 To bring him to the sentence of their law.  
 Who, when he view'd him, to his great surprise,  
 Thought death already had shut up his eyes.  
 In haste returns, and does report the news,  
 That he had paid both law and prison-dues.  
 Persuaded thus, that he was very dead,  
 For Wallace now there was no more remedie.  
 Being concluded, by consent of all,  
 To throw him quickly o'er the Cattle wall.  
 But providence which interposes oft :  
 Directs his fall into a place was soft ;  
 His nurse which liv'd in the New town of Air,  
 Hearing the news in hast came running there.  
 And on her knees with face as pale as clay,  
 Did purchase leave to bear his corps away.

Chap  
 Wit  
 Ther  
 His  
 His  
 Ther  
 And  
 Her  
 In a  
 Thus  
 And  
 She  
 Till h  
 Thom  
 Who  
 In vu  
 Did p  
 Whose  
 And v  
 The p  
 The p  
 Good  
 Ifsaw t  
 The pr  
 For th  
 Wallac  
 Thoma  
 The pri  
 But T  
 The se  
 That di  
 Upon H  
 To car  
 Pensive  
 By God

With sorrow, him unto her house she bore,  
Then with warm water bath'd his body o'er  
His heart she found to fligter to and fro.  
His eyes at last they did cast up also  
Then on a bed she laid him soft as silk  
And suckled him with her own daughter's milk  
Her love to him and tender care was such  
In a short time he did recover much  
Thus secretly she did him nurse and feed  
And made the word still pals that he was dead,  
She weeped sore in every body's sight  
Till he became both able stour and tight  
Thomas the Rymer at that very time  
Who prophecy'd in ancient Scottish rhyme  
In vulgar estimation not the lealt  
Did pay a visit to the parish priest.  
Whose servant, had just at the market been  
And what befel poor Wallace there had seen.  
The priest does on his servant quickly call  
What news said he? Sir few or none at all,  
The priest said, that he never yet did know,  
The Scots and English part without a blow  
Good Wallace quoth the lad and shook his head,  
I saw them cast him ov'r the wall for dead  
The priest replied with a heavy heart  
For that I hope to see the South'ron smart.  
Wallace was wight, and come of gentle blood  
Thomas he said the tidings were not good.  
The priest said surely they would foster feud,  
But Thomas said that Wallace was not dead  
The servant told, he saw a woman there,  
That did belong to the New-town of Air;  
Upon her knees from South'ron purchafe leave  
To carry Wallace somewhere to his grave,  
Pensive a little Thomas in his thought,  
By God said he that hath this world wrought,

And brings to pass each thing for his own glorie,  
 If he be dead Thomas shall live no more  
 The honest Priest hearing him speak so plain,  
 He charg'd his servyant to return again,  
 To view the woman's house and carefully  
 To lock about, what he could hear or spy,  
 The servant thus in haste is gone away,  
 Straight to the house, and place where Wallace lay  
 Who's this lies here, he did demand in plain,  
 The woman rose in sorrow, grief, and pain  
 The worthy Wallace oh; replied she,  
 Then weeped sore, and very piteously,  
 She on her knees did pray for JESUS sake  
 He would conceal and no discovery make,  
 The servant answer'd with a fearful oath  
 That he to harm him would be very loath  
 Might he in life but see him with his eyes,  
 He would rejoice or curs'd might he be thrice  
 She, to good Wallace led him up the stairs,  
 There saw him gladly, and he back repairs,  
 To Thomas, and his master who attend  
 To hear the story all from end to end.  
 He told them the first tidings were a lie  
 Then Thomas said before that Wallace die  
 Out of this land he shall the South'ron send  
 And thoufands on the field make their last end  
 He Scotland thrice shall bring into great peace  
 And South'ron ay be frighted at his face,  
 Then chear up Scots, cast from you care and sloth  
 And pray believe what Thomas says is truth  
 When Wallace actions we tolight produce,  
 We'll find him not inferior to Bruce.  
 But 'cause the Bruce, was of our kingdom heir,  
 Wallace there'ore with him we'll not compare  
 Yet by his courage, and his conduct wise  
 As we have heard he resceu'd Scotland thrice,

Unto the nation's universal joy,  
The time he was the Balioy's viceroy.

---

## C H A P IV.

### The Battle of LOWDON HILL.

**N**OW to my purpose gladly I return,  
Since I for Wallace need no longer mourn :  
Who when he found himself in case to ride,  
Thought it not safe in New-town to abide.  
Then to the Southrons great surprise,  
Once more appears, them frights and terrifies ;  
His nurse, her daughter, child, and family,  
He first dispatch'd away to Ellerslie.  
When they were gone, no weapon could he find  
There; that could suit and please his anxious mind.  
Except a sword, that in a nook did stand,  
O'er grown with rust, which he took in his hand.  
He drew the blade, and found it well could bite,  
Which pleas'd his fancy to a very mite ;  
Then blythly said, faith thou shall go with me,  
Till with a better I provided be.  
To see his uncle good Sir Rannald, then  
Fain would he go, but that the English-men,  
Who cunningly for him had laid the snare,  
He fear'd, might catch him in his journey there.  
At Rickartown then longen sore to be,  
To get some horse and armour quietly,  
With all precaution Wallace ventur'd fair,  
Yet met three Southron riding unto Air,  
Long castle bold, and with him yeo-men two,  
Wallace drew back and would not with them go.

D

At him they ride, and said despitefully,  
This Scot abide, for sure thou art a spy :  
Or else some thief, that dares not show thy face,  
But Wallace answer'd with a modest grace,  
Sir I am sick, for God's love let me be,  
Long suffice laid by Ceeve that shall not be,  
Thy countenance propnoffick's someting odd,  
To air with me when that travel the road,  
Pollo cut a swerd she was of noble hew,  
His rusty swerd good Wallace also drew.  
Then with a single, but a dreadful blow,  
He cleve his neck bone cleverly in two.  
The yeomen, then, in haste soon lighted down,  
The first miss'd not a clink out o'er his crown.  
Which to the craig a clean incision made,  
A brave performance by the rusty blade.  
The other fled and durst no longer stay.  
He scar'd at blood : that was the reason why,  
But Wallace quickly brought the culzeon back,  
And there gave him the whiffle of his plack.  
Along his ribs he gave him such a rout,  
Till all his intrails and his lungs hang out.  
Then took their horses, and their armour bright,  
Then noble weapons, clever clean and tight,  
And all their coin, fyne one hit horse he cocked,  
With gold and money jugling in each pocket.  
Then in great haste he rode to Richartown,  
A merry meeting was it's lighting down.  
Sir Richard he was there that noble kaight,  
Who mourning for him almost lost his sight,  
And his two sons who never were so fain,  
As now, to see Wallace alive again  
Sir Rannald also came to see him taft,  
The women told by Corfby as they past,  
How Wallace 'scap'd . Sir Rannald changed huse,  
He wanted faith to credit the good news.

Till he him saw, he thought the time was long,  
But when they met, who can express wi<sup>th</sup> tongue  
How him he haf's'd, and kiss'd so tenderly.  
Till's very soul was in an ex'asy,  
The tears of joy which from his eyes did flow  
E'er he could speak a long time held him so  
But at the last most lovingly said he,  
Welcome dear nephew welcome home to me  
Thanked be GOD that hath this wonder wrought  
And safely out of prison hath thee brought,  
His mother came, and kinsfolk not a few  
With joyful heart, to know those tidings true  
To Robert Boyd that worthy was and wight.  
Wallace he was a blyth and a welcome sight,  
From ev'ry different ait they crowd and come  
To visit and to welcome Wallace home,  
Thanks be to GOD, who did to him dispense  
So happy, kind, and good a providence.

Here ends my Second Book. I say no more  
But quietly I draw a Second Score,



# The Third B O O K O F Sir William Wallace, C H A P. I.

How Wallace revenged the slaughter of his Father, and  
his Brother on LOWDON HILL,

Now July deck'd in all her trim array,  
Each hill and dale did fruits and flow'rs display,  
Byth was each beast that breaks the tender blade  
Of grass or nibbles in the green wood shade ;  
And fare of fish came in at ev'ry firth,  
And plenty chear, and got with mickle mirth  
But Scotland all this while sad skaith of wars,  
Opprest'd with want in doleful case appears.  
For many a day throughout this hurry'd land  
No plough was drawn, but labour at a stand.  
So that by August came with Jack of meat,  
Our folk with thin chraft blades look'd unco bleat.

BUT Englishmen who wanted not for gear  
Were well hain'd Callans, and had ay good chear.

For to them duly in good waggons came  
All things to golf the gab, and cram the wame  
Well fed were they : nor wanted to propine  
Amongst their friends ; but tisfed canty wine  
So cruce they grew might no man them withstand  
But as they lik'd they rul'd o'er all this land  
Till tidings came that Wallace stout and fair  
Had broke their prison in the town of Ayr.  
Which when they heard they suddenly were cast  
Into the dumps, and stood right fore agaist  
Earl Piercy too when he had heard this tale,  
Ev'n thol'd the los's, as he had tint his cale ;  
And thus he spoke I meikle dread that we,  
My merry men, this doleful day shall dree.  
For if it so be that Wallace is not fast,  
From Edward's yoke he'll free this land at last  
So prophesies of old long time have said  
As they inform who antique legends read  
And tho of legends we and spells might doubt,  
Yet well the Loon I ken, and ken him stour,  
And think it better, since better may not be  
To fleech him off with gold and land in fee.  
Might he stand stedfast for King Edward then  
Might all the land be rul'd by English men.  
By force his late escaping lets us see.  
Not to be dung or vanquished is he

THUS they forsooth, to Wallace we return  
Sore thrawn was he, and did with anger burn  
In Richartown no longer woul'd he bide.  
For friends advice or ought that night betide,  
So when they saw their counsel all was tint  
They let him take his will and forth he went  
To venge him if he might upon the plain,  
On Southron blood that had his kindred slain.

Sir Richard had three sons as has been told  
Adam, Richard, and Simeon, brave and bold :  
The eldest Adam might no man him flee.  
So stout tho' aged, but eighteen was he,  
Of person large right hardy wise and wight,  
Thereafter good King Robert made him knight,  
For in the Bruce's wars his trusty arm,  
On English men had oft wrought mickle harm  
This valiant squire with Wallace furth did ride  
Into the field and so did Robert Boyd,  
A canty carle, who scorn'd he was so cruce,  
The English yoke, nor with their king made truce,  
Cieland was there, who was of Wallace blood.  
And had with him full oft in perils stood  
And Edward Little his sister's son so dear,  
A goodly gang all graitid in armour clear,  
Accouter'd thus, from Richartown they rode  
To Machlin mure but short time there abode  
For friends inform'd them that in bondage were  
How Fenwick straight was coming on to Air,  
With wagon loads of victual and rich spoil  
And good purvey, they brought them from Carlisle  
This Wallace heard, a blyth man then was he,  
And inly gran'd at bloody game to be,  
To Lowdon then they trylded straight to ride,  
And in a shaw a little there beside  
They lodg'd them and seeing it was night,  
Kept watch from gloming till the morning light  
A good true Scot who kept a stabling there  
By Lowdon hill a true Scot late and air  
Frae be't he saw them, come within a blink,  
And brought them wealth of meat and tosic drink  
Syn told them how the carriage men in haste,  
Had sent fore riders wh to Air had past  
Leaving the rest with pow'r of great avail  
Who were by then, he trow'd in Annandale

Then Wallace said we must nor sojourn here,  
Nor change our weeds, but wear our ilk-day gear.  
For ay since from his prison he got free,  
A summer-wed was all the weed had he.  
Harness except which still he wore for life,  
To work his will in case of sudden strife.  
A good habergeon cover'd with his gown,  
Was in his hand, a steel-cap on his crown.  
Two gloves of plate his hands did guard full well,  
Close was his doublet, and the collar steel.  
His face when he came in among strange folk,  
He held it best to hide within his cloak.  
Else in the battle it was ever bare :  
On foot no champion might with him compare,  
So strong he was, so terrible and sture,  
His dreadful dints were gruesome to endure.  
More did they fear if Wallace had been tane,  
Than if a hundred South'ron lowns were slain.

THESE worthy Scots would now no longer stay :  
To Lowdon-hill they past by break of day,  
Devis'd the place, and loose their horses turn,  
And thought to win or never home return.  
Two scouts they sent to visit well the plain,  
But they right soon returned in again,  
Reporting, the foes were coming fast ;  
Then quickly on the ground they all them cast,  
Praying with humble heart the God of might,  
Them to protect, and Scotlands broken right.  
In harness bright they graith'd them readily,  
Nor flinch'd there one of all the company.  
Said Wallace then, here was my father slain,  
And brother dear which doth me mickle pain :  
So shall my self, or venged be on that head,  
The traitor here, that caus'd the felon deed.

## 3 Sir WILLIAM WALLACE. Book III.

No longer tarrying, now with hearty will  
Incontinent they hy'd them up the hill.  
Fenwick the knight the convoy did command ;  
And mickle dole had he wrought in the land.  
The sun was up, and dight in bright array,  
When English men saw them upon the brae.  
Them as he saw said Fenwick to his men,  
Yon Wallace is for well the Lown I ken.  
Tho' he so lately did our prison break,  
Soon gripp'd again, he's no have leave to crack.  
His head, I ken, would better please our King,  
Than gold, or land, or any earthly thing.  
With carriage he his servants bade bide still.  
Then with the lave he thought to work his will,  
Ninescore he led in harness burnish'd bright ;  
And fifty were with Wallace in the right.  
Unrebuted the South'ron were in weir,  
And fast they came, full awful in effir.  
A dyke of stones they had quite round them made,  
And proudly there with great rampaging rade,  
The Scots on foot, the pals took them before ;  
The South'ron saw, their courage was the more,  
In pridelul ire they thought o'er them to ride ;  
But not as they did wish it chanc'd that tide.  
For Scots on foot, great room about them made  
With prancing spears, and tore upon them laid.  
The South'ron, who were arm'd in plates of steel,  
That day did reckon to avenge them well,  
And rudely on their horfe about them rade,  
That scarce with ease upon their feet they bade.  
Wallace, the foremost met so fell and keen,  
The wayward spear went through his body clean.  
Then swords were drawn both heavy sharp and tang,  
On either side full cruelly they dang.  
A sore affilzie then then there might be seen  
Of horfe and men, as e'er was on the green.

## Chap I Reveng'd the slaughter of his father 33

The Englishmen who were expert in weir,  
Thought by main force the Scots quite down to bear,  
And with their horse environ'd them about  
That of the day they made no longer doubt.  
But our men stoutly to their orders stood  
And dy'd the field that day with South'ron blood  
Fenwick, their captain dight in ghttering gear  
Did on a prancing steed that day appear  
Forth to the thickest fight he hies him fast  
And fyne his spear with dreadful fury cast,  
A cruel chiel he was and unco keen  
Of Wallace father he the death had been,  
And brother also, whom he held so dear,  
Who when he saw the traitor knight so near,  
Outragious as a hungry lion grew.  
And at full speed to claw his needle flew  
Syn at the lown a fearful fleg let flee  
That from his rumple shear'd away his thigh,  
Ere he was dead, a throng came in so fast  
Poor Robert Boyd was almost smor'd at last.  
Wallace was near and turned in again  
To rescue him, then chas'd them through the plain,  
The remnant followed after him full fast  
And drove the South'ron till they were aghast,  
There Adam Wallace heir of Richartowu,  
And Beaumont strake a squire of much renown,  
Right belly slught, so that withouten mair  
The burnish'd weapon him in funder share,  
Some English yet altho their chief was slain,  
Them still abode as men of mickle main  
Where Wallace was their deed was little ken'p  
Tho' they did all themselves for to defend  
For he behav'd himself so worthily,  
With Robert Boyd and all their chivalry  
That not a South'ron ere even tide  
Might any longer in that stour abide.

But thought their part was plainly for to flee,  
 Which e'en as many did as could win free,  
 An hundred at this bruilllement were kill'd,  
 Three Yeomen Wallace left upon the field.  
 Two were of Kyle and one of Cunningham,  
 Who left to follow Wallace their own hame  
 Of Englishmen four score escap'd that day,  
 Leaving their convoy to the Scots a prey.  
 Who there got wealth of gold, and other gear,  
 Harness and horse, and things of use in weir  
 The English knaves they made the carriage lead,  
 To Clyde's green wood till they were out of dread  
 Syne fair and fast with widdies they them band,  
 To boughs of trees and hang'd them out of hand.  
 None did they spare that able was for weir,  
 But priests and women they did ay forbear,  
 When this was done full blyth they went to dine,  
 For they no scant of victual had or wine,  
 Tenscore of harness horle they got that day,  
 Beside good provender and other prey.

THE South'ron now who from the field did fly  
 With sorrow to the town of Air them hie,  
 There to Lord Piercy dolefully relate  
 Their sad distaster, and unfomy fate  
 What skaith he got and who were slain in fight  
 And how his men were hang'd by Wallace wight  
 Said Piercy then, if Wallace long we bear  
 Out of this land he shall exile us clear  
 Ceres when lately he our prisoner was  
 O'er slothfully our keeper let him pass  
 Not safe ev'n in this fortres shall we be  
 Since now our victual we must bring by sea  
 Besides it grieves me for our men so true  
 Our kin the day that we came here may rue

## C H A P II.

How the English men, made Peace with Wallace.

WHEN Wallace now had vanquish'd in the field,  
The traitor false, that had his Father kill'd,  
And brother als, that brave and worthy knight,  
With many more, that all were men of might ;  
He caus'd provide, and distribute their store,  
To go on new exploits, and purchase more.  
In Clyde's green-wood they did sojourn three days ;  
No South'ron might adventure in those ways.  
Death did they thole, durst in their gate appear :  
And Wallace word did travel far and near.  
When it was heard he living was again,  
The English men thereof had mickle pain.  
Earl Piercy straight to Glasgow did him fare.  
And of wile lords a council summon'd there.  
And tho' they had ten thousand men, or mo,  
Would yet no chifain out on Wallace go,  
So did they dread the Carle. Then did devise  
How they by wylie gates might him surprize.  
Sir Aymer Vallange, that falle knight and strong,  
In Bothwell dwelt, and then was them among ;  
He said, my lords my counsel I'll propone,  
Which if ye take, ye mickle sleith shall shun ;  
Peace must be made withouten more delay,  
Or he more wicked pranks than these will play.  
Lord Piercy said with him no truce can be,  
A Carle so haughty, and so fell is he.  
More mischier he will do before he blin ;  
For South'ron blood to shed, he thinks no sin.  
Reply'd Sir Aymer, truce ye forely need ;  
Thereafter ye may find out some remedie,

I think 'twere best, so gentle he's and true,  
 To try what good his kin with him can do.  
 This matter bid Sir Rannald take in hand,  
 When his Nevoy, or forfeit all his land,  
 Until such time as he the work hath wrought.  
 Sir Rannald straight was to the council brought,  
 Where him they charg'd with Wallace peace to gain  
 Or he in Loudon prisoner shuld remain.  
 Sir Rannald laid, my lords, ye know right well,  
 For my advice he will not do a deal.  
 His worthy kin ye surely have slain,  
 And caus'd himself in prisor thole much pain ;  
 How think ye then, he'll do this thing for me  
 Now he's at large, although you caus'd me die.  
 Lord Piercy then did speak Sir Rannald fair ;  
 Make but this peace, thou Sheriff ait of Air,  
 And if the bus'ne's can accomplish'd be,  
 Under my seal I shall be bound to thee,  
 That English men shall do him no distress,  
 Nor any Scot, withouten due redress,  
 Sir Rannald knew he could not them gainstand,  
 So undertook what Piercy did command :  
 Piercy who true and violent sili had been,  
 And mild in peace although in battle keen.

Hy'd then Sir Rannald to the woods of Clyde,  
 Where Wallace-wight did with his men abide,  
 With whom forgath'ring as to dine he went,  
 He sat him down, and shar'd their merriment,  
 And feasted was with dainties rare and fine ;  
 King Edward's self drunk never better wine.  
 Then after meat his errand he declar'd,  
 And how unles he came, he would have far'd :  
 Nevoy, said he, part of my counsel take,  
 And for a iesen, truce with Southrons make ;

To bear their yoke, that would indeed be sin,  
Who are so fit to ruin all thy kin.  
Then Wallace said unto his men, shall be  
No peace, unless ye better like than me.  
Said Boyd, before this worthy knight should fall,  
I think, 'twere best make tho' sore at gall.  
For that advice Cieland put in his word :  
And Adam heir of Richartown concurr'd :  
As they agreed, did Wallace peace proclaim,  
In hopes within few months to gain his aim.  
Then leave they took full saely on the plain,  
Praying they might in safety meet again :  
Each went his ways ; and Wallace bound to ride,  
To Crosbie with Sir Rannald to abide.  
In August's pleasant month was cry'd this peace ;  
And Mars and Juno their contentions cease,  
Saturn grew mild : and all the stars above  
Gave place to Venus, gentle queen of love.

---

## C H A P III

How WALLACE slew the Buckler-player in the Town  
of Air.

BUT Wallace wight still tholing in his breast  
His countrys wrongs, at Crosbie could not rest.  
Much did he grase in travel for to be.  
And sorely long'd the town of Air to see.  
So with Sir Rannald passing on a day,  
Fifteen he took and to the town went they.  
Disguis'd they went, and in the gate they saw  
An English fencer, at the weapon shaw  
There as he stood, his buckler in his hand,  
Wallace nearely a looker on did stand,

Lightly he said, Scot darſt thou, ſye a ſtroke ?  
Quoth Wallace, yea, gan thou darſt with me yoke,]  
Smite on he laid, thy nation I defy :  
Wallace therewith a fleg at him let fly ;  
The ſword fo fell was on the buckler caſt,  
Clear thro' his barns it to his ſhoulder paſt.  
Lightly returning to his men again,  
The women made a din our Fencer's slain.  
The man is dead ; what need's of words mair ?  
Fell men of arms then round him lembled there,  
Eight ſcore at once upon sixteen they ſet ;  
But Wallace quickly with the foremost met,  
And lent him with good will a fearful blow,  
That thro' the helmet shatter'd all his pow.  
Syne ſtrake another fo the breast aboon.  
The ſword went clear throughout th' unſonfy loon,  
Great room he made, fo did his truſty men,  
Till many a feckful chiel that day was ſlaiñ.  
For they were wight, and well train'd up in weir,  
On English-men right boldly did they bear,  
Great slaughter of the enemies they made,  
Their hardy chief fo well about him laid ;  
Till from the caſtle new recruits they ſpy'd,  
Which Wallace ſeeing wiſcly turn'd ſide,  
Thinking it ſafeſt to evite ſurprise ;  
For he in war was not more wight than wife,  
Then thro' the throng as by main force he paſt,  
Their barns and heads affunder hew'd he laſt,  
Himſelf return'd the hindmoſt in the rear,  
Till he had brought his men quite out of fear.  
Then to their horſe they went : thereaſter rode  
For better ſafety to the Laglan wood.  
Twenty and nine they fell in that days fead  
Of Southron men that nevel'd were to dead.  
The remnant to the town did flee amain,  
Cursing the peace with Wallace they had tane,

Earl Piercy at the heart was sorely grieved,  
To find his men thus wofully mischiev'd,  
Three of his kinsmen whom he held so dear,  
Were slain that fatal day in armour clear,  
Great moan he made, then to Sir Rannald went,  
A herald charging him incontinent,  
Wallace to keep from warket town and fair,  
(Skaith to prevent:) where South'ron did repair  
The South'ron knew it Wallace was alone  
That them on this mischance had ove thrown  
And therefore kept the truce made on their word  
And liv'd with other Scots in good accord,  
Now Wallace on a night from Laglane rade,  
To Corfby where the knight his uncle bade,  
Upon the morn by it was peep of day  
Came in Sir Rannald where wight Wal'ace lay,  
Shew'd him the writ Earl Piercy to him sent,  
And did entreat that he would give consent  
To do no skaith to any English born  
Until the truce were ended which was sworn  
Said Wallace, nought of harm's be done by me  
That you may grieve while I abide with thee  
His uncle with him then accorded was,  
And bade him welcome there his time to pass,  
There did he bide the space of seventeen days  
Obey'd in ilky thing that might him please  
But in his mind remain'd another thing,  
Nor could he rest him tho' he were a king,  
Till he his friends, and native land might see,  
From thralldom and proud English loons set free,



The Fourth B O O K  
O F  
Sir William Wallace,  
C H A P. I.

How WALLACE won the peel of Gargunnock,

**T**WAS now September, crown'd with fruits and corn,  
For sustenance of ev'ry creature born.  
When many English peers of high renown  
In council did conveen in GLASGOW town,  
Behov'd Sir Rannald Crawford then be there,  
For he of right was sheriff born of Air,  
With him his nephew William Wallace went,  
And only servants three, that their intent  
Might not misconstru'd by proud Southron stand  
And thereby bring new mischiefs on the land  
But long they on their journey had not been  
Ere Piercy's baggage passing by was seen,  
Five men, that were its convoy march'd beside,  
Of these, two walk'd on foot, and three did ride,

With tedious journey now their horse were tir'd,  
So they Sir Rannald's from his men requir'd ;  
Which mildly when refus'd, with might and main  
They rob'd these honest Scots upon the plain,  
This Wallace saw, and sorely griev'd was he  
Such mischief wrought upon his men to see.  
But mindful how his uncle did engage  
His word, he now restrain'd his deadly rage ;  
Yet from his party presently withdrew  
Burning with anger and revenge in view,  
To lie in wait for the rapacious breed,  
Who thus had perpetrate this foul misdeed.  
Near to Cathcart did he them overtake,  
And rudely straightway in among them brake,  
A burnis'd blade that tide did he unsheathe,  
Which none provok'd, that e'er evit'd death,  
Their foreman first with such good will he gave,  
That hat and head together off he drove.  
Syne on the ground two of his comrades laid  
The others fled discomfit and afraid.  
While Wallace seizing on their geld and gear,  
And passing Clyde, got into Lennox clear.

Leaving his friends his absence to lament,  
With Wallace to pals on is our intent,  
To Malcom then of Lennox mighty Earl  
His way took, this great Chief the Scottish Pearl,  
The earl receiv'd him in a courteous way,  
And much intreated still with him to stay,  
Off'ring, that he his men should all command ;  
But Wallace, grieving for his native land,  
Resolv'd what store of men he might to raise,  
To combat in the field of Scotlands praise.  
Steven of Ireland, exil'd from his home,  
Did there into a league with Wallace come,

So did Fawdon a man of dreadful size,  
Of threatening aspect, and iniquous eyes ;  
Seldom he smil'd was gruesome to the sight ;  
And blood and batt'ry was his sole delight.  
With these, and sixty more went Wallace forth,  
Their valiant march directing to the North.  
Fall in their way upon Gargunnock hill  
The Southron bands had fortify'd a Peil,  
With chambers meet, and hall commodious built,  
And strength of men, and store of victual fill'd  
Wallace this piece determin'd to take in,  
Could it be fliy done withoutten din.  
Spies having sent, and finding all was right,  
Resolv'd on th' enterprize that very night.  
His hardy men at arms were sent before,  
To break a bar that held the utmost door.  
But they in vain to break it did essay,  
Till Wallace fretting at the long delay,  
Came on himself, and with a furious shock  
The bar and staple all in flinders broke,  
Then open drove the gate, and there withal  
Came tumbling down three ell breath of the wall,  
Much marvel did his men who saw this storm,  
And him do more than twenty could perform.  
The passage clear'd, into the house they rush'd,  
And all that did oppose before them push'd.  
A Watch-man had a feilon staff of steel,  
Wherewith he Wallace thought at once to kill ;  
But he recoiling, with a little pains,  
Soon reft it from him then dang out his brains,  
The captain syne he in the throng did meet,  
And with the staff soon laid him at his feet.  
His men pursuing, slaughter'd all the lave ;  
No men at arms they order'd were to save.  
Women and bairns he would not doom to die,  
But let them safely pass unhurt and free.

The gold and wealth the soldiers prey became  
But Wallace fought for Scotland and for fame,

Sojourning here four days the val'rous crew,  
Upon the fifth Northward their march pursue,  
The Teth they cross'd and the clear running Err,  
The motions of their South'ron foes to learn,  
In Methwin forrest chuse their next retreat,  
And for the hunting there had store of meat.  
Wallace was pleas'd, he now a place had found  
Where for his men provisions did abound  
Where now at rest refresh themselves they might.  
Nor more be forc'd at once to fast and fight.  
Yet for himself no dainty fair he sought  
So did his country's cares possess his thought  
But wet or dry was still with him the fame,  
And cold and hunger welcome if they came,  
So did he grieve for Scotland's woful case,  
And such his hatred to the South'ron race.

---

## C H A P IV.

How Wallace past to Saint Johnstoun, slew the Captain  
and won Kincleven,

**N**OW Wallace grieving idle thus to be  
Resolv'd at length Saint Johnstoun for to see  
Seven men went with him arm'd in armour clear,  
The rest he left to Steen of Ireland's care.  
Changing his name he entrance soon obtain'd.  
Oft heard himself miscall'd and sore disdain'd  
But well dissembling his intent, he chose  
At a young maiden's mansion to live cloſe,

A gentle loving creature, mild and meek.  
Who often squeez'd his hand and clap'd his cheek.  
From her he learn'd how things with South'ron went  
For ay to do them skaith his will was bent,  
Butler he heard, an aged cruel knight  
Kincleven kept, a castle wondrous weight  
Glad of the tale, he straight way did repair  
To Methwin wood, among his comrades there,  
Syne drew them up and march'd in good array  
Along the green and bonny bank of Tay,  
Approach'd the castle silently and slow  
That of his coming South'rons might not know,  
But they within fearful of sudden harms  
Were quickly all a stir and up in arms  
Then did a fierce and cruel fight ensue,  
As ever was maintain'd among so few  
But Wallace still the foremost of the fray  
Soon gave the English loons right Scots-man's play  
Oft did he pierce their battle thro' and thro'  
And at each onset many hack'd and flew.  
Butler himself came Wallace to withstand,  
But who could grapple Wallace hand to hand,  
Sore did the knight the rash adventure rue,  
For with one stroke his head in funder flew.  
Their Chittain slain the remnant English fled  
Behind them leaving threescore soldiers dead,  
The castle yielding after some short stay.  
They set on fire then brought their gear away,  
Syne Wallace wisely all his men withdraws  
And lodges lately in the short-wood shaws,

## C H A P III.

## S H O R T W O O D Shaws.

THE English then that in Saint-Johnston lay,  
Soon hearing of this fierce and fatal fray,  
Vowing revenge, a thousand men of war  
Sent tow'rs the wood, right awful in effeir.  
These partly Sir John Butler did command  
A valiant Chief, as any in the land.  
Seeking on Wallace well aveng'd to be,  
Who at Kincleven caus'd his father die.  
The like fought Loran, who from Gowrie came ;  
For th' Umquihile Sir James Butler was his eme.  
Into the Shaw their men came pouring in,  
Archers, and spearmen, with a dreadful din.  
But wallace undismay'd so placed his crew  
Best to defend themselves, for they were few  
Then did a feel and bloody stour begin,  
As scarce before on Tay was ever seen.  
Such deeds were wrought, as truly 'twere a crime,  
Them to discribe in our unlearned rhime,  
How arms met arms, and swords went clisy clash,  
For rural lays to sing would be too rash.  
Of Wallace is my chief intent to speake ;  
Much did he toil and oft their ranks did break,  
Upon young Butler lighting at the length,  
Against him sole he guided all his strength ;  
A manful stroke at him then letting flee,  
Defended underneath a bowing tree,  
The branch came down so weighty on his head,  
As in an instant fell'd the Chiftain dead.  
Loran to see his friend so fall was woe,  
So flew on Wallace an enraged foe.  
But he, defending with his awful blade,  
Dead at his feet the doughty younker laid.

The worthy Scots did nobely all that day,  
 And drove their foes with shame at length away.  
 Seven of their number fell in fight no more ;  
 But of the South'ron race at least fix score.  
 Now fearing least their foes should gather new  
 Recruits, and them with num'rous bands pursue.  
 To Methwin wood they went e'er it was dark,  
 And thence retreated into Elchock park.]

## C H A P IV.

How WALLACE was sold to the English-men by his Leman.

**H**ERE while they tarry'd Wallace took a bee  
 Into his head that maiden for to see,  
 Of whom we spoke before ; a Friar's gown  
 He to disguise his personage puts on :  
 Then hies hint to Saint Johnstoun might and main :  
 To meet the dame he was so wondrous fain.  
 There having past a night, in wanton play,  
 He made a tryſt to come another day.  
 Mean time the South'ron did corrupt the maid  
 With gold, to have him when he came, betray'd.  
 According to his tryſt, he came in haſte,  
 Incontinent into her chamber paſt.  
 What they did there, wha reads, may rightly ſpell ;  
 And certes 'twere unmeet for me to tell.  
 There dalliance paſt, it fnote the damſel's mind,  
 To lose a love ſo truſty and ſo kind.  
 With bitter waillings then to him made known .  
 The caſe, and pray'd him quickly to be gone,  
 Her crime he pardon'd with a loving kiſſ,  
 Wip'd off her tears, nor took her fault amiss.

Then straight way putting on her female weed,  
Betakes him to the gate with utmost speed,  
Past unsuspect'd by all the watch, but twain,  
Who wonder'd much at such a sturdy Quean.  
Him they pursu'd till getting out of cry,  
He faces him about, their strength to try ;  
Pulls out a brand, was hid beneath his weed,  
And laid upon them, till they both were dead,  
Then hastens him to his men he left behind,  
Such hazard is in trusting woman kind.

The End of the Fourth Book.



## The Fifth B O O K O F

### Sir William Wallace,

#### C H A P. I.

How W A L L A C E escaped out of St Johnstoun, past  
to Elchock park, and killed Fawdon.

How he past to Lochmabane.

How WALLACE won the castle of Crawford, and killed  
the Captain thereof.

**C**OLD Winter now his heary aspect shows,  
Frost bound the glebe whilst Boreas fiercely blows,  
Sweeping the snow along the rising hills,  
Which ev'ry glen, slanting hollow fills :

Cold grew the beams of the far distant sun,  
And day was done ere it was well begun,  
Long, dark, and hateful was the gloomy night,  
Uncomfortable to each banish'd wight ;  
Who durst not trust a roof to hide their head,  
But sculk from hill to hill with cautious dread.

BRAVE Wallace having plac'd his sentries right,  
Deem'd it not safe to leave his hold that night.  
For after his escape full well he knew,  
His disappointed en'mies would pursue,  
And so it happen'd. After they made search,  
Finding him gone they arm'd and made their march,  
Amidst the throng his subtile miss with speed,  
Convey'd herself away, and sav'd her head ;  
Whilst they enrag'd, the South Inch way have tane,  
Where their two men they found by Wallace slain,  
Six hundred strong they were well arm'd and bold,  
Who round beset our Champion in his hold :  
A hound they had of wondrous bloody scent,  
Would trace the slayer's steps where e'er he went,  
A guard she had. The rest the wood beset,  
Looking on Wallace now as in a net ;  
Around the strength Sir Gerard Heron lay,  
While with three hundred Butler made his way,  
Into the wood, where valiant Wallace stood,  
In shinning arms few were his men but good ;  
Not one to seven. Now past their power to fly,  
Resolv'd to cut their way or bravely die ;  
The hardy Chief, unsheathe'd his conqu'ring sword,  
Besought the aid of heaven then gave the word.  
Fiercely he met his bold attacking foes,  
And quick as lightning dealt his fatal blows ;  
With horrid din the temper'd edges clash,  
On coats of steel, whence hasty sparkles flash.

But massie armour, and defensive shield  
 Must to the nervous arm<sup>t</sup> of Wallace yield,  
 Like a swoln current rushing from a hill  
 Which does with wreck the lower valleys fill  
 Thus through the martial press he made a lane]  
 Who durst oppose no sooner did than slain.  
 Fourty of which infatuaely bold  
 With gaping wounds upon the earth lay cold.  
 Thrice five there fell of Scots men brave and true  
 Too great the losſ, when good men were ſo few.

OUR martial HERO thus cuts out his way  
 His men with hasty strides made towards Tay,  
 Thinking to pass, but the attempt was vain  
 Rather, ſaid he, let's die upon the plain,  
 Than ſink one ſingle drop of Scottish blood,  
 Without revenge in the relentleſs flood  
 Then with ſew courage in defence they stand  
 For Butler in array was near at hand]  
 Baited in blood, and panting for revenge  
 Halt'ly they meet again and deaths exchange,  
 The youthful captain of the Scots in ire  
 Us'd to the wars, exerts his glorious fire  
 Runs through the crowd, and mows them down like graſſ  
 Whilſt he unvulnerable stands like braſſ  
 But many of his few with grief he ſpy'd  
 Whose gushing wounds their ſhields and coats had dy'd,  
 No way he thought on could bring them relief  
 Unteſt the downfal of the South'ron chief  
 Him keen he fought thro' throngs from place to place  
 Butler tho' bold declin'd to ſee his face  
 Amidſt ſtrong guards beneath an'aged oak  
 Evited at this time the fatal stroak,  
 Steven Ireland here and fauhtful Kerly ſhew'd  
 Their valour brave, and ſim by Wallace stood;

Upon the ground, at this bout fifty more  
 Of English slain lay weltring in their gore,  
 Nine more of Scots were of warm life bereft  
 And only sixteen now with Wallace left  
 Who got clear off whilst Butler's wearied rout  
 Confus'dly fled 'twixt parties they got out

THE English men not knowing where they went  
 Set the slush hound upon the bloody scent  
 With nose a ground closely she did pursue,  
 Till soon both parties were in others view  
 The enemy pursu'd on coursers fleet  
 While the brave Scots depend on nimble feet  
 Of rising ground they had two miles in length  
 Before they could arrive at any strength  
 Good hope they had for day was nigh expir'd  
 But to their grief ill fated Fawdon tyr'd  
 Wallace was loath to leave him on the way  
 Left to approaching foes he'd fall a prey  
 Urg'd him t' exert his strength with words of love  
 But all in vain no further would he move  
 The chief enrag'd his sword with fury drew,  
 And at one stroak the lagging traitor flew  
 Backward a lifeless headless lump he lay  
 While the twinn'd head babbled its life away  
 Just was the act, he was a villain found,  
 Utiful in this, His blood would stop the hound  
 Sure proof of falsehood, short way had they gone  
 In prime of years strong muscles clad each bone  
 Him thus dispatch'd, Wallace his foll'wers chears.  
 Then sprung the mountain swift as bounding deers

IRELAND mean time, and gallant Kierly stood  
 Eastward of Dupline, in a scroggy wood,  
 By this the stars were twinkling from on high,  
 From every opening of the cloudy sky :

Soon as the English came where Fawdon lay  
 The blood hound ceas'd to tract they flyers way  
 Nor farther mov'd her scent now being funk  
 In this new steam of blood her nose had drunk  
 And now they deem'd that the despairing Scots  
 Had fighting been and cut each others throats,  
 Kierly and Steven unknown mixt with the croud  
 That press'd about, and Fawdons body view'd,  
 And as Sir Gerrard bow'd to take a look  
 Kierly a dagger in his bosom struck,  
 Beneath his armour upward gave the wound,  
 And brought this leader stagg'ring to the ground,  
 Soon as his men the accident espy'd  
 Treason around with mournful shrieks they cry'd,  
 Justly convinc'd that this audacious blow  
 Was giv'n by Wallace 'self or such a foe  
 Midst their confusion, aided by the gloom.  
 The two brave Scots escap'd impending doom.

With grief and madness Butler's colour chang'd  
 While he saw gasping Heroun unreveng'd,  
 Part of his host he sent t' inter the plain  
 Some to the woods dispatch d'some to the plain,  
 Whilst he himself with a strong party lay  
 To guard the passes, till returning day

Good Wallace ever careful of his train  
 Missing his two brave men was fill'd with pain,  
 For much he fear'd they taken were or slan.  
 After vain search into the wood he past,  
 And safely at Gaskhall arriv'd at la't ;  
 Flint gave 'em fire, and hunger made 'em bold  
 To take two wedders from a neigh'bring' fold,  
 On which they sup'd. Mean while they heard a blit  
 Of a loud horn at which they stood aghast

Two were dispatch'd to learn who blew this horn  
 And long they waited for the spyes return.  
 The noite continu'd still and drew more near  
 The horrid din distur'd the Chifain's ear  
 Two more he sent But sone return'd again,  
 Which fill'd his doubtful mind with rage and pain  
 The other nine he sent 'em one by one,  
 To find the rest thus he was lett alone

THE awfull found increas'd still more and more  
 Louder and louder swell'd the dreantul roar  
 Whch made him tremble who ne er shooke before  
 But soon his dauntless soul he did collect,  
 Then wurd in hand with daring front erect  
 Mov'd to the gate, Where to his odd surprize  
 The fright ul Fawdon stood before his eyes  
 Holding his bloody head in his right hand  
 Soon Wallace drew a cross and made a stand,  
 At him the apparition threw its head  
 Which Wallace caught up by the hair with speed  
 And threw it back But dreadful was his fright  
 For well he knew it was some hellish spright,  
 Which mock'd his sword Straight up the stairs he flew  
 And icon himself cut at a window threw,  
 Thence up the river haitily he ran  
 Never so frighted since he was a man  
 Backward he turn'd his eyes from whence he came  
 And thought he saw the tower all in a flame  
 While on the top did frightful Fawdon stand  
 With a prodigious rafter in his hand

But whether vested with compacted air  
 In Fawdon's shape some Dæmon did appear,  
 Or if the ling'ring foul expell'd with pain  
 Strive to reanimate the corpse again

Leave we to those who with unweary'd eye,  
Explore the latent depths of dark Philosophy.

AND now his follower's lost, the mournful Chief  
Stood wilder'd in his thoughts o'erwhelm'd with grief.  
Darkling he took his way depriv'd of rest,  
While back ideas rankled in his breast.  
His soul was in amaze, nor could he find,  
What heaven by this mysterious scene design'd.  
Yet still his rage the distant en'my sought,  
And fierce revenge boil'd up in every thought.  
As thus he roam'd with clashing doubts opprest  
That tore his soul, and battel'd in his breast ;  
Gay morn awakes, and with enliv'ning ray  
Smiles on the world and gilds the rising day,  
Butler invited by the smiling scene  
Forsook his bed, and sought the plains unseen ;  
There view'd how pensive Wallace all alone  
Incessant sigh'd and made a piteous moan ;  
And rightly guessing that he was a foe,  
Demands his busnels with contracted brow,  
Nor stop't. But spurring , ick his fiery horse  
With rapid haste precipitat'd his course.  
Wallace unmov'd the impetous shock sustains,  
While awful joy his gloomy brow serenes  
Strait rising to the blow he aim'd a wound,  
And brought his en'my stagg'ring to the ground,  
Now leiz'd his horse, mounted and with loose reins,  
Forsook the place and shot acros the plains.

A soldier view'd his hapless leaders fate,  
With ardent eyes, and kindling into hate ;  
Wing'd forth his spear, that whistled in the wind  
Drove o'er the knight, and miss'd the mark assign'd.  
But now the en'my with superiour might,  
Beset the roads, and intercept his flight.

Collecting all himself, brave Wallace stood  
 Saw how they rag'd and pant'd after blood ;  
 And drew his sword, that with tempestuous sway,  
 Dealt fate around and cut a sanguine way.  
 Three prostrate on the plain, of sense bereft,  
 And stiff'ning unto death the victor left ;  
 The tainted grass imbibes the flowing blood,  
 That gush'd amain and ting'd the ambient flood.

BUT as a torrent with impetuous pride,  
 From some steep mountain pours its rapid tide,  
 Then swell'd by meeting riv'lets rolls amain,  
 With ten fold roar, and swallows up the plain ;  
 So with successive troops the foe renew'd,  
 Condense apace, and thicken to a crowd,  
 The Chief retires intrepid and serene,  
 While twenty foes, unsoul'd adorn the fatal scene ;  
 Fearless he inches back. His sword on high  
 Refulgent, flaming adverse to the sky,  
 Still ey'd his enemies with greedy view.  
 And Parthian like, still wounded as he flew.  
 And now the foes no more inflame the war,  
 But roar in fainter sounds and menace from afar.  
 The panting knight now eas'd from warlick care,  
 Reclines supine, and breaths the cooling air.  
 Now had the night assur'd her still command,  
 And spread her table conquests o'er the land ;  
 Darknes alone sat low'ring all around,  
 And more than midaight horrour cloath'd the ground.  
 Our Heroe weak and faint pursues his way,  
 Involv'd in gloom, without one glimpse of day :  
 The dreary wilds with fens and mire o'erspread,  
 Retard his passage and his steps mislead.  
 His horse grown restive and o'ercome with pain,  
 Fell giddy to the ground and press'd the plain,

Wallace on foot toils out his lonesome path,  
Now plung'd in fens, now lost in rising health.  
Reviv'd by heaven, at length to Forth he came,  
That thro' the country rolls its awful stream.  
Circling it runs and with majestick pride,  
Into old ocean disembogues its tide.  
Upon the gloomy margin Wallace stood  
Alone, and fearless plung'd into the flood ;  
With nervous arms he stems the surging waves,  
Dashes the tide, and all its horrors braves.  
His well-try'd sword cuts out a liquid path,  
And guides his course thro' watrie scenes of death.  
Fainting he made the land ; his veins all chill'd  
With numbing colds that thro' his vitals thrill'd ;  
For winter now had tempestled the air,  
And with bleak aspect froze the aged year.  
While the far distant sun with flanting ray,  
Obliquely shone, and scarcely litt the day.

THE knight from towns and cities keeps aloof,  
Secure beneath a widow's lowly roof  
Who with a lib'ral hand reliev'd his wants,  
Fonded his breast, and sooth'd his bursting plaints,  
To needful rest he now applys his head,  
But first the maid dispatch'd with cautious dread,  
To view Gaskhall that burning seem'd of late,  
To trace his followers, and to learn their fate.  
Now coming sleep spreads all their balmy charms,  
And clasps the Heroe in her sicken arms,  
Within a darksome wood securely laid  
The shrubs his pillow, and the grass his bed :  
Attending, the kind widow's sons stood near,  
And guard his flumbers with officious care.

A priest beheld the Chief compos'd to rest,  
Drew near, and thus his puny fears exprest,

Behold the patriot now, whose puissant hand,  
Must rid us of the foe, and free our land!  
Alas good ventrous youth how weak he lies.  
Expos'd to raging storms and wintry skies,  
Trembling he sleeps, and verging on despair,  
Obnoxious now to every female snare.

The Chief wak'd, at the sound, flung up enraged,  
I'm not he cry'd, so feebly equipag'd  
My arm and fortitude assert my right,  
And all my honest actions dare the light,  
While Scotland's wrongs edge keen my well try'd sword  
I'll never poorly own a foreign lord.

And thou inglorious priest untouched remain,  
And owe thy life alone to my disdain.

He said, And with his nephew turn'd aside  
Recounting how he plough'd the foamy tide  
Dark and alone; while his poor ebb of blood  
That flow'd amain disdain'd the crystal flood;  
And how to finish all his other woes,  
His men had fallen a prey to cruel foes.  
The priest o'erhearing cry'd dear son behold  
How heaven confirms what I but now foretold.  
Thy friends are lost, thy self aloof from aid  
To all th' assaults of fortune open laid,  
Forbear to tempt thy fate, give up thy sword  
And own great Edward for thy rightful lord  
No more, Fierce Wallace stern'd his brow and cry'd  
My life alone shall the long strife decide,  
Thy tainted words venom the ambient air;  
Cencho' my soul and aggravate my care.  
My countrys wrongs cry for revenge aloud  
And this good sword is keen It thirsts for blood  
And only can be sated with a flood.  
But while he spake, with hasty strides drew near  
Irean and Kietly, still to Wallace dear,

As sorrow late a sovereign sway poss'd.  
Smiles kindly in each cheek and joy in every breast,  
While the vast pleasure that each a peet wears  
Too big for words, now vents itself in tears:  
The Chief beheld the scene of grateful woe,  
And now his kindly shaw'r's with theirs united flow.  
The wond'rous friends their dubious fate review,  
And with amusing talk prolong the interview.  
How they had mingled Heroun with the slain,  
And unobserv'd escap'd the fatal plain.  
By this came back the servant and reveal'd,  
With dismal scenes she every where beheld,  
How gory corfes strew'd the purple ground,  
And death in bloody triumph stalk'd around.

No longer here the HEROE would remain,  
But left the wood with his small faithful train,  
And here the widow merits endless fame  
Who cheerful with her sons to Wallace came,  
Both in the bloom of life and sprightly youth,  
Endu'd with courage, loyalty and truth;  
Them she made over to his guardian care,  
To bear fatigues, and learn the arts of war.  
Brave Heroin with manly virtue blest,  
Her country drove the mother from her breast  
The Chief set forth adorn'd with arms and horse,  
And held that night to Dundaff-Heath his course.  
\* Graham then posse'sd these lands. An aged knight,  
Who with reluctance own'd tyrannick might,  
But now alas! in his last ebb of life,  
He liv'd aloof from glorious feats of strife,  
His arm no longer could the fauchion wield,  
Nor shine in fulgent arms, and fun the field,

H

---

\* Sir J O H N.

A son he had with every grace endu'd,  
 Youth honour, gallastry and fortitude :  
 His country's welfare triumph'd in his breast,  
 Tinctur'd each thought, and all his soul imprest.  
 Him the old Sire, with ceremonial care,  
 On his good sabre drawn oblig'd to swear.  
 " The rugged paths of honour still to tread,  
 " Wherever Wallace and his virtue lead."  
 Three times the night renew'd her gloomy reign,  
 While here the gallant warriour did remain.  
 As the fourth morn her purple charms displays,  
 And paints the cheek of day with orient rays  
 The CHIEF set out, his pupil by his side,  
 Propos'd among his friends with him to ride.  
 Wallace yet concious of his recent fault,  
 How into jeopardy his men be brought.  
 Deny'd the suit, untill his better care.  
 Could with new force of arms revive the war,

Now to Kilbank he bent his course apace,  
 In martial pomp, and quickly reach'd the place.  
 The Knight to every soul a welcome guest,  
 Enjoys the loves of all and fills each breast,  
 His nephew here resides in bloom of years  
 And cheerful gladness in his aspect wears.  
 Meanwhile th' unwelcome news to Piercy came  
 Of our young Heroe's acts and growing fame,  
 How with a run of conquest he had slain  
 His foes, and their cities storm'd and ta'en  
 Asper in speech and swell'd with vengful spite  
 Piercie demands what shelter held the knight,  
 And sure cry'd out wou'd he his warfare cease  
 Acknowledge Edward, and accept of peace  
 Soon might our king with unrefisted sway,  
 Thro' Scotia's bleeding vitals urge his way.

Wallace would quickly tame the rugged North,  
 Inspire our men and call their courage forth,  
 But still his rage a cruel rancour feeds,  
 And bursts in winged thunder on our heads,  
 Sages illumin'd with interior light,  
 Who search the depths of fate immers'd in night,  
 These have foretold, how Wallace great in arms  
 Shall fill our plains with war and fierce alarms.  
 The CHIEF mean while with active thoughts employ'd  
 A messenger dispatch'd to Blair and Boyd  
 Fame Catch'd the news and spread the welcome found,  
 In buzzing whispers quick'y all around :  
 His friends conveen apace in gath'ring swarms,  
 Enurd to war and bred to feats of arms.  
 But Blair above the rest for learning fam'd,  
 The first place in our HEROES's bosom claim'd :  
 With early infancy their love began.  
 And grew as ripening youth shot up to man,

THUS danc'd the rosie minutes and the CHIEF,  
 Securely liv'd at large remote from grief  
 His transports now run high his cares decrease,  
 And every hour is mark'd with smiling ease.  
 His friends with cheerful looks his orders wait,  
 And all his wants well pleas'd anticipate.

BUT now far different cares engross his soul,  
 And all the manly rage of war controll.  
 Love bound the Hero of his flow'ry chains ;  
 For over all the God unbounded reigns  
 In Lanerk dwelt the Fair Well known to fame.  
 For matchless beauties crown'd the charming dame.  
 Now in her spring of life, she grow apace.  
 Spreading to bloom, and crown'd with every grace.  
 The Sirens with persuasive eloquence,  
 Charm'd from her lips and beautify'd her sense,

While piety adds lustre to her name,  
**WALLACE** beheld and own'd the pleasing flame :  
The print of love new stamp'd his ductile breast,  
And with soft characters his soul imprest.

As waves impell'd by waves his mind is lost,  
And in the spreading sea of passion lost,  
Love tears his bosom shoots along his veins,  
And a wild Anarchy of thoughts maintains ;  
Now with fresh warmth his martial flames awake,  
And he th' ignoble chain attempts to break,  
The fair artes now in all her charms,  
And with hot fires his languid bosom warms,  
The youth t' **KNIGHT** impatient of his wound,  
With strange disorder rills his eyes around,  
Try's every mean and strives to quell the smart  
That tore his breast and stung his bleeding heart,  
Now m-z'd in doubts, and with strange tumultus fill'd,  
The lover thus his secret pangs reveal'd.

WHAT shall I then give up my breast to joy,  
And all my schemes of future wars destroy ?  
Shall I thus lose myself in pleasing dreams,  
While Scotia's welfare all my bosom claims ?  
No. Thus I stile the inglorious flame,  
And raze the image of the beauteous dame,  
Rise glory rise ; Assume thy wonted charms,  
And take me panting to thy sanguine arms,  
I'll drown each thought of her in war and loud alarms. }

- KIERLY beheld how the young Warrior strove
- In vain to quell th' unruly pangs of love,
- How obstinately good, he scorn'd to know,
- All but his dear unhappy country's woe.
- Now chearing bleis glides o'er his gloom of cares,
- No sprightly joys his anxious bosom shares,

• Fain would the friend his dreary cares beguile,  
• When thus he answer'd with an artful smile.  
• And what can wound the strictest Patriot's name,  
• By wedding virtue in so fair a dame ?  
• Since all your thoughts imprest by love arise,  
• Enjoy the maid bound yours in nuptial ties.  
• She's chaste in virtue innocent and good ;  
• Nor can her lineage ever slain your blood.  
• Ungen'rous man reply'd the wondring CHIEF,  
• And wouldst thou have me dissipate my grief ?  
• While Scotland weeps, weeps out her dearest blood,  
• And floats to ruin down, the crimson flood.  
• Th' important now, decides her future state,  
• And see the scales are hung to weigh her fate.  
• While we're the only friends that she can boast,  
• To counterpoize a hardy numerous host.  
• Our every thought in such an enterprize,  
• Or big with conquest or with death should rise.  
• And sure while Scotia's enemies remain,  
• Unnerving love should ever sue in vain.

‘ And what is love ?  
• Nothing but folly, glaring emptiness,  
• Effeminate and froathy all its bleſſ.  
• A fleeting joy. Sure then it cannot be,  
• That love and war at once should reign in me.  
• Yet love they ſay our brutal rage disarms,  
• Refines our ardour and our courage warms,  
• But that is only when the fair one's kind,  
• When blooming hope diſtend the lovers mind.  
• When bleſſ and beauteous conquest fland confefs'd  
• And life redoubled heaves within his breast :  
• But when the virgin nought but frowns beſtows :  
• Nor hears his am'rcus plaints or dying vows :  
• Tis then his very manhood melts away  
• In tears by night, and mournful sighs by day.

• No more his breast the sprightly trumpet charms  
 • No more he joy's in war and shining arms.  
 • Our nation groans beneath a load of woes,  
 • And calls on us against her cruel foes,  
 • And could such conduct fuit a warior's mind  
 • (For women are unconstant and unkind)  
 • Who before man, and heaven's all seeing eye  
 • Must bravely conquer, or as bravely die.  
 • The WARRIOR spoke with indignation spoke,  
 • While anger from his eyes like lightning broke,  
 • Yet in his bosom love the tyrant play'd,  
 • And laugh'd secure at what his fury said.  
 • The CHIEF at last perceiv'd with anxious pain  
 • That still imperious love maintain d his reign.  
 • What could he do ? With utmost care he strove,  
 • Now to oppole, and now to fly from love.  
 • In vain. The God still with the angler's skil  
 • Or mock'd his force, or play'd him to the full.

• Kierly beheld how love his strength, defies  
 • Battles his soul, and triumphs in his eyes,  
 • And whilst the chief who ne'er before had sigh'd  
 • Groan'd with a load of grief, he fondly thus reply'd  
 • Why does my lord create himself this pain,  
 • Why strive with love, yet ever strive in vain,  
 • Give up the conquest, dissipate thy care  
 • Make way for bles and for the lovely fair :  
 • The fair makes all the Heroe's rage resud,  
 • New strings his arm and chears his drooping mind.  
 • While in his soul the awful goddes reigns  
 • A double life his bosom knows, a double life his veins.  
 • This said, th' advice with tender zeal exprest'd,  
 • With poyson'd steps stole silent to his breast.  
 • And joy unbidden all his soul possest.  
 • Mean while with ebbing force as thus he strove,  
 • To stem the rage of fierce prevailing love.

A maid approach'd who from the fair one came,  
 (For love had stir'd her breast with hidden flame) }  
 And brought this message from the beauteous dame }  
 Miranda fends to honest Fame well known,  
 Fond to behold her countrey's bravest son,  
 The CHIEF amaz'd impatient of delay  
 I go he cry'd and bade her urge the way,  
 Thro' secret paths they went and shu'd the town  
 And reach'd the house secure perceiv'd by none  
 While she severely good and wondrous kind  
 Wish'd for his safe approach with anxious mind.  
 The lovers met and now a modest kiss  
 Lifts up the HEROE's soul to laughing bles  
 Love feels th' alarm starts up in fond surprise }  
 And thro' his veins, anew impetuous flies }  
 Inflames his soul, and sparkles thro' his eyes,  
 His sparkling eyes that gently rolling play'd,  
 In her's beheld bright virgin love betray'd.  
 And whilst a blush that redd'n'd on her face,  
 Paints out a modest flame with rosy grace.  
 Screw'd to the highest strain of bles his soul,  
 Could scarce th' impetuous tide of joy controul.  
 But all was still, and all was calm around,  
 When thus the syren spoke in nectarr'd sound.  
 I own indeed I love, nor blush to tell,  
 The man that love's my countries peace so well.  
 And would be fond ev'n with my life to please,  
 The CHIEF that bravely scorns inglorious ease.

While Scotia calls,  
 Alas how much she needs, unhappy now !  
 So good a warrior and a friend as you.  
 Her bravest sons by cruel foes are slain  
 And few her friends ah hapless friends remain !  
 Even while I speak I scarce can boast an hour,  
 Or of my life or honour in my pow'r

' The loving Chief return'd, oh maid divine!  
 ' Your bleeding wrongs the glorious cause shall join,  
 ' And whilst the thundring battle loudest rings,  
 ' A thousand deaths appear on fatal wings ;  
 ' Inflam'd by am'rous rage, and aiding love.  
 ' Like death himself thro' groaning bands I'll move.  
 ' And whilst the thoughts of thee wing every blow,  
 ' How well I love the gasping wretch shall know,  
 ' But by yon awful heavens had not my mind,  
 ' With hopeless Scotia 'gainst her foes combin'd.  
 ' I'd never leave thee by th' immortal powrs,  
 ' My soul would mix and loose it self in yours.  
 ' Yet next to Cod and to my country's care,  
 ' You all my thoughts and all my breast shall share.  
 ' With fond discourse thus talk'd they out the day,  
 ' While hours well pleas'd to hear, croud hours away.  
 ' Till wallace saw the night on high display'd,  
 ' And with reluctance left the weeping maid.  
 With heavy heart he held the dreary way,  
 And join'd his friends that wondered at his stay.  
 Now from the fair remov'd, our Heroe strove,  
 By warfare to divert the pang's of love.  
 Fir'd with the thought, he choaks the rising sigh,  
 And fondly hopes the distant enemy,  
 Who in Lochmabane lorded it secure.  
 Full grown in arrogance and flesh'd with pow'r.  
 Clifford inhumane youth bore chief command,  
 And spread his cruel conquests o'er the land.

Now Wallace scarce had reach'd the guilty town,  
 (Conceal'd his name his country only known).  
 When swell'd with malice, Clifford sought the place,  
 And brands the Scots and loads them with disgrace ;  
 Appiz'd the KNIGHT purses the haughty lord,  
 Th' affront lent weight and fury to his sword :

Urg'd home the thirsty fauchion fought his side,  
Transpierc'd his heart, and drunk the vital tide.

SATIN the Chiftain left the town, And now,  
Wing'd with revengeful spite his foes pursue ;  
The Knight serene thus warn'd his faithful friends,  
" Beheld the raging en'my this way tends,  
" Leave we the plains, and yonder thickets climb,  
Trusting th' event to providence and time.  
His friends reluctant hear the strict command,  
Sternly retire, and eye th' approaching band.  
By this with hasty strides the foe drew near ;  
Their burnish'd arms reflect a gleam severe :  
With fulgent light they shone, The steely blaze,  
Shot full against the sun with mingling raye.  
Their arrows now with certain speed they aim'd,  
And wounded Blair, for wit and valour fam'd.  
Wallace beheld him bleed, and fir'd to rage,  
Turn'd instantly in order to engage.  
His little band in dubious war well try'd,  
Rush on the num'rous foe with gen'rous pride.  
And now with adverse shock the warriors met,  
Each urg'd the fight, nor thought of base retreat :  
The Southron army thinn'd with numerous slain,  
In multitudes lay grov'ling on the plain.  
But still in gathering clouds, new troops advance,  
The fields resound the neighing courser prance,  
Moredale, the flower of arms moves to the field,  
Lightning his eyes, his arms keen splendor yield.  
His waving plume nods terribly from far,  
And whitens with its foam the tide of war.  
With boiling rage his heaving bosom glows,  
And martial terror glooms upon his brows.  
The English rais'd to hope, their Chief survey,  
And meditate the ruin of the day.

In vain the dauntless Scots attempt to fly,  
 Close wedg'd they stand resolv'd to win or die  
 And now both sides assault, and proudly vie ;  
 Thickens the combat and resounds the sky,  
 Wallace distinguish'd by his erby shield,  
 Rode barding thro' the tempest of the field  
 Where Morelend ran'd ; and with a pond'rous blow,  
 Fall on his neck divides the bore in two.  
 No more the joints the dizzy head sustain,  
 The haughty Chief rush'd head long to the plain,  
 Seizing his horse the Knight, with active care,  
 Revives again the thunder of the war :  
 Inspir'd from he-ven with more than humane might,  
 His arm alone inclines the scale of fight,  
 Around, the verdant grass is sanguine dy'd,  
 And heaps on heaps expire on every fi'e  
 The English now, their Chiftain lost, give way  
 De-dred with fear and fail an easy prey :  
 Now to the town their rapid steps they bend,  
 Throng to the castle and in haste ascend.  
 Their hagar'd eyes their inward fears disclose,  
 And look a voice, and speak their direful woes.  
 Graylock their Gen'ral here at ease resides,  
 Who scorns their terrors and their fears derides,  
 And now his soldiers arm'd, the fort he leaves,  
 And with fresh powers the fainting war revives.

Wallace mean while the bloody scene had left  
 With victory nor of one friend bereft.  
 And clad in arms he shot an iron light;  
 The en'my saw, and curs'd the unwelcome sight,  
 Oh don't they cry'd, our doom anticipate,  
 Return, nor brave th' impending burst of fate,  
 Yonder behold ! the valiant gold like Knight,  
 Whole mighty arm alone lays waste the flight.

Ha dastards ; cry'd the Gen'ral with a frown,  
 His strength owes being to your fears alone,  
 And spuri'd his horse. Now Wallace from afar.  
 Beheld th' encreasing tumult of the war ;  
 Nor could he tempt the storm, that with new roar,  
 Roll'd dreadful, menacing his scanty pow'r  
 And now o'ercome with toil, his horse gave o'er.  
 Mean time dispatch'd by heaven immortal Grahame,  
 Back't with his friends a brave retinue came,  
 Thrice ten he led, a small but faithful train.  
 Each could mark red the field with num'rous slain : }  
 And the whole tempest of the war sustain. }  
 The battle joins. And clamorous shout and cries,  
 Ring thro' the plains and tear the vaulted skies.  
 Grahame now with ardent eyes his friends survey'd,  
 And sent to every quarter timely aid.  
 Himself meanwhile from place to place engag'd,  
 Where the storm roar'd, and where the thickest rag'd,  
 Rush'd thro' the war that bled in every vein  
 Like some fierce tide, and swept the standing plain.

**WALLACE** on foot cuts out a sanguine path.  
 And items the flood of war, and braves impending death,  
 Restless he fights, with blood and dust besmeal'd,  
 Reaping the field, where nought but fate appear'd.  
 And thus th' in rapid few still urge their course,  
 Each in himself, a war, an arm'd force.

But now the foe repuls'd with foul disgrace,  
 (Their Champion in the front) retreat apace. }  
 While Wallace yet unweary'd urg'd the chase,  
 Before him Grahame as lightning flew,  
 Mix'd with the crowd, and all promiscuous flew.  
 The Knight beheld, and check'd his vulgar rage,  
 That stoop'd with the low rabble to engage.

Away he cry'd, nor thus disgrace thy sword,  
 Yon flying chiefs will nobler stores afford,  
 He said. The youthful Heroes shoot a'long,  
 With rapid haste and reach the distant throng.  
 Fierce Graystock now abandon'd by his pride,  
 Nought but despair appear'd on every side.  
 Grahame fought the haughty chief. And now on high,  
 His sword that flam'd and lighten'd in the sky,  
 With whirl-wind sound descends and cleaves his head;  
 No force of motion could the stroke impede:  
 The yawning chasm well'd out a purple flood,  
 Forth rush'd the foul effus'd with gushing blood,  
 Wallace mean while dealt ruin all around:  
 And with dead carcasses strew'd the blushing ground:  
 The en'my still experienc'd his pow'r,  
 And those who felt his arm haras'd the Scotch no more.

- THE chace now finish'd, the brave warriors meet,  
 And with kind intercourse of souls unite.  
 The Knight well pleased his panting friends espies.  
 With joy his bosom glows, with transports glut his eyes,  
 His visage roughn'd into frowns e'er while,  
 Assumes the softer beauties of a smile.  
 Fair victory sat blooming on his head  
 And all around her sacred blessing shed.  
 But now the sun roll'd down the fading light,  
 Red Vesper took his post. Arose the night.  
 On hills of slain the scarlet Heroes fare,  
 Pond'ring new toils of war in close debate.  
 Pale Scotia fill his bleeding veins display'd,  
 And pointing to the foe, and call'd aloud for aid.  
 Fir'd with her wrongs and with new anger fraught,  
 They steel their hearts, and bar each milder thought:  
 Nor sated with the vengeance of the day,  
 To Lochmabane directly take their way.

And now to aid their rage a night of shades  
 Muffles the sky and the pale moon invades,  
 No stars appear'd in the dark firmament  
 As if their ever lasting oil were spent  
 Lone midnight silence quell'd each whispering sound  
 And spread his gloomy pinions all around,  
 concealed the wary spies rode on before  
 The distant town in order to explore,  
 With darkness envelop'd soon they reach'd the gate  
 Where watching all alone the keeper late  
 With silent rage they aim'd a ran tom wound  
 And laid the felon prostrate on the ground;  
 The following band came on with hasty pace  
 Breathing revenge, and quickly made the place.  
 The clearings of the field they here surprise  
 Reounds the house with clamour shrieks and crys,  
 While terror widely peeps forth from their eyes.  
 Nought but the groans of wretches now is heard  
 Where mirth and ill timed riot late appear'd,

'Twas now past ebb of night, and dawning morn,  
 Appear'd on infant smiles and blunes born  
 The victors now quite spent with toils of war,  
 Give o'er, and panting breath the fragrant air  
 Reclin'd they gladly take a short repast.  
 To satiate nature's call not pleafe the taste  
 That done, with genious wine they brim the bowl  
 Each quaffs and sucks the nectar to his soul  
 The dancing tide rolls thro' each languid vein  
 And swells them with o'erflowing streams again  
 Sated at length they leave the humbled town  
 The fortrels taken, and their foes o'erthrown,  
 And bent their course to where impetuous Clyde  
 Thro' precipices pours its foamy tide  
 With many wantring rolls the circling stream  
 The pride of rivers, and the poets theme'

Now grateful slumber creeps o'er all apace,  
 And cords their senses with a soft embrace.  
 Within a darksome vale retir'd they lay,  
 At ease from all the busy toils of day :  
 Thro' every limb the soft infection crept,  
 And guardian angels watch'd 'em as they slept  
 A fort remain'd where fill'd with rage and spite  
 The en'my rul'd and triumph'd in their might,  
 While thus secure the slumbering warriors lay,  
 Wild fancy now assumes internal sway  
 Still to their sleeping thoughts the fort arose  
 And hag'd their dreams and shook them from repose

The inverted scale of heav'n now weigh'd up night  
 Sunk was the sun and faded was the light  
 Walking at length unseen they leave the vale  
 The fated pace determining 't assai  
 Wallace before the rest went forth alone,  
 With eager speed and reach'd the guilty town,  
 And here a hideous noise insults his ear  
 Of drunken mirth unlike the voice of war,  
 En-ag'd, the Chiftain gave the order'd sign.  
 His friends strong in and all their powers combine  
 With active care the gates they first possest,  
 Then guard the passes and the strength invest.

Wallace first sought the house, inflam'd with hate  
 When sunk in luxury the Captain late  
 Unsheathe'd his sword, and aim'd a certain blow  
 That hurl'd to shades of night th' abandon'd foe  
 With equal rage he gave to fate the rest  
 And mingled with their blood their horrid feast  
 Their mangled bodies strew'd the sanguine floor,  
 Grinning in death and weltring in their gore,  
 Mean time without Grahame plies the lofty fort  
 Built up of beams and fortify'd by art.

Strait flung triumphant from his thundring hand,  
Full to the steepy roof a flaming brand :  
The red contagion blazing flew along,  
With crackling roar and scorch'd the trembling throng.  
And now the ruddy ruin whirls on high,  
Swells in the wind and triumphs to the sky  
Wild shrieks within and yellings of despair,  
A blended horrour ; rends the midnight air.  
And now the turret, ground, and all around  
With burst of thunder tumbled to the ground.  
It fell And crush'd the wretches underneath,  
With wild destruction whelm'd and fiery death.

Soon as the radiant morn renew'd the day,  
The victors, on each side the place survey,  
That now in smoaking heaps and rubbish lay.  
The works that stood they levell'd with the ground,  
And spread a gen'ral ruin all around,

The Sixth B O O K  
O F  
Sir William Wallace,

A R G U M E N T.

WINTER being past, and the Summer advanc-  
ing, Wallace returns again to Lanerk to visit his  
Mistress, (an account of the first beginning of his pas-  
t, is to be found in the Fifth book), where meeting her  
with a kind reception, he marries her.

BUT the English during that time he had spent in his  
securiship, having occupied and taken possession of a  
the fortis and towns in SCOTLAND, oblig'd him to  
rise again in arms to vindicate his country. But before  
he took the field, he thought it necessary to remove  
his wife from the hazard of the war, which occasion'd  
moving Colloquy betwixt them, she earnestly imploring  
him to take her along with him, and he declaring

er the ill effects of it. The morning arriving, Wallace goes out to the fields, where having implored heaven for the success of his undertaking, he blew his horn to call his followers he had with him together; where discovering his intent, they all with one consent agree to the war and make preparations for it. The English perceived their intent, and under the command of Hesilrig and Thorn make head against them, and the Scots overpow'rd with multitudes retreated to Cartlane-Craigs. The night approaching, Hesilrig insulding Wallace's wife, most barbarously kills her when behold Wallace after expressing sorrow for her loss, resolves to revenge it, and coming back in the night time, flew horn, Hesilrig, and the Englishmen in Lanerk. This being told King Edward, he gathered together a great army and came to Biggar, where Wallace being now joined with a considerable number met him and encouraging his men, fought and defeat them, but the English being told by spies, that the Scots had intoxicat-ed themselves with the wine left in the camp, returned and were again defeated. After this, Wallace took in a castle on a rock, and with continued debates, so weak-ed the English, that they were content at Rutherglen kirk, to conclude a peace for a year, that both should abstain from committing any hostilities.

## K

Chap  
Each  
And

# The Sixth B O O K

O F

## Sir William Wallace,

C H A P. I.

How WALLACE was betaken with love, and troubled  
with War.

**N**OW had cold February spent in store,  
And Boreas rushing blasts offend no more :  
No more the hurricane embroils the deep  
And driving winds on its smooth surface sleep.  
No more the plains in standing lakes appear  
And March had spent the Winter of the year.

Now April joyous month, its course begun  
And hoary snows now melted to the sun,  
A springing verdure crowns the happy land  
And smiling nature own'd the Summer's hand  
While thus the earth smiles in its gayety,  
And Summer weeds adorn each springing tree,  
The busy Nymphs renew their annual toil,  
And build their grotts perfum'd with balm and oil,

In  
His  
Our  
Seiz  
He  
Nor  
The  
Hot  
Som  
And  
His  
And  
At  
Fair  
Shal  
No  
Shal  
My  
Wha  
Tha  
My  
Me  
To  
And

W  
And  
Alte  
And  
At  
And  
To  
Give

Each blythsome hour, in ranks they dance along,  
And the pleas'd hunter listens to their song.

K  
E,  
oupled  
e :  
ep  
sleeps  
il,

IN this blest June when all conspir'd to move,  
His manly soul with the soft flame of love,  
Our Knight to Lanerk went of new again.  
Seiz'd with the pangs of his returning pain,  
He runs with joy to meet his lovely fair.  
Nor reck'd he of his English foes since she was there ;  
The subtle flame fierce roll'd within his breast.  
Hot in his pain he thought ne'er one so blest  
Sometimes the thought of conquest wou'd return,  
And fierce ambition in his bosom burn ;  
His country's glory rise before his sight  
And love's soft joys yield to the toils of fight ;  
At other times, love wou'd usurp again,  
Fair glory's charms decay, and war subside again.  
Shall I no more hear the fierce battles rage,  
No more in bloody fields my foes engage.  
Shall love's imperious power thus controul,  
My easy heart, and move my pliant soul :  
What plague is this ? This bane of mortals love ?  
That me from arms of glory would remove,  
My honour call's, and nothing e'er shall make,  
Me lose my honour for my pleasure's sake,  
To war I will, and shine in arms again,  
And love shall spread its fitken chains in vain.

WHILE thus the HEROE spent his anxious life,  
And love and honour held the doubtful strife,  
Alternate passions rule'd his wav'ring mind,  
And now to this, and now to that inclin'd,  
At last resolv'd to finish all his grief,  
And give his mourning soul a fure relief ;  
To wed with holy love the beauteous dame,  
Give loose to his desire, and quench the fac'd flame,

And now the morning its fair beams display'd,  
 And music waken'd into bles the maid.  
 Conubial hymen wav'd his torch on high,  
 And bad their future life, completest joy ;  
 Now live in strictest unity of love,  
 And for all jarring dissidence remove,  
 Let wing'd with pleasure the soft minutes flow.  
 And lasting bleis no interruption know,  
 A rising joy now dawns within his breast,  
 Of all that heaven cou'd bestow possell :  
 With pleasure, he runs his dangers o'er,  
 And fortune's vicious face offends no more;  
 In her alone he places his delight,  
 And joy arises from her only sight :  
 While with like heat, her faithful bosom warms,  
 For in his time he was the flow'r of arms :  
 Thus blooming love extends his soft command,  
 And joyful hymen reigns with equal hand.

WHILE now the Heroe far from wars alarms,  
 Enjoys all pleasure in his confort's arms ;  
 His former love of glory fires again,  
 His martial soul, and prompts him to the plain ;  
 To bear aloft again the Patriot shield,  
 And vindicate his country in the field :  
 His burning breast glows yet with fields unsought,  
 And future triumphs rise upon his thought.  
 Now leave thy mirth, and seek thy country's foes.  
 Tho' round thy head the gath'ring battle glows ;  
 Go leave thy love or glorious freedom lose.  
 Which ne'er on earth shall be redeem'd again,  
 Go live in war, go live in cruel pain :  
 And then juſt GOD, who does this world sustain,  
 Let not this thirst of vengeance be in vain.  
 Let heav'n with due succels still crown the just,  
 And lay the prou'd oppressor in the dust.

But now his faithful wife employs his care,  
Expos'd to all the common ills of war;  
Should he by adverse fate be forc'd to yield,  
And to the foe give up the vanquish'd field;  
A thousand sad corroding cares infest,  
And fate hangs gloomy on his anxious breast.  
Far from the hoarse noise of the thund'ring war,  
He wou'd remove the object of his care;  
But sad with grief relents his bleeding heart,  
And his thoughts shrink, at the dread word to part,

'Twas now the time when all to rest repair,  
And weary wretches laid aside each care;  
When with fond arms the fair Fidelia prest,  
Her panting Heroe to her snowy breast;  
With grief she found the rising tears bedew  
His manly face, and heard the sighs he drew;  
With frequent sobs her heaving bosom rose,  
And catch'd the dear infection of his woes;  
On her pale cheeks does livid paleness rise,  
And sorrow speaks in silence from her eyes:  
Then with a groan thus he, long I've supprest,  
The struggling passion in my labouring breast;  
But now all sad restraints at once give way,  
Fierce sorrow bids me speak and I obey:  
Behold our native country drown'd in tears,  
Around one general face of woe appears.  
In vain we're blest with kind indulgent skies,  
And suns in vain, with genial ardor rise,  
In vain a yellow Harvest crowns the plain,  
And nodding boughs their golden load sustain;  
The peasant comfortlets repining stands,  
And sees his Harvest reap'd by others hands;  
See the fierce soldier rages o'er the land,  
The flames wide spreading from the hostile hand:

Those shining spires who lately pierc'd the sky,  
 Now equal with the ground in ruins lye,  
 O dire and curst effects of slavery }  
 Yet once I nobly durst assert her right,  
 Bold in her cause, dauntless in each fight ;  
 But now the useless sword is laid aside,  
 And my once faithful helm long been untry'd,  
 But now the tyrants power we dare restrain,  
 And liberty shall rear her head again :  
 With fell revenge another war prepare,  
 Bend the long unsling bow, and launch the rusty spear,

But various cares sollicitate my breast,  
 Invade my heart, and rob my soul of rest :  
 While to my drooping mind's prophetic eyes,  
 A thousand griefs in fatal prospect rise :  
 Methinks I view the cruel raging foes ;  
 End that dear life to finish all my woes,  
 Methinks I see that sacred blood now spilt,  
 To fill up Hesilrig's black scene of guilt :  
 And now to save thee from the coming blow,  
 And shield thee from the malice of the foe ;  
 I have prepar'd of youth a chosen band,  
 Ready to march where e'er thou shalt command ;  
 Some well built tow'r a hospitable seat,  
 Shall prove from wars alarms a safe retreat :  
 There nor the battles voice shall wound thy ear,  
 Nor the fierce spoiler black with guilt appear.  
 There may thy constant prayers bleſs my sword,  
 And waft thy kindest wishes to thy Lord ;  
 Till circling time bring back the happy day,  
 When Scotland shall be free from English sway ;  
 Till her extended plains be call'd her own,  
 And yet a Scotch king ascend a Scotch throne.  
 He said and ceas'd, nor groan'd, but deep suppress'd,  
 Each rising passion in his manly breast.

But fiercer grief her tender heart affil'd,  
She wept, and the frail woman all at once prevail'd  
And will thou then she said and wilt thou go  
Where thunders call thee, and where battles glow  
And leave me here expos'd to every foe,  
See Hesilrig with lustful rage appears  
Derides my passion, and insults my fears,  
With hasty steps he comes to be possest's d  
Or stab his poinard in my hated breast,  
In vain with piteous shrieks I fill the air  
And stung with sorrow my bare bosom tear  
When he that should revenge me is not near  
Hast thou forgotten how his ruthless sword  
In my dear brother's blood has deep been gor'd.  
Fir'd with bright glory's charms both met the foe,  
And sunk beneath the mighty warrior's blow  
'Tis true that fighting for the country's right  
They glorious dy'd nor recreant left the fight,  
That thought indeed should flowing grief restrain  
But nature bids me, and I must complain  
But say in vain is all this flow of tears  
Fantastic passion, a weak woman's fears  
No Hesilrig red with my kindreds slain,  
No friends destroyed and no brothers slain,  
Yet with her Wallace let his consort go  
Join with his ill's sad partnership of woe,  
Or if propitious heaven shall dajn to smile  
With faithful love reward my Heroe's toil  
What tho my tender Nerves refuse to bend  
The twanging Yew, and the fleet dart to lead  
Round thy distinguish'd tear yet will I stay  
And wait impatient the decisive day,  
When freedom on thy helm shall crested stand  
Nor fortune linger with her doubtful hand  
But canst thou thou wilt say endure alarms,  
Hear wars rough voice, and the boar's sound of arms.

When the big drum, and sprightly pipe prepare,  
 In dreadful harmony to speak the war  
 Then shall thy breast with trembling heaving rise,  
 And female sorrow gather in thy eyes,  
 But let the war's rude shock assault my ears.  
 The woman Wallace shall throw off her fears  
 On this weak breast shall love new force impress  
 Nor let that doubt repel my happiness,  
 But whether can I go or where retreat  
 From following vengeance and impending fate  
 Ev'n should I go, where dreary caves forlorn  
 Horrid with night, exclude the joyous morn.  
 And lonely hermits never cease to mourn  
 Yet wou'd keen Hesilrig find out the place  
 And in my ruin finish all my race  
 What tho' the bounding vessel waft me o'er  
 To lands remote, and some far distant shore,  
 What tho' extended tracts of lands and sea  
 Divide the war and my dear Lord from me,  
 The wife of Wallace can't be long conceal'd,  
 But soon by babbling fame shall stand reveal'd,  
 Then take me with thee what e'er chance betide  
 Firm to thy cause, and honest I'll abide,  
 Nor let me mourn alone when I am left  
 Of thee, and ev'ry joy with thee bereft.

She said and wept, nor yet his sorrows cease,  
 But awfully great his decent in his eyes  
 Cease, cease he cry'd, nor urge a vain relief  
 Nor by thy lingering doubts increase my grief.

Now if kind heav'n shall bless my enterprize,  
 Nor fate look on me with her envious eyes,  
 In flowing ease, shall end our hated strife  
 And joy conduct us to the verge of life

Chap  
 But if  
 'Tis ho  
 T  
 And  
 The  
 And th  
 The H  
 Feigns  
 Was fi  
 Then  
 While  
 With  
 And sp

HE  
 In virtu  
 Since  
 My we  
 When  
 And co  
 That i  
 And le  
 My co  
 Nor m  
 Thence  
 With w  
 Oft ha  
 From f  
 But no  
 And pa  
 Yet bo  
 To rai  
 No im  
 Nor ar

But if just heav'n shall otherwise ordain,  
'Tis heav'n that wills it—why shou'd we complain.

Thus while the faithful pair their giref exprest,  
And sooth'd the passions in each others breast ;  
The beauteous morn disclos'd its early ray,  
And the gray East shone with the future day.  
The ~~Haze~~ rose, and with becoming art,  
Feigns a false joy, at the same time his heart  
Was fill'd with grief which touch'd each tender part.  
Then to the fields he went with sorrow fraught  
While thousand woes surcharg'd each rising thought ;  
With Patriot groans he fills the morning air,  
And spreading both his hands to heaven this was his pray'r.

HEAR me kind heav'n, if still my feet have trod.  
In virtues paths, nor devious from my God :  
Since first with floods of fears and constant pray'r,  
My weeping parents gave me to thy care ;  
When round my head the guardian angels flew,  
And conscious heav'n approv'd my little vow :  
That if propitious fate increas'd my span,  
And length'ned tender childhood out to man ;  
My country's foes, should always feel my might,  
Nor my sword sparkle in another fight ;  
Thence soon commenc'd my woes and hateful strife,  
With war embroil'd my tender years of life.  
Oft has the soldier under my command,  
From slav'ry ba'se red'eem'd his native land ;  
But now opprest with foes, we droop again,  
And panting liberty fortakes the reign  
Yet bold in virtue's cause, we nobly dare.  
To raise the sleeping embers of the war ;  
No impious itch of empire fires our mind,  
Nor are our hearts to those base thoughts inclin'd.

But our fierce breasts glow with a holy rage,  
 Thine are the fields we fight, and thine the war we wage :  
 But if alas ! Some unforeseen offence,  
 Lies latent in the book of Providence ;  
 For which the trembling Scot shall shameful fly,  
 And leave the field to his fierce enemy :  
 Then let me dye preventing all my foes,  
 And close these eyes nor see my country's woes.  
 He ceas'd when he observed thro' the sky,  
 A stately vulture in quest to fly :  
 The Chief beheld it kindly as it flew,  
 And from the sight a happy omen drew :  
 And down confounding heav'n yield he crys,  
 And better hours from latter omens rise.  
 Now, now, the English shall the danger fear,  
 And tremble fly before the Scottish spear.  
 And now a growing hope springs in my mind,  
 And leaves vain jealousy and fears behind ;  
 Then blew his horn well known in wars alarms,  
 To call the hardy soldier to his arms :  
 To the shrill notes heav'n answers all around,  
 And Scotia takes new vigour from the sound ;  
 Spreads wide the noise and undulates on high,  
 And reach the soldiers where dispers'd they lie.  
 Inflaming ev'ry breast with love of liberty.

Now all around the CHIEF they listning stand,  
 Each his keen sabre threatening in his hand,  
 And eagerly devour his last command.  
 Enough my friends, enough has Scotia born,  
 The foes insulting and her sons forlorn.  
 The trembling peasant wild with dread affright,  
 Shrink from the wars rude shock and ruthless fight ;  
 resigns his riches to the oppressors hand ;  
 And sees another's sickle reap his land,

Chap I  
 And lo  
 Glows  
 Does r  
 And o  
 Where  
 Trium  
 Where  
 And t  
 Should  
 In my  
 What  
 To the  
 How v  
 And th  
 And a  
 Such f  
 That i  
 And l  
 Let th  
 Of un  
 Let th  
 And fl  
 Can fo  
 Or ris  
 But w  
 And b  
 How f  
 And r  
 The l  
 Nor le  
 He fa  
 And a  
 Eleven  
 Bends  
 Some  
 And b

And long we not to urge our fate again,  
Glows not each breast, and swells not ev'ry vein?  
Does not our heart with love of freedom burn,  
And once again our exil'd souls return.  
Where are those trophies by our fathers won,  
Triumphs related down from son to son?  
Where is that crown the first fam'd FERGUS bore,  
And that fierce scepter stained in fielth gore.  
Should these old rev'rend forms again arise,  
In mystic vision dreadful to our eyes,  
What sad reproaches jolly would they give,  
To thole who chose in bondage thus to live:  
How would their cheeks blush with a kindred shame,  
And throw us back the hated fathers name.  
And are we so degenerate from our race,  
Such sons begotten to our Sires disgrace,  
That thoughts like these shan't force us yet to arm,  
And liberty thus want the pow'r to arm.  
Let the pale coward own a pannic fear  
Of unknown wars and distant triumphs bear:  
Let this heart startle at the triumphs voice,  
And shrink unequal to the bards noise.  
Can souls like these, alas! assist us now,  
Or rise to dangers which they never knew:  
But we whose courage bids us print for fame,  
And be distinguish'd by the Patriots name.  
How should our breast with sacred fury glow,  
And rush undaunted on the guilty foe:  
The lawless rage of tyrants to restrain,  
Nor let fair liberty thus court in vain.  
He said. A generous ardor flood confes'd,  
And a fierce Patriot twin'd in ev'ry breast,  
Revenge alone employs each warriors care,  
Bends ev'ry bow, and sharpens ev'ry spear:  
Some scour the flying horse along the plain,  
And bids his haughty neck obey the rein.

With goring rowels urge him in his speed,  
And stop in full career the bounding steed.  
Wallace beheld th' auspicious fury rise.  
And rage redoubled flushing in their eyes.  
With joy he hears this omen of success,  
And saw just heaven, decree his happiness.

NOR do the English with less studious care,  
Observe the growing progress of the war,  
And for the fierce encounter all prepare  
Keen Ushing, arms all their glittering bands,  
A thousand swords shine in a thousand hands,  
A savage fury brandishes each dart,  
And reeking slaughter feeds each impious heart  
But oh ! ye gods shall you weak bands prevail,  
When hot with rage more numerous troops assail,  
May righteous heaven still blast the lawless might,  
And the just Patriots vanquish in the fight ;  
But now advancing near they other meet,  
And with no friendly salutation greet.  
Stern vengeance lowring frowns on every brow,  
And hate arms ev'ry visage like a foe.  
Behold what diff'rent passions now excite,  
And join two nations in the toils of fight.  
Here pride ambition arms each guilty foe,  
And tyranny attends on ev'ry blow.  
Here Patriots stand and boldly dare restrain,  
The tyrants growth and check th' oppressors reign,  
And the fair cause of freedom to maintain.  
Now all the plains with arms are cover'd o're,  
And the bent bow unloads its feathered store.  
From well stor'd quivers but declining light  
And ruddy vesper led the starry night :  
Wallace withdrew where Carrathane rocks on high  
Erect their shaggy tops and threat the sky,

Safe shelter'd there the Scottish heroes stay  
And wait impatient for the rising day.

MEAN while Fidelia with sad cares opprest,  
Had sunk into the silken arms of rest.  
A thousand spectres dance before her sight  
And add to the pale terrors of the night;  
Sword, shield and helms, in mix'd confusion rise  
And blended horrors stare before her eyes.  
Even in that time when all should be at rest,  
When not one thought should discompose her breast  
Even then she shakes at Hesilrig's fierce hate.  
And her soul shrinks as precious of her fate,  
Now fierce with rage the cruel foe draws near,  
Oh does not heaven make innocence its care !  
Where fled thy guardian angel in that hour,  
And left his charge to the fell tyrant's power  
Shall his fierce steel be red'ned with thy gore  
And streaming blood distract thy beauties o'er ?

BUT now awakened with the dreadful sound  
The trembling matron threw her eyes around,  
In vain alas ; were all the tears she shed  
When fierce he waves the fauchion o'er her head  
All ties of honour by the rogue abjur'd  
Relentless deep he plung'd the ruthless sword.  
Swift o'er her limbs does creeping coldness rise,  
And death's pale hand seal'd up her fainting eyes.

Now born upon the mournful wings of fame,  
To Wallace the unhappy tidings came,  
The rising woe sore thrill'd in ev'ry part  
And sought its painful passage to the heart,  
Grahame and his mourning friends with tears o'erflow,  
And join society of great grief and woe

§6 Sir, WILLIAM WALLACE. Book VI

When Wallace them beheld he hush'd in peace  
And kindly bade their growing sorrows cease,  
This waste of tears, alas he cry'd is vain,  
Nor can recal the fleeting shade again  
Could that vain thought afford the least relief.  
How would I mourn, but impotent is grief,  
Then let those tears to wars rough toils give way,  
And the fierce sword perform what word's would say  
Hear me bray Grahame companion of my arms  
Whose soul alike is stirr'd with glory's charms,  
To thee I swear this sword shall never sheath  
Till I revenge my dearest dearest's death,  
Heavens ; what new toils of death and war remain?  
Rivers of floating blood, and hills of slain  
But, steel'd with rage to slaughter let us fly  
And for her sake there shall ten thousand die  
When men thus weep their courage grows the less  
It flrikes the ire of wrong they should redress,  
But let us haste while yet the dusky night  
Extends her friendly shade and drowns the infant light

He said, the melancholy troops around  
With pleasing anguish catch the mournful sound,  
A fierce revenge bends ev'ry warrior's bow  
And steely vengeance sends him to the foe,  
For now the armed warriors careful tread,  
And march undaunted thro' the murky shade,  
No light in the high firmament was seen  
and like their vengeance lowring was the scene  
To Lanerk swift they shape the destin'd way,  
The town defenceless all before them lay  
Opprest with sleep the weary English lay,  
Nor knew sad wretches ; that their death drew nigh,

Now in two bands they part their hostile force  
And to these sleeping tyrants bend their course.

Where Hesilrig the cruel murd'rer lay,  
 Eager on slaughter Wallace wings his way ;  
 A thousand ills the traitors mind infest  
 And warring furies combat in his breast :  
 There slaughter rage, rapine together roll,  
 And guilt sits heavy on his dreadful soul.  
 Full on the gate a stone the Heroe threw,  
 Swift to the stroke the rocky fragment flew.  
 Bars, bolts, and brazen hinges soon were broke,  
 And tumbled down before the sweepy stroke.  
 Surpriz'd he stood and listning to the noise,  
 With beating heart he heard the warrior's voice ;  
 Anon beheld the distant beaming lance,  
 And trembling saw the injur'd man advance ;  
 And thought'st thou traitor fierce the Heroe cry'd,  
 When by thy murd'ring steel she cruel dy'd ;  
 When thy fell hand her precious blood did spill,  
 Wallace tho' absent would be absent still,  
 Furious he spoke and raisng on the foe,  
 Full on his head discharge the prondrous blow  
 Down sinks the head long fallen to the ground,  
 The guilty soul flew trembling thro' the wound.

MEAN while enrag'd Grahame from his flamy hand,  
 Full on the roof directs the hostile brand.  
 Inclos'd within Thorn saw with dire amaze  
 The spreading ruin and the rolling blaze.  
 Consum'd in flames he yields his latest breath,  
 And sinks into the fiery arms of death,

But now the morning rais'd her beamy head,  
 Found them lay vast heaps of slaughter'd dead,  
 And Albion's ensigns glitter in the wind,  
 And a new hope exalts in ev'ry mind.  
 The soldier views with joy the sanguine plain,  
 And Scotia well redemp'd with heaps of slain.

The willing nation own him for their lord,  
 And joyful croud to his auspicious sword.  
 With grief fierce Edward heard his mighty name,  
 And burns invidious a his growing fame,  
 He bids his haughty soldiers come from far.  
 Blacken the field, and calls forth all his war.  
 None can the dictates of his soul controul  
 While his high conquests urge his rapid soul,  
 Swift to fair Scotia's plains he bends his way  
 By fate reserv'd for Biggars glorious day,

---

## C H A P II.

### The Battle of BIGGAR.

**N**OW Biggar's plains with armed men are crown'd  
 And shinning lances glitter all around,  
 The sounding horn, and clarions all conspire-  
 To raise the soldiers breast and kindle up his fire.  
 The **HERO** tir'd of Lanerk's luckless land,  
 Swift now to Biggar leads his conq'ring band ;  
 Each having breast with thirst of vengeance glows,  
 And in their tow'ring hopes already slay their foes.  
 The careful warriour on a rising ground  
 Encamp'd, and saw the dreadful foes around  
 Stretch'd out in wide array along the plain,  
 And his heart biggens with the glorious scene.

But now the morning in fair beams array'd  
 Rose on the dark and chas'd the nighly shade,  
 Each eager soldier feiz'd his ready shield,  
 Draws the fierce blade, and strides along the field :

Chap  
 In bla  
 Cond  
 Thick  
 And c  
 Walla  
 And f  
 To day  
 Each c  
 Let ou  
 And th  
 See ro  
 And gu  
 To Edw  
 And w  
 Let glo  
 Raisfe e

And kin  
 With lo  
 Eager t  
 And han  
 The fo  
 The pr  
 They ru  
 And in  
 But now  
 Where i  
 There ro  
 And tho  
 Swords,  
 The field  
 Wallace  
 Tempst  
 Imperiou  
 And cert

In blackning wings extend from left to right  
Condenſe in war, and gather to the fight ;  
Thick beats each heart waiting the last command,  
And death stands lingring in the lifted hand  
Wallace then threw around his ſc'ful eyes  
And ſaw with joy their exer paſſions riſe.  
To day my friends to day let's boldly dare,  
Each doubtful hazard of th' uncertain war,  
Let our fierce ſwords be deep'y drench'd in gore,  
And then our toils and labour shall be o'er  
See round our heads the guardian Angels stand  
And guide the javelin in each eager hand;  
To Edward ſhall they bear the flying dart  
And with the pointed javelin pierce his heart,  
Let glorious liberty your foul inspire  
Raife ev'ry heart and rouse the warriors fire.

He ſaid —————

And kindling into fury roſe each breast,  
With love of virtue all at once poſſeſt.  
Eager they chicken on the mountains brow  
And hang impendent on the plain below.  
The foe ſurpriz'd look up and ſee from far  
The progres of the ſwift descending war  
They run, they fly, in ranks together close  
And in a ſteely circle meet their coming foes,  
But now the Scotaliſt Heroes bend their way  
Where in his tent the royal monarch lay,  
There roſe the batt'e, there the warriors tend  
And thouſand deaths on thouſand wings aſtead  
Swords, ſhields and ſpear, in mix'd confuſion glow  
The field is ſwept and leſſens at each blow  
Wallace's helm diſtinguiſhed from afar  
Tempeſts the field and floſts amidſt the war  
Imperious death attend upon his ſword  
And certain conqueſt waits her deſtin'd lord,

M

Fierce in another quarter, Kent employs  
The wrathful spear nor fewer foes destroys,  
Where e'er he conq'ring turns recedes the foe,  
And thickned troops fly open to his blow.  
His bounding courser thunde'ring o'er the plain,  
Bears his fierce rapid lord o'er hills of slain  
Scarce can the weak retreating Scots withstand,  
The mighty sweep of the invader's hand.  
Wallace beheld his fainting squadron yield,  
And various slaughter spread along the field,  
Furious he halts, and heaves his orb'd shield.  
Revolv'd in arms to meet his enemy,  
Before his spear they rush, they run they fly  
And now in equal battle meet the foes,  
Long last the combat and resound their blows :  
The valiant fochions brandishing on high,  
In wavy circles higher to the sky.  
With furious ire they run the field around,  
And bear on death explore each secret wound.  
They heave, they pant, they beat in ev'ry vein  
While death sits idle on the crimson plain.  
Long in suspense th' uncertain battle hung,  
And fortune tickle goddes doubted long  
On whom she shoulde the Laurel wreath bestow.  
Whom raise as conq'ror, whom depress as foe ;  
**A**t last the Heroe tyrd with forc'd delay,  
At his full stretch rose and with mighty sway,  
Bore from the foe his shield's defence away.  
**N**ow high in air the shiny sword he rear'd  
Pondrest with fate the shiny sword appear'd ;  
Descending full it stop't his stifled breath.  
Giddy he turnt aroune and rects in death  
The stringy nerves are wrapt aound in gore  
And rushing blood distain'd his armour o'er.  
Now all is death and wounds, the crimson plain  
Floats round in blood and groans beneath its slain

Chap  
Promi  
And c  
They  
And  
A fal  
And h  
Befor  
The fl  
The k  
The h  
Unabl  
And v  
At lai  
spars  
The S  
The r  
With  
Restrai  
When  
Delea  
Stay  
But b  
Scarce  
Scap'd  
Stop  
And v  
Oppre  
And f  
With  
The c  
Long  
Revol  
The S  
The r  
He fe  
The l

Promiscuous clouds one common ruin share,  
And death alone employs the waftful war.  
They trembling fly by conquering Scots opprest  
And the broad ranks of battle lay defac'd  
A false usurper sinks in every foe,  
And liberty returns with ev'ry blow;  
Before their prince the mangled subjects dye.  
The slaughter swells, and groans ascend the sky :  
The king beheld with sad astonish'd eyes  
The havock of the various battle rise ;  
Unable to sustain fa'n wou'd he lay.  
And yet again retrieve the vanquish'd day.  
At last behind his back he threw the shield,  
Spurs on the rapid steed, forsakes the field.  
The Scots pursue and follow fast behind,  
The rattling noise swells dreadful in the wind.  
With grief Long-cattle saw the tool retreat,  
Restrain their flight, and durst prolong their fate.  
Whence does our bears this coward terror know  
Defeat ne'er stain'd our conquering arms till now :  
Stay recreant, slay nor thus ignoble fly  
But bravely conquer or yet bravely dye.  
Scarce had he spoke when quivering all with fear,  
Scap'd from the foe two fugi-friends appear ;  
Stop, stop they cry'd your hasty flight restrain,  
And with swift vengeance meet your foes again ;  
Opprest with wine the Scottish heroes lie,  
And feel the soft effect of luxury :  
With ease we may return again, and spread,  
The crimson plain around with heaps of dead.  
Long-cattle took the word and led them on  
Reolv'd to fight with ardent haste they run.  
The Scottish watchmen from afar decry'd  
The rallying foe, and swift to Wallace cry'd,  
He seiz'd his horn and gave the signal sound,  
The summon'd soldiers gather fast around ;

A fiercer fury kindles in their eyes,  
 And once again their madding passions rise ;  
 So Triton when at Neptunes high command  
 He leaves the swelly surge above the land.  
 When with full breath he bids the tempest roar,  
 And dash its sounding billows to the shore,  
 His angry wave the wrinkled seas deform,  
 They raise, they, roar and blacken to a storm.  
 A marsh now does either host divide,  
 Eager they view and frown from either side.  
 But the fierce Duke unable to restrain  
 This rising passion gave it the full rein,  
 And first encouraging his troops around,  
 He spurs his thundring steed and dares the faithless ground.  
 All plunge at once ; resound th' assauted skys  
 And thousands sink doom'd ne'er again to rise ;  
 The thundring couriers roar and neigh aloud,  
 And then with foamy rage o'erlay the crow'd,  
 While these who struggling with the miry tide,  
 And with strong sinews gain the further side.  
 Tho' landed, only meets a change of death,  
 By the fierce Scots depriv'd of fleeting breath.  
 But now Long castle gained the drier land,  
 And plunging flood upon the shoaly strand ;  
 Grahame loon perceived and halting rais'd a blow,  
 And with his sword received the rising foe,  
 Back sinks the sounding courier down again,  
 O'erlays his lord he tumbles, midst the slain,  
 Thus Edward the important day has lost,  
 And to his kingdom leads his remnant host :  
 While the glad nation smiles in liberty  
 And send their humble thanks to heaven with joy.

Now where the Cree rolls down its rapid tide,  
 And sees the herds adorn his wealthy side,

A roaring rock upears its bending brow,  
And throws its frowning terror down below,  
Deep in the earth is fix'd its ample bed  
And murky night involves its airy head,  
There alder and tough oaks conspire with art  
To rase on high the rock, a steepy fort.  
Where a great gate its brazen arms oppes'd,  
And from the victors rage defends th' inclos'd.  
Safe in their planky tower they shelter'd lye,  
And from the oaky wall the Scottish power defy;  
Wallace beheld and eager to obtain  
The airy fort, he swell'd in every vein.  
And when the night o'erspread the silent ground,  
And on black wings dark vapours swim around.  
Eager he bids the weary soldiers rise,  
And with slow heavings labou' up the skys.  
Himself and Kierly led the airy fight,  
Strain up the steep and toil with all their might.  
The centinel lay sleeping at the gate  
Doom'd ne'er to wake unconscious of his fate.  
Deep in his breast was plung'd a shinning sword.  
The ruthless steel his bleeding bosom gor'd:  
Then entring in they slay each soe they meet,  
The trembling wretches groan'd beneath their feet;  
They all give way and thundring down the steep,  
Shoot in the waves, resounds the parted deep.  
But, O how quickly alter'd is the case !  
The English now, must humbly sue for peace.  
Worn with defeats, their stubborn passions yield,  
Nor dare appear within the bloody field.  
Their hoary senators whose early care,  
Wou'd stay the fatal progress of the war.  
In suppliant words the Scottish Heroe greet,  
And lay their laurels low beneath his feet.

At Ruglen church it was where they did meet,  
 The Heroe to the terms of peace agreed,  
 And with an oath the truth is ratify'd : }  
 That either nation shall from battle cease,  
 And death should hang his weary wings in peace.  
 But soon their vows shall all dissolve in air,  
 And the returning year bring back the war ;  
 The thundering battle spread along the plain  
 And the bravo Heroe shine in arms again.

The End of the Sixth Book.

## THE SEVENTH B O O K O F Sir William Wallace,

C H A P. I.

How W A L L A C E burnt the Barns of Air, put Bishop Beik out of Glasgow, and killed Lord Piercy.

**W**I TH Wallace now concluded is the truce,  
 But mark what treachery it does produce :  
 To English faith, the great seal they append  
 In Februar ; yet March doth scarcely end,

When they of new contrive a hellish plot,  
Do break their faith, and murder many a Scot  
The English King takes journey in April,  
And holds a mighty counsel in Carlisle.

To which the English captains hastned fast,  
And privy were to every thing that past,  
None other to be present thought he good,  
But such as were of true born English blood,  
Except Sir Aymer Vallance, as I'm told,  
Who to the Scots a traitor was of old.

The South'ron here consult him, how and where,  
They might cut off the Barons bold of Air.

Who when he had in Pluto's myst'rie div'd,  
Gave such advice as hell and he contriv'd.

Four barns he said built by the King's command,  
At the head burgh of that old countey land.  
Where, at one time, none but a single man  
May enter in, or see another can.

That is said he, pox on his bloody face  
I think the only, and, the proper place,  
To call the Barons to a jullice aire,  
And then dispatch them at your pleasure there.  
To which they all with spite and malice fill'd,  
Consent, and vote them basely to be kill'd,  
Except Lord Piercy, who the curs'd desigo,  
And villany, pretended to decline.

The Scots said he, have keeped faith so long  
With me, I'll not be witness to such wrong.  
But at the time appointed will withdraw,  
To Glasgow town, from such a bloody law.  
Fy on thee Piercy that was so unkind,  
Not to reveal the barbarous design.

Where were thy bowels of compassion then?  
That might have sav'd four or five thousand men  
Of Scots and English, that no harm did fear,  
As by the tragick story shall appear.

A cruel justice then they choos'd and fierce,  
Whose bloody acts a heart of stone would pierce :  
Lord Arnulf whom Beelzebub scarce could match,  
He undertook the Barons to dispatch.  
Another Aire in Gla'gow order'd they,  
For Clyd'stale men upon the self same day.  
Thus they like devils sit in human shape,  
Ard charge that Wallace by no means escape.  
For well they knew if he were overthrown,  
They might possess all Scotland as their own.  
Thus they conclude, to other give the hand.  
And set their seals to this black hellish band,  
To Air the justice speedily comes down,  
And Piercy marches off for Glasgow town,  
The justice aire on June the eighteenth day  
Was set, proclaim'd, no Baron was away:  
The Scots they wond'r'd, in a peaceful land  
Why English men should rule with such high hand.  
Sir Randal did appoint before this aire,  
At Monkton kirk his friends to meet him there.  
Wallace was present 'mongst those gentlemen,  
He warden was of Scotland chosen then.  
Good Mr. John who surnamed was Blair,  
Discharg'd his friends from going to that Aire,  
And did suspect since Piercy left that land  
He was no friend to Scots, did them command.  
Wallace from them went to the church with speed,  
There laid a PATER NOSTER, and a CREED.  
He lean'd him down upon a place hard by,  
Then in a deep sleep fell immediately :  
Into that slumber Wallace thought he saw,  
A stalwart man that towards him did draw,  
Who hastily did catch him by the hand,  
I am he said sent to thee by command ;  
A sword he gave him of the finest steel,  
This sword said he, son may thou manage well,

A Topas fine the plummet he did gues,  
The hilt and all, did glitter o'er like glass.  
Dear son he said, we tarry here too long,  
Shortly thou must revenge thy country's wrong,  
Then led he him unto a mountain high,  
Where he at once might all the world see.  
There left he Wallace, contrair his desire,  
To whom appear'd, a very dreadful fire.  
Which fiercely burnt, and wasted thro' the land,  
Scotland all o'er from Ross to Sulway sand,  
Quickly to him descended there a Queen,  
All shinning bright and with majestic mien,  
Her countenance did dazzle so his sight,  
It quite extinguish't all the fire light.  
Of red and green gave him with modest grace  
A wand and with a sapphire cross'd his face.  
Welcome she said I chuse thee for my love,  
Thou granted art by the great God above,  
To help and aid poor people that get wrong,  
But with thee now I must not tarry long :  
To thine own host thou muist return again,  
Thy dearest kin in torment are and pain.  
This kingdom thou redeem it surely shall,  
Thro' thy reward on earth shall be but small.  
Go on and prosper, sure thou shal not miss,  
For they reward the heavens eternal bleſs.  
With her right hand she reached him a book,  
Then hastily her leue of him she took.  
Unto the clouds ascended out of sight,  
Wallace the bōk embrac'd wi h all his might.  
The book was writ in three parts and no less,  
The first big letters were and all of bras :  
The second gold, silver the third most fine,  
At which he greate y won'ted in his mind ;  
To read the book he made great haste but as  
He did awake, behold a dream it was.

Quickly he rose, and there a man he found,  
 Who did his dream, and vision all expound,  
 The stalwart man, who gave thee that fine fword  
 Was Fergus King of Scots upon my word.  
 The mountain does premonsticte no less,  
 Than knowledge how our wrongs thou must redress.  
 The f'e hasty t'dings doth presage,  
 The like of which was not heard in our age.  
 The bright and shining Queen, whom thou didst see,  
 Was fortune, which pretends great good to thee.  
 The pretty wand which she unto thee sent,  
 Betokens pow'r, command, and chastisement.  
 The colour red, if I right understand,  
 Means bloody battles shortly in our land :  
 The green, great courage to thee does portend,  
 And trouble great before the wars shall end.  
 The sapphire stone she blessed thee withal,  
 Is happy chance, pray God it thee befall!  
 The threefold book, is this poor broken land  
 Thou must redeem, by thy most valiant hand.  
 The great big letters which thou saw of brafs.  
 Pognostick wars that shall this land oppres,  
 Yet every thing to i's true right again  
 Thou shalt restore ; But thou must suffer pain,  
 The gold betokens honour, worthines,  
 Victorious arms, manhood, and nobleness.  
 The silver shows clean life and heavenly bles,  
 Which thou for thy reward shalt never miss  
 Then do not fear, or in the least despair,  
 He shall protect thee who of all takes care.  
 He thank'd him then committing all to God,  
 Home unto Crosby with his uncle rode  
 Both blyth and glad, all night they lodged there,  
 And the morn, made ready all for Air,  
 Wallace he aslg'd Sir Rannald at Kincase,  
 Where was the English charter of the peace.

Chap  
 At Co  
 Go se  
 None  
 Then  
 Sir Ra  
 Then  
 Into th  
 Went  
 A bau  
 O ! fu  
 Strong  
 And n  
 Sir Re  
 And t  
 A run  
 Then  
 Sir Br  
 The cr  
 No so  
 And o  
 A gall  
 Was h  
 Great  
 Went  
 The V  
 Great  
 The K  
 And t  
 Nor d  
 For w  
 The E  
 No Sc  
 Unto  
 Then i  
 Since  
 To so

At Corsby said Sir Rannold, in the chest,  
Go seek it there thou'll find it if thou list  
None but thyself where it does lye doth know,  
Then by good luck he back again did go  
Sir Rannald he rode on and rested not,  
Then came to Air knew nothing of the plot,  
Into the town he did not tarry long  
Went to the bloody barns dreading no wrong.  
A baulk was knit with cruel ropes and keen,  
O ! such a slaughter house was never seen  
Strong men to keep the entry they prepare,  
And none but one at once must enter there,  
Sir Rannald first that ancient knight comes in,  
And then the bloody murder does begin,  
A running cord they slipped o'er his head  
Then to the baulk they hauled him up dead,  
Sir Bryce the Blair after Sir Rannald past,  
The cruel dogs to death him hastened fast,  
No sooner enters, but he's in the snare,  
And on the bloody baulk was hang'd there,  
A gallant knight Sir Neil Montgomrie.  
Was hanged next which pity was to see  
Great numbers more of landed men about  
Went in, but none alive at all came out.  
The Wallaces, and Crawfords stout like steel,  
Great cruelty from barb'rous Southrona feel,  
The Kennedie's of Carrick flew they else,  
And the kind Campbells that were never false,  
Nor did rebel against the righteous Crown,  
For which the Southron hang'd and hew'd them down.  
The Barclay's, Boyds, and Stuarts of good kin,  
No Scot escap'd that time that enter'd in.  
Unto the baulk they hang'd up many a pair,  
Then in some ugly by-nock cast them there.  
Since the first time that men did war invent,  
To so unjust a death none ever went.

Thus to the Gods of their most cruel wrath,  
 They sacrific'd the Scots and broke their faith  
 Such wickedness each Christian soul most own,  
 Was ne'er before in all the world known,  
 Thus eighteen score to death they put outright  
 Of Barons bold : with many a gallant knight.  
 Then last of all with great contemn and scorn,  
 Cast out the corps naked as they were born.  
 Good Robert Boyd with twenty valiant men,  
 Of Wallace house went to the tavern then.  
 Brave stout and bold the choice of all the land,  
 He then in Wallace absence did command.  
 Kierly who did the Southron often mall,  
 Cleland and Boyd were all upon a call :  
 And ste'en of Ireland who upon the street,  
 With a good woman and a true did meet.  
 He ask'd at her what news there was in Air,  
 Nothing said she, but sorrow, dole and care.  
 All frightened like, the look'd him in the face,  
 Then ask'd for Wallace in a little space :  
 Who told his Uncle the good ancient knight  
 Had sent him home, but would be back on sight.  
 Pray charge his men, said she, to leave the place,  
 I'll Wallace watch as he comes from Kincafe,  
 And him acquaint with ev'ry thing that's past,  
 The sad barbarities from first to last ;  
 Now quietly together call your force,  
 Get well to arm, and quickly mount your horse,  
 He with the woman did no longer stay,  
 But to his comrades posted fast away :  
 Told the sad news ; who without speaking more,  
 March all to Laglane wood, with hearts full sore.  
 Now with the charter Wallace hastes to Air,  
 But little knew the Massacre was there.  
 Then loudly on him the good woman calls,  
 Nothing but breach of faith within those walls,

Our Barons bold thro' horrid treacherie  
Are kill'd and hang'd, like beasts upon a tree,  
Most basely murdered as they went in  
Then Wallace wept for los's of his good kin.  
Unto the woman up he gallops fast.  
To understand the truth of all was past.  
Is my dear Uncle dead, or how beset?  
The case; good woman, pray make haste and tell.  
Out of you barns, with great contempt and scorn,  
I saw him cast; naked as he was born.  
His cold pale lips with grieved heart and sore  
I kiss'd; then spread a cloath his body o'er.  
His sister's son thou worthy art and wight,  
Revenge his death I pray with all thy might.  
I shall assist as I'm a woman true,  
Then he enquired at her if she knew,  
Good Robert Boyd, and if she saw him there:  
Or William Crawford if he living were:  
Or Adam Wallace, a good friend indeed,  
Both true, and trusty in the time of need.  
Call them to me, with little noise and din,  
Then cunningly spy out the justice inn.  
See what discov'ries thou or them can make,  
And then I'll see the next best course to take.  
This in great haste, he spake and said no more,  
Then wheel'd about with grieved heart and sore.  
To Laglane woods, then pleasant sweet and green,  
Which of his refuge had, and safety been:  
There for his friends did mourn, with grief and woe,  
Till his proud breast was like to burst in two.  
Lord Arnulph quickly after him does send.  
Fifteen hand-waids, well mounted English-men.  
A mace als, to bring him back to law,  
Who furiously towards good Wallace draw;  
With sword in hand among them soon he went,  
And pay'd them soundly to their heart's content.

One thro' the middle here he cut in two,  
Unto the second gave a dreadful blow :  
The third he struck, down thro' the body clave.  
The fourth unto the ground he quickly drove.  
The fifth he smote in such great wrath and ire,  
He on the spot did presently expire.

Three men he had that killed other five,  
With much adoe the rest escap'd alive :  
Fled to their lord, told all the passage o'er  
How ien of fifteen men were kill'd by four,  
And had it not been for their horse that they  
The other five had gone the self same way.  
A right Scots stroke none of us sooner got,  
Than without mercy we lay on the spot.  
So fierce they fought and so furiously,  
At every stroke they made a man to dye.  
Then thought they all it must be Wallace wight,  
To whom reply'd an ancient English knight,  
And said, If Wallace hath escap'd this aire,  
All that is done, is adding grief to care.  
Then spoke the justice, when the rumour rose,  
What would ye do, if there were many foes ?  
That for one man so frighted seem to be,  
And are not sure as yet if it be he.  
And tho' it were, I count the matter light,  
Each gentleman who slays here shall be knight.  
And to soon as the morrow comes, I'll then,  
Deal the Scots lands to true born English-men,  
Thus spoke that cruel, inconsiderate beast,  
But was mislaken, faith for all his haste :  
Which minds me of a faying sage and wise,  
Who counts before the host he counteth twice,  
The South'ron to their quarters now repair,  
Four thousand strong that night did lodge in Air,  
And in the bloody barns without the town,  
Where the proud justice crus'd proclaim around

The walls and garrison, on every side,  
That no Scots man within them should abide.  
By providence that night it hap'ned so,  
The justice to the castle would not go :  
Lodg'd in the Barns knew not of Wallace plot  
Who long e'er morn gave him a wak'ning hot.  
At supper they eat a prodigious deal.  
Then plenty drank of wine and English ale.  
No watch they set having no fear or doubt,  
Of harm from Scots who lodged all without.  
The great fatigue and toil that bloody day  
The rogues had pot, and too much wine which they  
Drank off in bumpers, lull'd them so asleep,  
They quite forgot that night a guard to keep.  
Thus all secure they snorting lay like swine,  
Their Chiftain was great Bacchus god of wine.  
So soon's the woman saw them lying so,  
Some men she warned, and made to Laglane go.  
Foremost she went her fithfulness was such.  
At which good Wallace was comforted much,  
He thanked God when as he saw there,  
What news good woman hast thou brought from Ayr.  
Yon bloody hounds said sie, are all so drunk,  
With wine, they're now all in a deep sleep sunk.  
When I them left could not so much as see,  
One single Scots man in their company.  
If that be true, it's time to steer my stumps,  
And set a fire to their English rumps.  
To him resort three hundred chosen men,  
Willing and ready their best blood to spend.  
Out of the town there came good ale and bread,  
And each thing else whereof they stood in need :  
They ate and drank, and welcome were for nought,  
The gentry then Jap unto Wallace brought.  
Alas laid Wallace my dear friend's you see,  
Our kin are slain and mur'ded barb'roufly.

Therefore I pray for our poor country's sake,  
Let's now advise what course is best to take.  
Your warden tho' I chosen was to be,  
Yet in the place since I so many see,  
Of as good blood, and ancient Scots descent,  
And ev'ry way on honour as much bent ;  
Forward and brave in all good likelyhood,  
As ever I, then let us here conclude,  
To choose us five of this good company,  
And then cast lots who shall our captain be.  
Wallace, and Boyd, and Crawford of renown.  
And Adam then the lord of Richartown,  
And Auchinleck, in war as skilful man,  
To cast the lots about these five began.  
On Wallace still unto their great surprise,  
The lot did fall tho' it was casten thrice  
Then Wallace rose and ou' his sword he drew,  
And solemnly did to his Saviour vow,  
And to the Virgin Mary that e'er long,  
He should aveng'd be on the South'ron.  
I do protest he said to all that's here,  
For my brave uncle's death they shall pay dear.  
And many more of our good worthy kin  
Whose blood i they shed and did not mind the sin.  
For which I'll play them such an after game,  
Shall make them all pass thro' the fiery flame :  
Before I either eat, or drinck, or sleep,  
This solemn vow most sacredly I'll keep.  
Then all most humbly, and with one accord,  
Receiv'd him as their chiftain and their Lord.  
Fine chalk the woman quickly does procure,  
Wherewith she chalked ev'ry English door :  
And all the gates which led unto the streets,  
Where South'ron sleep'd securely in their sheets,  
Then twenty men he caused widdies thraw,  
No sooner spoke, than's word it was a law,

With which the doors they instantly make fast,  
To hasp and staple with a sticer cast.  
Boyd to the castle past, the safest way,  
With fifty men, and there in ambush lay,  
That in revenge of his poor slaughter'd kin,  
None might escape of all that were within.  
The rest with Wallace, all the barns surround,  
And noble service from the woman found,  
Who flax, and fire, brought unto their mind  
And all combustibles that she could find.  
Wallace commanded all his men about,  
On pain of death no South'ron should break out,  
Nor rescu'd be, tho' he were of their kin,  
From the red fire, or they should burn therein.  
The conflagration shin'd so clear and bright,  
Is not said Wallace this a pleasant sight,  
Our former wrongs this will in part redress,  
When these are gone, their pow'r will be the less,  
Then Wallace call'd with majesty and aw,  
Brave justice sir, come execute your law,  
'Gainst us that live, and are escap'd your aire,  
Deal not our lands, for faith that were not fair.  
Thy cruel blood shed now confess and mourn,  
And take thy choice whither thou'll hang or burn.  
With that the fiery flames ascend aloft,  
To sleeping folk such wakening was not soft.  
The fight without was terrible to see  
Then guess what cruel pain within might be,  
Which to the bloody monsters they befell,  
Next to the torments I may say of hell  
The buildings great were all burnt down that night  
None there escaped, squire, lord or knight,  
When great huge roof trees fell down them among,  
O such a sad and melancholy song :  
Some naked burnt to ashes all away  
Some never rose, but smoth'red where they lay.



Others attempting to get to the air :  
With fire and smoke were burnt and choaked there,  
Their nauseous smell none present could abide,  
A just reward ; for murder will not hide,  
With sorrow thus and many a grievous groan,  
They languish'd till their sinful days were gone.  
Some fought the door endeav'ring out to get,  
But Scots-men them so wisely did beset,  
Out of the burning flames whoever got,  
Immediately was cut down on the spot,  
Or driven back with fury in the fire.

Such wages got these hangmen for their hire.  
**A Friar Drumlaw**, who prior was of Air,  
Sevenscore that night upon him lodged were  
Of South'ron lounds for he an inn did keep,  
But watch'd them well till they fell, all asleep.  
The smoak and flame no sooner there arose,  
Then he contriv'd revenge upon his foes :  
Unto his brethren seven the secret told  
All stately fellows sturdy brisk and bold.  
Who soon the English armour do command ;  
And a choice sword each one takes in his hand.  
In harness thus, they do themselves infold  
And then the Friar leads on the brothers bold.  
These eight brave Friars, to fundry places go  
With sword in hand to ev'ry house went two :  
Wherein the bloody drunken South'ron were,  
And them dispatch'd, as they lay sleeping there.  
Some did awake into that doleful case,  
Who naked fled, and got out of the place.  
Some water sought, confus'dly thro' their sleep,  
Then drown'd in the Friar's well both large and deep  
Thus slain and drown'd were all that lodged there.  
**Men call it since the Friar's blessing of Air.**  
Few in the castle that were men of note,  
Remain'd alive but burnt were on the spot.

Some, when the furious fiery flames were out,  
In haste came forth, not having the least doubt,  
Of harm from Scots, either by lass or lad,  
But far less from good Boy'd his ambu cade,  
Who like a soldier prudent wise, and douse,  
Let them alone, then straight march'd to the house :  
And won the port, enter'd with all his men,  
Where only left were keepers nine or ten.  
The foremost soon he seized in his hand,  
Made quite of him, then slew the rest he fand.  
Arnulf, who did refuse his lodging there,  
Was burn't to ashes in the Larns of Air.  
Provisions in the castle there was none,  
Not long before, from it was Piercy gone.  
Boyd, there made twenty of his men to stand,  
Then went and waited Wallace's command.  
Who kept the town, till nothing left was there,  
But raging fire, and brave building's bare.  
Of Englishmen in spite of all their might,  
By sword and fire, five thousand dy'd that night.  
When Wallace men together all were met  
Good friends he said, you know an aire was set :  
That Clidsdale men to Glasgow should repair  
To Bishop Beik and the Lord Piercy there.  
We'll thither haste therefore, tho' we be few,  
Of our good kin some killed are e'er now.  
The burgesses he caus'd unto him call,  
And gave command in gen'ral to them all :  
Safely to watch, and guard the house of Air,  
With utmost caution, diligence, and care.  
To which they all consented and did say,  
With chearful heart they'd his command obey.  
Wallace, his men, refelli'd themselves and so,  
For Glasgow town prepar'd in haste to go.  
Choice of Good English horses to their mind,  
They took along, and left the bad behind.

In haste away rides that brave cavalry,  
 Three hundred strong was the good company,  
 To Glasgow town march these good men and true.  
 And pass the bridge before thi' South'ron knew,  
 Lo d Piercy soon with diligence and care,  
 His men conveen'd all in good order there,  
 Who do conclude t'at it must Wallace be,  
 Prepare for fight either to do or die.

The Bishop Beik and Piercy upon sight,  
 Led on a thouland men in armour bright.  
 Wallace he views their force, than back does ride  
 And in two squadrons did his horse divide.  
 Harnish'd his men who were in number few,  
 Then call'd on Auchinleck both stout and true.  
 Uncle he said e'er we these men assail,-  
 Whether will you bear up the bishop's tail,  
 Or with the foremoss will ye gallop on.  
 Kneel down, and take that Prelat's bennison.  
 Quoth Auchinleck, I'll not ambitious be,  
 Your self may take his blessing first for me,  
 That is the post of honour and your right,  
 I shall bear up his tail with all my might.

Since we must part you'll be much in the wrong.  
 Good Wallace said, if you stay from us long.  
 Your men will not regard their number vast,  
 For God's sake then march on your squadron fast  
 Our parting I would not the South'ron saw,  
 March you behind in thro' the North-east raw;  
 Good men of war are in Northumberland,  
 Thus parted, and took other by the hand.

Quoth Auchinleck, we'll do the best we may,  
 'I will not be right if we stay long away.  
 Ther's be a reel among us speedily,  
 But to the right Almighty God have eye.  
 Then Adam Wallace, and good Auchinleck,  
 With sevenscore men of note and good respect,

Brave clever boys, stout, able, hail and sound,  
March briskly up the back side of the town :  
Till they were fairly out of South'ron sight,  
The other squadron drew with all their might.  
Wallace and Boyd up thro' the plain street go,  
The English wond'red when they saw no moe,  
An ensign was with Beik and Piercy there,  
Who boldly call'd, and challeng'd what they were  
A fierce encounter then, and sharp between  
The Scots, and English, as was ever seen,  
Quickly ensues with such a dreadful dint,  
Till from the swords the fire flew like flint,  
The hardy Scots most manfully they fought,  
And to the ground heaps of the South'ron brought.  
Pierced their plates with pointed swords of steel,  
At ev'ry blow they made them there to kneel.  
The flour like smoak arose among them fast,  
Darkned the sun and to the clouds it past.  
Honour to gain each Scotsman did his best,  
Tho' with great numbers they were sadly prest.  
Yet gallantly they fought and pushed on  
With sword in hand, and charg'd the South'ron.  
Lord Piercy's men expert in war I wot,  
Most fiercely fought, and flinched ne'er a foot,  
Then Adam Wallace, and good Auchinleck,  
Their duty next in truth do not neglect.  
But like brave soldiers, do obey command :  
And boldly enter all with sword in hand.  
Amidst the contest hot, and fierce dispute.  
At which some South'ron bravely fac'd about,  
Who stoutly charg'd the Scots, and very fast,  
But were oblig'd to yield their ground at last.  
This fresh relief so eager fought and keen,  
And made such slaps as never yet was seen ;  
'Mongst English men, that to their very will,  
The Scots got room to fight and slay their till

Then Wallace 'mids that cruel bloody throng.  
 With his good sword that heavy was and long,  
 At the Lord Piercy such a stroak he drew,  
 Till bone and brain in different places flew.  
 Whom, when his men perceiv'd that he was dead,  
 With bishop Beik all marched off with speed,  
 By the friar church, out thro' a wood they throng  
 But in that forrest durst not tarry long.  
 Thus in a burry all to Bothwell scour,  
 The Scottish swords were sharp for to endure.  
 So cruel was the skirmish and so hot,  
 The English left seven hundred on the spot.  
 Wallace he follow'd with flout men and tight,  
 Altho' for foughтен, marched all that night ;  
 Many he flew into the chase that day.  
 But yet with Beik three hundred got away.  
 The traitor Vallange he escap'd also,  
 To all true Scots men still a mortal foe.  
 Five thousand South'ron Wallace burnt at Air,  
 At Glasgow town seven hundred killed there,  
 The South'ron chas'd to Bothwell that strong place,  
 Then did return within a little space.  
 Thus with fatigue, and want of sleep opprest.  
 Rode to Dundaff, and there took him some rest.  
 Told good Sir John of all befel in Air,  
 Who did regreat he was not with him there.  
 Wallace he sojourn'd in Dundaff at will,  
 Five summer days with pleasure there until  
 He tidings got from good men all forlorn,  
 Buchan was up, Athol, Montieth, and Lorn.  
 That on Argyle a furious war they make,  
 All for king Edward's cruel bloody sake.  
 Campbell the knight that witty was and smart,  
 Stay'd in Argyle in spite of Edward's heart.  
 And keeped still his heritage Lochow,  
 In spite of the M'Fadzean's sword and bow.

Who  
 Gave  
 False  
 Beca  
 Dunc  
 Who  
 Did  
 In wa  
 M'Fa  
 His fi  
 That  
 Than  
 Full f  
 Of on  
 Many  
 Man,  
 Wasted  
 Nothin  
 Into L  
 Which  
 Lo Cra  
 And ho  
 Then b  
 But th  
 Secure  
 Aufe,  
 M'Fadz  
 And th  
 Till 'tw  
 Where  
 M'Fadz  
 Were h  
 Where  
 Might g  
 Duncan  
 a conq

Who 'cause he had unto King Edward sworn  
Gave him Argyle, and all the lands of Lorn.  
False John of Lorn to that gift did accord.  
Because in England he was made a Lord.  
Duncan of Lorn he stood up for the land,  
Who when o'ercome by the M'Fadzean :  
Did joyn himself to Campbell that brave knight,  
In war who was both worthy wise and wight.  
M'Fadzean now with diligence and care,  
His five new Lordships 'bout him 'sembles there,  
That tyrant to the land no sooner comes,  
Than he packs up an army of vile scums  
Full fifteen thousand cursed rogues indeed.  
Of omne-gathrums after him does lead,  
Many of whom he had from Ireland got.  
Man, wife, nor child, these monsters spared not.  
Wasted the land where e'er they came at will,  
Nothing they knew, but burn, destroy and kill,  
Into Lochow they enter speedily.  
Which when the good knight Campbell did espy  
In Craighumure three hundred men he puts,  
And holds that strength in spite of all their guts.  
Then broke the bridge that o'er they might not pass,  
But thro' a foord, that deep and narrow was.  
Securely there, and safe made his abode,  
Aufe, did defend him that was deep and broad.  
M'Faizean was on the other side,  
And there perforce obliged was to bide.  
Till 'twixt a rock and a great water side  
Where none but four in front could either march or ride.  
M'Fadzean has a little passage found,  
Were he o'er that, he thought all was his own,  
Where plenty be of cattle for no cost  
Might get ; for to maintain his savage host.  
Duncan of Lorn, unto his travels got  
To conquest of Wallace to prevent the plot

For speedy succours to the knight's relief,  
 Against M'Fadzean, that false traytor thief.  
 Gilmichal then, a foot man clean and tight,  
 With Duncan went to guide his way aright.  
 Thus cleverly away the couple trudg'd.  
 Till they came straight where the wight Wallace lodg'd.  
 There, they tho' wearie, all fatigu'd and faint,  
 Against M'Fadzean table their complaint.  
 When Earl Malcom, he the tidings knew,  
 To Wallace basts, with his men stout and true.  
 Sir John the Graham, there does him also meet,  
 M'Fadzean's wars so griev'd his noble sp'rit.  
 Richard of Lundie came the self same day,  
 Who all with wallace boldly march away.

---

## C H A P II.

### How W A L L A C E flew M'Fadzean.

**T**HEN Wallace march'd to view M'Fadzean's host,  
 Of savages, and knaves, made up almost.  
 By Stirling castle held to the south hand,  
 Which that great rogue old Ruickby, did command,  
 To earl Malcom, Wallace looking back,  
 What would you think this fortress to attack,  
 And it reduce, by some new stratagem,  
 All good said he, so said Sir John the Grahame.  
 Wallace, his men then he divided so,  
 That his true strength the English should not know,  
 The Earl lay in ambush out of sight  
 Wallace with him took Sir John the knight.

A hundred b<sup>e</sup>ave bold Scots do him attend,  
Who never turn'd their backs on English men.  
Thro' Stirling town, straight to the town rode they,  
In noble order and in good array  
Whom when old Ruickby narrowly did view,  
Caus'd sevenscore archers presently pursue.  
And then engage but Wallace void of fear,  
Into his hand holding a noble spear  
He fiercely towards those proud archers drew,  
And on the spot the first that met, him slew,  
Sir John the Graham, none could him there withstand,  
Who also had a good spear in his hand :  
The first he met, to present death was sent,  
His spear in pieces on the second went.  
His gallant sword then drew he out with speed,  
A noble friend to him in the time of need  
Fresh English archers, round about him him drew,  
And with their arrows his brave horse they flew.  
When Wallace saw, that good Sir John was put  
To such dist<sup>r</sup>ess, and that he fought on foot,  
He with some others, from their horse alight,  
And quickly put the southron all to flight.  
Who to the castle back thought to repair,  
But Earl Malcom baulk'd their fancy there.  
Betwixt them and the castle gate he gor,  
Where he kill'd many Englishmen of note  
Into the throng Wallace with Ruickby met,  
Of the old rogue there such a stroke did get :  
As made his head upon the field to dance,  
But his two sons by accident and chance  
Into the castle whence they came before,  
With thirty men escap'd and no more.  
The Lennox men, both stout and bold also,  
There from the castle would not stir nor go,  
But carefully besieg'd it round about,  
As knowing well it could not long stand out.

The siege goes on unto the Earl's mind,  
 But Wallace he pursues his first design,  
 To fight M'Fadzean that most bloody rogue.  
 Who for his villany did bear the vogue,  
 Against him Wallace vow'd and swore revenge,  
 From which his mind ne'er alter should nor change,  
 Till hat he had the honour to put down,  
 That wicked tyrant he should ne'er sleep sound.

At Stirling bridge, assembled to him then,  
 Two thousand brave, and valiant Scottish men  
 Who to Argyle in noble order ride,  
 Duncan of Lorn, he was their trusty giude.  
 By this time Ruickby's sons did fancy that  
 It was time for them to capitulate,  
 And with the Earl Malcom for to treat,  
 Who were both destitute of men and meat.  
 That on condition he their lives wou'd spare,  
 And merev grant to all the rest were there :  
 And give them safe guard to their native land,  
 They would resign both castle and command.  
 The articles were sign'd that very day,  
 Then bag and baggage they march all away.  
 Now Wallace he is gone with all his force,  
 Against the rogue M'Fadzean, foot and horse.  
 Duncan of Lorn, Gilmichael as a spy  
 Has sent ; who knew the country perfectly.  
 Scarce by Strathfillan was the army gone  
 Till horse and foot were like to faint each one.  
 Brave lads said Wallace it's not time for us,  
 In broken ranks to meet the en'my thus.  
 The febler sort let them still following be,  
 The rest shall march into divisions three.  
 Five hundred first, unto himself he told,  
 Of Westland men, all sturdy stout and bold.  
 Five hundred next, Sir John the Grahame he got,  
 Lundie five hundred more, all men of note.

Chap  
 'Mo  
 Wh  
 Five  
 Tho'  
 Thus  
 Ther  
 Into  
 And  
 Led  
 A m  
 Chea  
 Yon  
 Soon  
 Ther  
 Whe  
 Since  
 Upo  
 To se  
 M F  
 Who  
 Gilm  
 Wit  
 Thre  
 And  
 The  
 And  
 The  
 Let's  
 Out  
 Into  
 Alon  
 Till  
 Yon  
 Shal  
 I fee  
 But v

'Mongst whom was Wallace stout of Riccartoun,  
Who at a pinch a sturdy friend was found.  
Five hundred of the weak were left behind.  
Tho' crost unto, and sore against their mind.  
Thus Wallace host began to take the height,  
Then o'er a mountain marched out of sight.  
Into Glendocher, they met with their sp<sup>r</sup>,  
And good Lord Campbell who courageously  
Led now three hundred valiant chosen men,  
A merry meeting was betwixt them then.  
Chear up he said and never dread your foes,  
Yon silly beasts have neither arms nor cloaths  
Soon shall they fly and shortly we pursue,  
Then to Lochdocher speedily they drew,  
Where Wallace said, one fate to all shall be,  
Since here is none, will front his fellow flee.  
Upon the mols an out spy does appear,  
To see if roads, and pasies, all be clear.  
M Falzean for that purpose had him sent,  
Who shortly after thought his time ill spent,  
Gilmichael at the rogue nimble did make,  
With a good sword, and did him overtake,  
Thro' fear the fellow there beshit his trews.  
And ne'er returned to tell his master news.  
The cavalry are forced now to light,  
And quite their horses tho' both fresh and tight.  
The mols and craigs, them to thair shifts did put,  
Let's see quoth Wallace who walks best on foot,  
Out thro' the muir his men does bravely lead,  
Into a strength, which service did indeed,  
Along the shear, three on the front they pall.  
Till all the men march'd safely up at last  
Yon folk Lord Campbell said, I'll pawn my neck,  
Shall get a meeting they do not expect,  
I see no way they have from us to fly,  
But waters deep and craigy mountains high.

Then eighteen hundred valiant Scots indeed,  
Attack M'Fadzean's numerous host with speed.  
Upon their front great havock soon did make,  
The frightened foes surpris'd, with terror shake.  
Yet boldly ralzie, and together rush,  
Till Wallace does them with such fierceness push :  
That furiously, with dreadful stroaks and sore,  
He drove them back five acre's breadth and more ;  
In modest speaking ; with good swords of steel,  
He had made them dance, a sore and bloody reel.  
Whom e'er he hit, no longer there could stand,  
Made room about him a large rood of land,  
Sir John the Graham, did show his warlick art,  
Lord Campbell als, and Lundie play'd their part.  
Stout Adam Wallace, and good Robert Boyd,  
Where e'er they came cut down, and all destroy'd.  
The conflict grew so very sharp and hot,  
And the, M'Fadzean, frught to on the spot :  
With Irish men, that hardy were and stout,  
The victory for some time flood in doubt  
The bloody streams, from front to rear did run,  
And many a man lay gasping on the ground,  
For two long hours they fought it hand to fist  
Until the very stoutest gladly wish'd.  
For some respite ; their wearied arms to rest,  
As yet none knew, which of them had the best,  
So fiercely fought M'Fadzean's cruel curs ;  
But Wallace men, together stuck like burs.  
So hardy were, so valiant and so good.  
Made great effusion of the en'my's blood.  
With sword in hand, they fiercely forward throng,  
Made fearful slops their cruel foes among.  
Numbers of Irish, sleep'd in a cold bed  
The rest wheel'd to the left about, and fled,  
O'er Craiggy rock, some fell thro' great despair,  
And in the water drown'd two thousand were.

M'Fadzean's Scots born men, slay'd on the field,  
Threw down their arms, and on their knees they kneel'd ;  
On Wallace loudly cry and mercy crave,  
Who gen'relly them gallant quarters gave.  
They're our own blood he said both man and boy.  
Such penitents, can any heart destroy ?  
Then ordered all Scots men that were found,  
To live alive but foreigners cut down.  
M'Fadzean fled and is with fifty gone  
Under Craigmore, unto a cave of stone.  
Duncan of Lorn from Wallace asketh leave,  
To pay a visit to this ancient cave  
Which Wallace grants, then quickly does him send  
With a detachment of some sturdy men,  
Who soon dispatch'd the fifty kill'd them dead.  
And then brought back the rogue M'Fadzean's head,  
Thro' all the field they show the villain's face  
Upon a spear unto his great disgrace.  
High on Craigmore, Lord Campbell made it stand,  
Upon a pole for honour of Ireland.  
The best men there that were of Scotland born  
To Wallace they fidelity have sworn,  
He did protect all came into his peace,  
So pitiful he was and full of grace.  
Then after all straightway to Lorn he went,  
And rule'd the land unto their great content.  
A council at Archattan did proclaim,  
Where many came, so soon's they heard his name  
From every art ; and humbly thanks they gave,  
With joyful hearts, unto their warden brave.  
All Lorn he gave to Duncan stout and wight,  
Who always acted what was just and right.  
Brook thou this lan', as thy true heritage,  
And for thy brother's son, that taketh wage  
From Edward ; if he will return shall have  
His lands, I'll lose no man that I can save.

Of worthy Scots to Wallace not a few,  
Unto Archattan, from their strengths withdrew :  
Brave Sir John Ramsay, who with heart and hand,  
Did still stand up for his true native land :  
Of noble blood, and ancient pedigree.  
To Wallace there with sixty men came he.  
Who 'gainst the English did great danger risk,  
And was so stout, courageous and brisk :  
He from his faith was never known to flinch,  
Nor to King Edward, ever yield an inch.  
Into Strochane, a long time there did lye,  
And fought the Southron always valiantly.  
Who, him and his, did grievously oppress,  
His son was calld the flower of courtliness,  
Who otherways dare fay, to him traduce.  
If they'll but read the history of Bruce  
They'll find recorded there his glorious fame.  
Brave Alexander was his christian name.  
In peace, and war, he always ruled well,  
Such was his courage, conduct and his skill.  
In time of war, for honour did contest,  
Of the crown's friends, was thought one of the best.  
In time of peace, he never had a peet,  
So courteous he was, and so genteel,  
Ambitiously, each, his acquaintance sought.  
Of manners he was quickeſſeance thought.  
Freely and truly at all times he spoke,  
And what he promis'd never ru'd, nor broke.  
Roxburgh he won, and held it faithfully,  
Till traitors thro' their treason caus'd him dye,  
But in what cursed way and manner how,  
It is not proper to relate it now,  
And on that ſubject we ſhall talk no more.  
His father came, as I have told before :  
Who chearfully, great willingnes did show,  
For to affil againſt the common foe.

Each man did him esteem, and highly prize,  
In war : for sober, vigilant and wise :  
A prelate next, unto Archattan came,  
Who of his lordship, nought had but the name,  
He worthy was, both prudent, grave and sage,  
Of Sinclair blood not forty years of age.  
The Pope to save poor sinful souls from hell,  
Did him create Lord Bishop of Dunkel.  
But English-men, thro' greed and avarice,  
Depriv'd him basely of his benefice.  
Not knowing thea to whom to make his suit,  
To save his life dwelt three full years in Bute.  
During which space he was kep't safe and found  
And under the Lord Seuart shelter found.  
Till Wallace who won Scotland back with pain,  
Restor'd him to his livings all again.  
With many more who were all overthrown  
By English, and restored unto their own.  
Wallace small host of whom I spoke of late,  
Having the rogue M'Fadzean now defeat.  
Return'd unto the field where they had fought,  
Got arms and spoil behind them left they nought.  
Thro' Lorn they march, as handfome as they can,  
And of their number scarce had lost a man.  
On the fifth day, unto Archattan went,  
Where they found Wallace blyth and well content,  
His men he welcomes, highly bounds the praire,  
Who did behave themselves so well always.  
Take all the spoil said he falls to my share,  
I fight for honour, for no more I care.

## C H A P III.

How WALLACE won St JOHNSTOUN,

When Wallace quite had clear'd the Highland coast  
 Kill'd the M'Fadzean and defeat his host,  
 And wisely settled all Argyle and Lorn,  
 In spite of all that rogue's contempt and scorn,  
 Nothing he long'd so much to see on earth,  
 As sweet St. Johnstoun, now the town of Perth,  
 Ramsay he calls, both trusty true and kind,  
 And there to him discloses all his mind.  
 Bonny St Johnstoun on the river Tay,  
 Where Southron rule with arbitrary sway.  
 There captive Scots I've set at liberty,  
 And made ten English for one Scots man dye,  
 But yet methinks I want sufficient mends,  
 Till I kill thousands more, instead of tens.  
 I'll make them known thy have no right to rule,  
 And cause them shortly all to sing up port-yell,  
 That town said Ramsay long they cannot keep ;  
 The walls are low, altho, the ditch be deep,  
 Which our good men can very quickly fill.  
 Then we may march a thousand at our will.  
 The Southron pride perhaps we may then quell,  
 Wallace was pleas'd, and both rode to Dunkel  
 There, three full days, away their time they past,  
 And all their projects, wisely did forecast.  
 Ramsay caus'd make great big machines of tree.  
 By the best workmen could be had for fee.  
 And down the water in a little space,  
 Does carry them, to the appointed place.

Then all the host unto St. Johnstoun past,  
With earth and stone fill'd up the ditches fast.  
Flaks there they made of timber fresh and tight,  
Then to the walls a passage made on sight.  
Bastalies strong they suddenly up rear,  
Ther do advance with glint'ring sword and spear.  
Sir John the Graham, and Ramsay that bold knight.  
The turret bridge besiege, with all their might.  
Wallace himself, with his good men around,  
Dost take his post, at mid-side of the town.  
The South' on much perplexed in their minds.  
Defend themselves with new and strange engines.  
Wherewith they furiously, and very fast,  
Great numbers of prodigious stones do cast.  
Yet the brave Scots, that hardy still had been,  
With swords, and spears, that clever were and keen ;  
At handy blows no sooner with them met,  
Than in their blood, their weapons all were wet.  
Tho' English there like gallant men and brave,  
Into that conflict boldly did behave :  
Yet suddenly they were put to the worse,  
The Scots upon them enter in by force.  
A thousand, o'er the wall got speedily,  
Then in the town rose a prodigious cry.  
Ramsay, and Graham, such was their lucky fate,  
Soon gain'd, then entred at the turret gate.  
A squire true, who Ruthwen was to name,  
At that assault was with Sir John the Graham.  
And thirty men who laid about them well,  
As to their smart, the South'ron there did feel.  
Then the true Scots came in upon all sides,  
And bravely carry'd all their English hides.  
Two thousand there, they kill'd upon the street,  
And in the kennel tread beneath their feet.  
When Sir J: hn Stewart, saw the town was lost,  
He like a coward fled, and left his host :



Then sixty men, in a light barge, and he.  
 Secur down the water, streight unto DUNDEE,  
 Wallace abode till the fourth day at morn,  
 Put left none there that were in England born,  
 Great riches got, and ev'ry thing was good  
 And then the town repeopl'd with Scots blood  
 Ruthwen he left their captain there to be,  
 That post by right full well deserved he  
 He luncry gifts got more in heritage.  
 His service so did Wallace heart engage,  
 Thus after Wallace settled matters so,  
 He to the North prepares himself to go,  
 In Aberdeen, he caus'd proclaim and cry  
 That Scots men there should meet immediately.  
 To Couper rode, to view that abbacy,  
 From which the abbot he thought fit to flee.  
 Good bishop Sinclair, without longer stay,  
 Met him at Glamis and travell'd on the way  
 To Brechin; where, they lodg'd all that night,  
 Then on the morn, Wallace by it was light,  
 Caus'd noblemen, all in their rich array,  
 The Scotch Banner fairly there display.  
 Then instantly proclaim'd upon the spot,  
 To kill all South'ron where they could be got.  
 In battle rank then thro' the Merns they march,  
 And diligently after South'ron search.  
 Who frighted all before the host do flee,  
 Unto Dunnottar standing in the sea,  
 To that great strength they all in haste do throng  
 Their number then made up four thousand strong  
 Some in the church their sanctuary took,  
 The rest march'd up all to the Craiggy rock.  
 With whom the bishop fairly treated so,  
 To spare their lives if from the land they'd go,  
 Like fools, they on his words would not rely,  
 Therefore a fire was brought speedily :

## Chap III. Burn't the Ships at Aberdeen. 123

Which burn't the church and all hose South'ron boys,  
Out o'er the roek the rest rusht with great noise ;  
Some hung on craigs, and loath were for to die,  
Some lap, some fell, some flutter'd in the sea,  
And perish'd all, not one remain'd alive,  
What man could think such rogues could better thrive.  
Then Wallace men, saw them all dead and gone,  
They ask'd the bishop absolution.

Wallace he thought their fault it was but small,  
Then leugh, and said, I do forgive you all,  
Remember our brave Barons hang'd in Air,  
What pity did the South'ron show us there ?  
To Aberdeen then Wallace quickly past,  
Where English-men were flitting very fast :  
Numbers of ships resembling growing woods,  
Lay in the harbour to turse off their goods.  
At an ebb sea, the Scots did make a trip  
And seiz'd the servants there of every ship ;  
Took out the goods, the ships they set on fire,  
The men on land they burn'd both bone and lyre.  
The priests, and children, maids and married wives,  
They sav'd, and freely let pass with their lives,  
To Buchan next, good Wallace he does ride,  
Where the Lord Bewmont order'd was to bide,  
Earl he was, but short time made before,  
And after bruik'd it very little more  
When he got no ice Wallace was in view,  
Unto the Slains he privately withdrew ;  
Took shipping, and return'd to England back,  
Had little of his government to crack,  
Wallace rode on both over height and plain,,  
At Cromarty hath many South'ron slain.  
And then returned back to Aberdeen  
With his blyth host, upon the Lambais even.  
Where to his friends a welcome sight was he,  
Then with his army march'd unto DUNDEE.

## C H A P IV.

How WALLACE laid Sege to DUNDEE,  
and gave battle to Kirkingham Treasurer to King  
Edward and Earl of Warran at Stirling Bridge,

**W**A LL ACE, his valiant souldiers does oblige,  
Most vig'rously the castle to besiege :  
Wifely disposes all, no time is lost,  
And to each man assigns his proper post.  
By this Sir Aymer, that unnat'r al foe,  
In haste to England does prepare to go  
Like to b—sh—te himself with pannic fear,  
Packs up his baggage, all his goods and gear,  
Among the south'ron like a poor exile  
To lurk, and to abscond himself a while,  
There Wallace actions all he doth relate,  
Which did oblige the English to regrate  
Their sad misfortunes, and unlucky chance,  
Which now had put their measures to a stancce,  
Edward to Scotland could not go that time,  
Yet still the more to aggravate his crime ;  
H<sup>r</sup>. Kirkingham his treasurer does command,  
And Earl Warran with a numerous band ;  
Of horse and foot on Scotland for to fall,  
To worrie Wallace, and destroy up all.  
This numerous host do march with all their speed,  
The Earl Patrick them receiv'd at Tweed.  
Invererate malice who 'gainst Wallace bore,  
As like a rogue he always did before,  
And to his native country now does strive.  
To work ali mischief that he can contrive.

The English now a muster do intend  
And find their host full sixty thousand men.  
Then march they all straight unto Stirling bridge,  
And in their way the castle do besiege.  
When of those news Wallace had got some taste,  
He then indeed bestir'd himself in haste,  
A captain plac'd, of vigilance and care,  
For to command the siege was lying there,  
Two thousand good, in number they would be,  
North Country men, and dwellers at DUNDEE.  
Then march'd his men, all clever young and tight,  
And in St. Johnstoun quarter'd that same night.  
At Sheriff Moor them up in order drew,  
Where narrowly he did them all review  
Then with brave air, spoke Sir John the Graham,  
The glory of that noble ancient name;  
Great fates we have performed in the field,  
With smaller force, and stronger foes made yield,  
Who fight laid Wallace, for just righteous ends,  
God unto them assistance always sends.  
Then, tho' the en'my were ten thousand more,  
Let's up and beat them, as we've done before.  
Near Stirling bridge I purpose first to be,  
There to contrive some subtle jeopardie.  
Wherein we may our Southron foes ensnare,  
So soon as the fat-lugged towns come there.  
We'll keep the bridge, with our true men and stout,  
They're not acquainted with the way about.  
Wallace sends J p, to tell, that Tuesday next,  
To fight the Southron, was the day prefixt.  
On Saturday, unto the bridge they rode,  
Which was well join'd, with good plain boards and broad.  
Watches he set about him him ev'ry where,  
That none might know what he was working there.  
A cunning carpenter, by name John Wright,  
He quickly call's and fall's to work on sight.

Caus'd saw the boards immediately in two,  
By the mid trest, that none might over go,  
On cornal bands caus'd nail it very soon,  
Then fill't with clay, as nothing had been done.  
The other end to stand, directeth there  
On wooden rollers, with great art and care.  
When one was out, that all the rest might fall  
The carpenter below he caus'd withal,  
In a cloſt cradle cunningly to ſit :  
And looſe the pin when Wallace thought it fit.  
Which by one blaſt, he of a horn would know,  
Then to be ſure, to let the roller go.  
The day of batte does approach at length.  
The English then advance with all their ſtrength.  
And fifty thouſand march in batte rank,  
Full ſix to one, yet Wallace never ſhrank,  
The reſt they lay about the caſtle hill,  
Both field and calle thought to have at will,  
The worthy Scots together close did bide,  
In the plainfield, upon the other ſide.  
Hugh Kirkingham, the vanguard on led he,  
With twenty thouſand likely men to ſee.  
The earl Warran thirty thouſand had  
If all were good the number was not bad,  
Thus fifty thouſand ſilly Southron ſots  
Proudly march up againſt nine thouſand Scots  
When Kirkingham his twenty thouſand men  
Had paſt the bridge, quite to the other end,  
Some of the Scots in earnest without ſcorn,  
Thought it high time to blow the warning horn,  
But Wallace he, march'd stoutly through the plain,  
Led on his men, their numbers did diſdain,  
Till Warrans hoſt, thick on the bridge did go,  
Then he from Jop did take the horn and blow ;  
So loud, and shrill; he warned good John Wright  
Who ſoon ſtruck out the roller with great flight

Then all went down, when the pin was got out  
At which arose a fearful cry and shout  
Both men and horse, into the river fell  
Honest John Wright did act his part so well  
The hardy Scots with heavy strokes and sore  
Attack the twenty thousand that came o'er.  
wallace and Ramsay Lundie Boyd and Graham  
With dreadful strokes made them retire sy shame  
The Southron's front they fought all face to face  
Who to their ignominy and disgrace  
Did neither stand nor fairly foot the score  
But did retire five acres breadth and more.  
Wallace on foot with a great sharp sword goes.  
Among the very thickest of his foes,  
On Kirkingham there such a stroke he got,  
In spite of all his armour and mail coat,  
That kill'd him dead; none durst him there rescue  
Then to that valiant captain bade adieu,  
When Kirkingham dead on the spot to ly  
The South'ron saw: Then they began to fy,  
Who tho' they had fought it moist bloody hot,  
Ten thousand lost and left dead on the spot.  
The rest they fled was none durst stay behind,  
succour they sought, but none at all could find  
Some East some West and some fled to the North,  
Seven thousand flutter'd all at once in Forth,  
Who from that river little mercy found,  
For few escap'd and most of all were drown'd.  
On Wallace side, no man was kill'd of note,  
But Andrew Murray a true hearted Scot  
When Warran's men saw all was lost and tint,  
They fled as fast as fire does from the flint.,  
Ne'er look'd about, nor once a scots man fac'd,  
But to Dunbar march'd in a dev'lif hant,  
Thus thirty thousand English in a word  
Like cowards fled, without one stroke of sword

Then Wallace host purſu'd with all their might,  
Took up the bridge, and looſed good John Wright  
The Earl Malcom, from the castle past,  
And with his men purſu'd the South riſe fast,  
Thro' the Tor wood the Earl Warran fled  
Where many of his men got a cold bed,  
He had the rogue Corſpatrick for his guide,  
With whip and ſpur they both away do ride,  
Straight to Dunbar, and left their ſcatter'd host  
Who in their flight were all cut down almost,  
The Scottish horse, they had purſued ſo,  
Were ſo fatigu'd no further they could go,  
Wallace and Graham, who ſtill together rade,  
At Haddington, a mighty slaughter made,  
Ramsay and Boyd, Adam of Richardtoun,  
Richard of Lundie all lighted down  
With them, three hundred brave Scots cavaliere  
Which Wallace was extremely glad to ſee,  
The earl Malcom, he was also there  
Where Blyth and gladd all sumptuously fare,  
The earl Warran and Corſpatrick are  
By this time ſafely got into Dunbar,  
Whom Wallace did moſt hotly there purſue,  
By miſſing him had little more to do,  
Having at leaſt, full thiſy thouſand slain  
In the purſuit and upon Stirling plain,  
In Haddington he quarter'd all that night  
Then back for Stirling ma ch'd by morning light  
On the assumption day, this battle's fought,  
Where the brave Scots have perfect wonders wrought  
Then after all ſure ſicker work to make,  
Of all the barons he an oath does take,  
That as Scots warden they would him reſpect,  
And he with all his pow'r would them protec't  
Sir John Monteith, who was of Arran lord,  
Moſt readily unto it did accord,

And faithfully himself by oath he bound  
 To stand by Wallace, and defend the crown.  
 All those who freely would not thus comply,  
 He caus'd be punish'd with severity.  
 Some put to death, and some to prison sent,  
 His glorious fame thro' both the kingdoms went,  
 Soon after, by a tyrant got D'UNDEE,  
 And yet the men fled all away by sea,  
 The English captains, that were free to stay,  
 Their castles left, and then stole all away.  
 So that in Scotland, when ten days were gone,  
 An English captain there you could see none.  
 Except in Roxburgh, and in Berwick town ;  
 Which to reduce Wallace intended soon.

THAT time there was a baron of great fame,  
 Who Chrystal Seaton was unto his name ;  
 He with the South'ron often did contend.  
 And did in Jedburgh wood himself defend ;  
 From the Scots faith, to swerve he never would,  
 No for a million of King Edward's gold.  
 Heabotle who did Jedburgh then command,  
 When he the South'ron faw expell'd the land ;  
 He suddenly did from the castle flee,  
 With all his men seven score in company  
 Chrystal with forty Scots, does him pursue  
 Most of the men, and captain there he flew.  
 Great store of riches, gold and household stuff  
 From South'ron got, and purely swing'd their busf  
 Jedburgh he took, plac'd Ruthven captain there,  
 Brave Seatoun then to Lothian did repair.  
 Of him hereafter, greater fates and more  
 You'll hear, then what he did to the seven score :  
 And whoso please the Bruce's book to read,  
 Will see him fam'd for many a valiant deed.

R

Wallace does now consider and advise,  
 Where to find out good faithful men and wise.  
 Who by experience did understand.  
 Rightly to manage and govern the land,  
 Captains he made, and sheriffs very good,  
 Some of his own, and some of other blood.  
 His cousin Crawford, governor to be  
 Of Edinburgh, and the castle order'd he.  
 Now Scotland's free, lives in great peace and ease,  
 And South'ron are fled home to lost their cheese.  
 Wallace much like a prince doth rule and reign,  
 Waiting a time to get his lawful King.  
 From Edward who keep'd him in London town,  
 Most wrongfully from his own righteous crown.

The End of the Seventh Book.

¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶

## The Eight B O O K

O F

### Sir William Wallace,

C H A P. I.

How WALLACE put Corstorphine out of Scotland.

**F**I V E months thus Scotland had peace and rest  
 From war, wherewith they were so much oppress'd  
 Then a convention's call'd of the estates,  
 To settle matters and ends all debates.

And in St. Johnstoun are assembled all,  
Except Corspatrick, who did mock their call.  
Then Wallace he address'd that parliament,  
And humbly ask'd, if they would all consent,  
For to forgive Corspatrick what was past,  
Providing he would own his fault at last,  
And swear fidelity unto the crown ;  
To which they all consented very soon.  
A letter then they speedily indite,  
And in most kind, and friendly terms they write,  
Beseaching him, with handsome compliment,  
He would accept share of the government :  
Which kindly message, all did prove in vain ;  
He leugh, and it contemn'd with great disdain.  
We have great need said he now of a King.  
When Wallace he as governor does reign.  
That King of Kyle, I cannot understand,  
Of him I never held a fur of land.  
That Bauchler thinks and does believe it well,  
That fortune she will never change her wheel.  
As for you Lords, I let you understand.  
I'm not oblig'd to answer your demand ;  
As free I am in this realm to reign,  
Lord of my own as either Prince or King.  
Great lands in England there I also have,  
Whereof no subject rent of me can crave.  
What would you then, I warn you I am free,  
No answer more your letter gets from me  
Back to St. Johnstoun this fine speech is sent,  
And laid before the Lords of parliament.  
At reading which, Wallace no patience had,  
But storm'd, and star'd, as he had been almost mad.  
Himself could not recover for a while,  
'Cause in disdain he call'd him King of Kyle.  
Then up he rose, and without more or less  
Unto the Lords he did himself address.

My Lords said he, there can be but one king,  
Who can at once over this kingdom reign,  
If Earl Patrick take such ways and gates,  
And suff'r'd be, thus to insult the states :  
I plainly think, and I shall add no more,  
We are in worse condition then before :  
Therefore I vow to God, if that he be  
In this realm, one of us two shall die.  
Unless he come, and own his lawful king,  
'Gainst the false title Edward takes to reign ;  
His taunt, and scorn, he shall repent and rue,  
Who calls me King, that am a subject true,  
He took his leave of all the council then,  
And march'd away with two hundred good men ;  
Towards Kinghorn does hasten very fast,  
And on the morrow over Forth he past ;  
Then into Musselburgh does safely get,  
Where he with honest Robert Lauder met ;  
Who 'gainst the crown did never yet rebel,  
And hated Edward, as he hated hell.  
'Gainst Earl Patrick, was most glad to goe,  
Who to his country was a bloody foe,  
Chiylar of seatoun with his men e'er long  
Came, and made Wallace full four hundred strong ;  
A squire Lyle, that did the country ken,  
At Lintoun he came up with twenty men ;  
Told, that Cospatrick and his men of war,  
From Cock burn's-path, were marching to Dunbar,  
Come on said Lauder, let us faster ride,  
No, no, said Wallace, he'll our bellum bide ;  
Another thing pray also understand,  
A hardier Lord is not in all our land.  
By east Dunbar, they march'd, and tarry'd not,  
But Earl Patrick of them notice got ;  
Who in a field near Innerwick did then,  
Draw up nine hundred able fighting men,

Wallace with his four hundred stout, and tight,  
Approached fast, and came within their sight.  
Who fiercely up to Earl Patrick ride,  
Where they like furious, fight on ev'ry side.  
That conflict was both terrible and strong,  
On either side, and did continue long.  
Much scottish blood was spilt, they fought so fierce  
More than with pleasure I can here rehearse.  
But Earl Patrick left the field at last,  
Some few with him to Cock burn's-path they past.  
Towards Dunbar march'd Wallace, but was told,  
That no provisions left were in the hold ;  
Nor men of worth the castle to defend,  
When he that story heard from end to end,  
Dunbar he took, and no resistance fand,  
Gave it to Christal Seatoun to command.  
After the Earl Wallace marches then,  
To Cock-burn's path with him three hundred men ;  
Whom in a range about the park he led,  
To Buncle wood, Corfpatrick then he fled ;  
Then out of that, to Norham passed he,  
When Wallace saw that better could not be :  
To Cald-stream rode, and lodged upon Tweed,  
Then Earl Patrick made great halfe and speed ;  
And passed by e'er Wallace men aro'e,  
To Etrick forrest without resting goes :  
Into Cockholm, Corfpatrick took him self,  
Then for more force Wallace march'd to the west.  
The Earl Patrick, he goes by and by  
For England, seekin' some more new supply ;  
To Bishop Beik he there complained sore.  
Whom Wallace had from Scotland chas'd before,  
Who all Northumberland, with great surprise,  
Caus'd quickly with the Earl Patrick rise :  
Then order'd Bruce, likewise to Scotland go,  
To win his own, they coaxed him up so :

Made him believe Wallace set up for King  
A most ridic'lous, and calumnious thing  
Whereas the whole design he had in hand,  
Was to bring Bruce, free home to his own land.  
Thus from Oys water to the river Tweed,  
An host of thirty thousand pass'd with speed.  
And from the Thames came ships immediately,  
To watch Dunbar, that none should them supply :  
With twenty thousand all bred up in war,  
The Earl Patrick does besiege Dunbar,  
The Bishop Beik, and Robert Bruce did then,  
Abide at Norham with ten thousand men  
Then Wallace like a sudden thunder crack,  
Came with five thousand Scotsman at his back.  
All shining in their armour clear and bright,  
For to rescue the Seatoun wife and wight,  
Then under Yester, that night lodged he,  
Where Hay came to him with good Cavalry ;  
Who in Down Forrest all that time had been,  
And had the coming of the South'ron seen,  
Fifty good men that Hay bad with him there,  
Corlpatiick's cate to Wallace all declare.  
My counsel is said Hay, you battle give,  
It is a pity he so long should live ;  
If with your men you could him overset,  
Such pow'r again he would not quickly get.  
Wallace he thank'd him for his counsel kind,  
Yet after all, consulted his own mind.  
By this Corlpatiick caus'd a fellow pass,  
Who told to Beik that Wallace coming was ;  
He of the tidings was exceeding glad,  
Amends of him fain would he there have had.  
But more adoe, thro' Lammer moor they rode,  
Near the Spot moor in ambush there abode,  
Most cunningly so close together drew,  
That of their coming Wallace nothing knew.

## Chap I, Put Corspatrick out of Scotland,

135

Then which was worse did suddenly espy,  
Corspatrick marching very furiously,  
On a plain field, with all his num'rous host,  
Of whom the braggadocio much did boast.  
Brave Seatoun who was a most welcome guest,  
To Wallace his assistance came in haste,  
Yet prudently the Scots concluded then,  
Themselves too few for twenty thousand men :  
Jop musing also did advise at length,  
That Wallace would retire into some strength.  
To lose your men great folly were therefore,  
I'll go with speed, and quickly bring you more :  
A dang'rous chase said Wallace, they may make,  
We are too near, such counsel now to take.  
Therefore I'll never flee, nor yet give o'er,  
So long as I have one against their four,  
There's twenty here with us this very day,  
Would them attack, altho' I were away,  
If they be numerous, we are stout, and strong.  
Let's up and fight them for they'll ne'er stand long.

---

C H A P II.

How Corspatrick brought into Scotland Bishop Beik  
and Robert Bruce, and how WALLACE gave  
them battle and put them out of Scotland.

N O W warlick Wallace 'gainst Corspatrick goes,  
And both the armies fast together close,  
The bloody battle quickly does appear,  
Each with his bashing sword and piercing spear ;  
Gainst his fellow furiously does ride,  
nd havock great makes there on ev'ry side.

Some were kill'd dead, some got their mortal wound,  
Some from their horses suddenly knock'd down.  
On South'ron side, five thousand on the spot  
Lay dead; the Scots did push so very hot,  
And did their front cut down so furiously,  
That all the rest were on the wing to fly.  
But Earl Patrick in the wars expert,  
Keep'd still his ground, and caus'd his men take heart.  
The Scottish host, men of renowned fame,  
Did cut down cleanly all, where e'er they came.  
Wallace, and Ramsay, and the Graham worth gold,  
Richard of Lundie, and the Seatoun bold,  
And Adam Wallace true of Richardtoun,  
Beth Hay, and Lyle, all men of great renown,  
Boyd, Barclay, Baird, and Lauder true and tight,  
Numbers of Englishmen kill'd in the flight,  
Yet Earl Patrick, fiercely still fought on.  
With his own hand to death put many one.  
Then the brave Scots, so boldly him accost.  
Great slops they made thro' all the English host.  
The South'ron then, plainly began to flee,  
Till Bishop Beik approaching fast they see.  
The ambush all at once does quickly then,  
Break up consisting of ten thousand men.  
Whom when good Wallace saw so fast appear,  
He thought it fit on horse back to retire,  
But yet his men, together stuck so fast,  
Fain wou'd he try the South'ron as he past.  
He so surrounded was with this fresh host  
On either side, that he was almost lost.  
The worthy Scots, so fiercely fought again,  
Of Beik's new men, abundance have they slain.  
The Earl Patrick, sturdily he fought,  
Thro' all the throng and there for Wallace fought  
To whom he did in spite o's coat of mail,  
Give such a blow as wounded him a deal.

Then Wallace drew against that traitor lown  
A stroke which mist him, but clove Maitland down.  
Who racklesly, betwixt the two did pass ;  
Such his hard fate, and sad misfortune was.  
Good Wallace now, he is left all alone,  
And quite surrounded by the South'ron,  
His horse he stick'd, he's forced to alight,  
And fight on foot the best way that he might ;  
Who laid about him, without fear or dread,  
With his good sword that trusty was indeed.  
The Earl Patrick then, commanded soon,  
With spear that they should bear good Wallace down,  
Who, like a champion brave stood on the field,  
Hew'd off their heads and scorned for to yield.  
The worthy Scots, of this they little wist,  
Got to good Graham when they their Chiftain mist,  
Lauder and Lyle, and Hay, that were so wight,  
And Ramsay bold, that brave and gallant knight.  
Lundie and Boyd, and Chrystal Seatoun true :  
Five hundred horse brought Wallace to rescue,  
Then in amongst them furiously they rade,  
Large room about them quickly there they made.  
The Bishop Beik was trampled on the ground,  
Without respect unto his Lordship's gown ;  
E'er he gat up a great deal there they flew,  
Then gallantly, brave Wallace did rescue.  
Upon a horse they mounted him on sight,  
Then to a strength rode off with all their might ;  
Where he four thousand of his men did find,  
To the great satisfaction of his mind.  
To Bishop Beik, Corspatrick does return,  
Curses misfortune and begins to mourn ;  
When as he found seven thousand men were lost,  
And kill'd that day, for all the Bishop's boast,  
Of Wallace men five hundred kill'd I guess,  
But not one Chiftain, so he car'd the less.

The Bishop Beik with what men he had there  
Left Lammer-moor and quartered elsewhere.  
Who when the field of battle he had past,  
To Wallace all the country flocked fast.  
Crawford of Edinburgh brought with him on fight  
Four hundred men all in their armour bright :  
From Teviotdale came many a good man,  
From Jedburgh also with what speed they can :  
Sir William, as the Lord of Douglas came,  
With fourscore men of most undoubted fame.  
Two thousand fresh new men, do there propose,  
A full revenge that night upon their foes.  
Wallace's watches all good men and true,  
Alertively the South'rons quarters view :  
Then after supper Wallace quietly,  
To Lammer moor march'd with his cavallie.  
Sir John the Graham and Seatoun that good hand,  
Lauder, and Hay three thousand did command.  
The rest himself most wisely he did guide,  
With him was Douglas, Ramsay, Barclay, Boyd ;  
Richard of Lundie, a bold man and stout,  
And Adam Wallace, whom no man durst doubt.  
Who by the time the sun was come in sight ;  
Surpriz'd the English, unprepar'd for fight ;  
And furiously, with sword in hand cut down,  
Many a proud and saucie South'ron lown,  
Some rose confus'dly and some fled away,  
Some on the ground were smored where they lay ;  
Great noise and cry arose, all round about  
Then came Sir John the Graham both bold and stout,  
With his brave men, all cheerful blyth and glad,  
At fight of whom, ten thousand South'ron fled.  
Yet Bishop Beik, believ'd well in that throng,  
And in the fight continued very long.  
One Melton there that was an English knight,  
Before him stood, in shining armour bright :

To save his Lord he fought most valaintly,  
Whom, there so soon as Lundie did espy :  
Who his good sword, a backward stroke he gave  
Which kill'd the English knight both stout and brave.  
Then fled they all, no longer durst abide,  
Patrick and Beik, away with Bruce do ride.  
Who with five thousand, took the readiest way  
To Norham house ; with all the speed they may.  
The Scots, who were both able, young and tight,  
Pursu'd and kill'd great numbers in the flight.  
Thus twenty thousand Southron in a wond,  
In flight, and battle, perish'd by the sword.  
Wallace returns from Norham without more,  
But for the Bruce, his heart was mighty sore.  
Whom he had rather seen the crown enjoy,  
Then master been of all the gold in Troy.  
O'er Patrick's lands, Wallace he marched fast,  
Took out the goods and castles down did cast,  
He twelve of them, that Methamis they call  
Broke quickly down and them destroyed all.  
Within the Merse, and Lothian left he none,  
To him belong'd, Except Dunbar alone.  
To Edinburgh then, he march'd on the eight day,  
And on the morrow, he without delay,  
Unto St Johnstoun very quickly past,  
And told the Barons all from first to last,  
How facrely he had kepted his vow,  
And got a master to Corippatrick now.  
Who said of late, that he as free did reign  
In this realm as either prince, or King.  
Of what he's won, needs not great boasting make,  
Let him come back and now take up his stake,  
Great thankfulness the Lords did there express  
To Providence, for Wallace good success.  
Then Wallace with an open liberal hand,  
To men delerving, dealt the rebel's land.

To his own kin no heritage gave he,  
 But offices that ev'ry man might see,  
 All he propos'd, was this one very thing,  
 The nation's peace, and honour of his King.  
 For which he would abide and stand the law,  
 So soon as he, his King and Master saw,  
 Now old, and young, the girl and the boy :  
 Have peace and rest, and clap their hands for joy.

---

### C H A P III.

How WALLACE march'd into England, and remain'd there three Quarters of a Year, and returned without Battle.

OCTOBER now by this time's almost past,  
 And cold November is approaching fast :  
 When to his shifts, those news, King Edward puts,]  
 And do confound him to the very guts.  
 Yet by Corthpatrick's council, does intend,  
 Once more an army 'gainst the Scots to send,  
 Wallace informed, of their wicked plots,  
 Assembled quickly forty thousand Scots :  
 In Roslin-Mcor, where he the Lords addresst,  
 Edward he said our nation's common pest,  
 Us to invade does threaten with bold face,  
 But, faith I'll try if I can turn the chace.  
 And with an host be firlt on English ground,  
 In spite of all the subjects of his crown.  
 The Lords, they off'red very chearfully ;  
 To march along with all their cavalry ;

Wallace he shak'd them, thought it needless then,  
Choos'd of that number twenty thousand men ;  
Withorse, and harness, weapons new and tight,  
Does them provide, and shining armour bright.  
The rest to march, he quickly did command,  
To their own homes, and cultivate the land :  
This army's big enough for my design,  
If we be all of one, and the same mind.  
Then let us to it, either do or die.  
Who fly's or yield's shall never ransom'd be.  
Our kingdom's poor, wasted by Southron knaves  
We shall get gold or honourable graves.  
Then all the host promis'd with heart and hand,  
Clo'st to stand by him, and obey command.  
With Wallace also, Earl Malcom's gone,  
A better Lord, and braver could be none ;  
And Campbell kind, the good Knight of Lochow,  
To Southron still a fearful grievous cow.  
Good Ramsay also, honour to his name,  
And the most valiant good Sir John the Graham ;  
And Adam Wallace, whom no man durst doubt,  
And Robert Boyd, both trusty, true and stout ;  
Lundie and Lauder, and brave Auchinleck,  
Seatoun, and Hay, all men of great respect.

THIS noble host with courage march away,  
To Broxes field, in good and brave array ;  
Where Wallace made a little halt and then,  
To Roxburgh gate rode up, with twenty men :  
Where boldly he did call on Sir Ralph Gray,  
Told him for sieging now he could not stay ;  
Therefore desired he would quickly please,  
To quit the castle and give up the keys :  
If he refus'd, then swore before them all,  
At his return, he'd hang him o'er the wall.

Then wheel'd about, back to his army went,  
The like command to Berwick quickly sent,  
With Sir John Ramsay, who dispatch'd on sight ;  
Then march'd the host, all in their armour bright ;  
Began at Tweed and nothing spar'd they fand,  
But burn'd by force thro' all Northumberland ;  
All Durham town, up in a flame they sent,  
But churches spar'd and Abbeys where they went,  
Then unto York they march'd, without delay,  
No sin they thought it, there to burn and slay.  
For Southron had committed the same thing,  
When they as tyrants did in Scotland, reign.  
Forts and small castles, Wallace did throw down,  
Burn'd to the gates and suburbs of the town.  
About the walls, fifteen days they spent,  
And then at last, Edward to Wallace sent.  
**A Knight, a clerk a Squire of the peace,**  
Intreating, that from burning he would cease,  
Who promise in King Edward's name, and says,  
He should have battle, within fifteen days.  
Good Wallace smil'd, and to the gentlemen,  
With noble air replyed briskly then.  
I'll both desist from fires and from sword,  
For forty days, if he but keep his word.  
King Edward's faith under his seal they gave,  
That, in that space, Wallace should battle have ;  
Who quickly did consent onto their King ;  
Who told that they, never as yet had seen,  
Such men for order, and good discipline.  
Then spoke the King, when they were at an end,  
It wisdom is, our en'mies to commend ;  
They're to be fear'd, as sure as shines the sun,  
They will resent the inj'ries we have done ;  
Frighted I leave them here, to their new plots,  
And do return unto the valiant Scots.

WALLACE from York did march the second day,  
With his whole host, in noble good array,  
To the North-west, they peaceably go down,  
And pitch their tents near to Northallertoun ;  
Proclaim'd his peace, and mercats all to stand,  
For forty days, throughout all the whole land,  
There Sir Ralph Rymount secretly did boast,  
For to surprise good Wallace, and his host :  
Of which, some Scotsman private notice got,  
Then unto Wallace did reveal the plot.  
Good Lundie then, he called to him there,  
And Hugh the Hay, Lochartquart the heir ;  
Three thousand men he quickly with him sent,  
Then quietly out from the host they went :  
The men he took, that came to him of new,  
To be their guides, for they the country knew ;  
Silence profound he order'd there to be,  
And then drew up the the host most privately.  
Rymount, he with seven thousand did advance,  
Of English horse, who there did proudly prance.  
The ambush then bambusl'd all their game,  
For with pel mel the Scots upon them came.  
Three thousand whole they quickly brought to ground,  
And with a vengeance there were all cut down.  
Sir Ralph himself, was sticke'd with a spear,  
Then all the rest in hurry fled, with fear.  
To Miltoun, where Wallace pursued fast,  
Great numbers killed, and seiz'd the town at last.  
Great store of riches, he got in the town,  
Wherewith it did so very much abound.  
Plenty of victuals, ale and noble wine  
Sent to his host, a very sweet propine.  
They ate and drank trus'sd off their whole desire,  
Broke down the walls, and set the rest on fire.  
Three days he liv'd, at the expence and cost,  
Of South'ron, then returned to his host.

Caus'd cast a ditch about him speedily  
To keep his camp from sudden jeopardie.  
When English men got notice of this thing,  
They from all airs, ride straight unto their King,  
Who lay at Pumfret, but his parliament,  
Battle to give, would not at all consent.  
Which caus'd was, by most of all their votes,  
Unless that Wallace, crown'd were King of Scots.  
But if on him, Wallace the crown would take,  
To give him battle, all would ready make.  
This message quickly they to him dispatch'd,  
But in that snare he was not to be catch'd.  
The messengers he quickly did discharge,  
Out of his presence in a mighty rage ;  
His council call'd and told him all the plot,  
And treasonable message he had got.  
It were said he a too presumpruous thing,  
Against my faith, to rob my righteous king.  
It's ne'er be said in country nor in town,  
I'm such a rogue, as to usurp the crown.  
But still my king and country I'll defend,  
Let God above reward me in the end.  
Some cry'd to crown him, some said the consent  
Must first be had, of a Scots parliament.  
Campbell the knight, was there among the rest,  
Who in his judgement, thought it truly best ;  
To crown him King solemnly, for a day,  
And put an end to Edward's long delay.  
Which when the Earl Malcom he did hear,  
Both he and people all were very clear :  
Yet Wallace in his mind abhor'd the thing,  
Tho' all cry'd out, to crown and make him King ;  
Then in short terms he said, it ne'er should be,  
Rest satisfy'd, you's get no more of me.  
But if you please to let the story pass,  
That I am crown'd, (tho' still the same I was) .

Affuredly we quickly then shall know,  
Whither, they do design to fight, or no no,  
Then to the Messengers the news they bring,  
Make them believe Wallace was crowned King ;  
Who like poor credulous and lying sots,  
Affirm they saw Wallace crown'd King of Scots.  
Then said the Lords, he did so well before.  
Now when he's King he'll certainly do more.  
If we give battle he's so fortunate,  
We may repent it when it is too late.  
Then spoke another, he must battle have.  
Or waste our lands there's nothing else can fave.  
Tho' all his conquests first since he began,  
Nothing but death ransoms an English-man.  
Woodstock said, tho', we fight, and them defeat.  
They've men enough behind, that will debate ;  
If Wallace be but safe, they do not care,  
Therefore methinks more safe, and sure it were,  
To keep each strength, castle, and walled town  
And save our men; than to expose our crown.  
Then all approv'd what Woodstock he did say,  
And cowardly the battle did delay  
Thus thro' their falsehood, and subility,  
Thinking that Wallace of necessity ;  
Thro' want of food his ground could never stand,  
But be oblig'd to steal out of the land :  
Advis'd the King, to cry the mercats down,  
From Trent, to Tweed, in ev'ry burgh and town  
That in the bounds no man should virtual lead,  
Under the pain of death without remead,  
Wallace lay still, while forty days were gone,  
Waiting to fight but battle got he none  
The Scotish banner then he did display,  
Trode under foot the English feal that day :  
An ignominious, but deserving thing.  
To such a base, and cowardly false King.

Then rais'd he fire, burn'd Northallartoun,  
 March'd thro' York-shire, boldly up and down,  
 Destroy'd that land, as far as they could ride,  
 Seven miles about they burn'd on ev'ry side.  
 Proud palaces, and tow'rs, they did cast down,  
 Gardens and orchards there did all confound :  
 Noting they spar'd of all came in their lurch,  
 But women, Children, and the holy church.  
 To York they march, and then they very soon,  
 With all their force, closely besiege the town.  
 A strong defence, they do prepare within,  
 And they without, a grand assault begin.

---

## C H A P IV.

### The Siege of YORKE.

**W**A L L A C E his army does in four divide,  
 And then the town invests, on ev'ry side,  
 Himself with Laud'r that good clever hand,  
 At the south port to take the chief command,  
 The Earl Malcom noble, stout, and great.  
 With valiant Boyd commanded the west gate.  
 Campbell the Knight, and Sir John Ramay brave  
 At the North gate their post, assign'd them have.  
 To the East gate Wallace he does direct,  
 Sir John the Graham, Crawford and Auchinleck.  
 One thousand archers of the Scottish side,  
 At the four gates cau'd equally divide  
 Full seven thou and, South ion then appear,  
 Upon the walls with all their bow, and spear :  
 Who mously do tally out, but got,  
 A warm reception, from each worthy Scot ;

In spite of all their arrows and big stones,  
Were driven back, with sore and bloody bones.  
Who, when they got within the town at last,  
Faggots of fire out o'er the walls do cast ;  
And great prodigious red hot gads of iron,  
Which from old Nick their master they did learn :  
Hot burning pitch, and scalding flinking tar,  
And other curs'd contrivances of war ;  
Nevertheless, the Scots that were without,  
So valiant were, so hardy and so stout ;  
They fiercely burn't the bulvark of the town,  
Their barmkin wan, and cast great turrets down.  
The wearied host with great fatigue oppress'd,  
And night approaching, think of taking rest,  
Most carefully, first, they wash ev'ry wound,  
Their watches set, and then sleep safe and sound.  
Next day, their cloaths were scarce well on their back,  
When all cry'd out, for a new fresh attack ;  
Drew up again, as they had done before,  
And then the town assauld wondrous sore  
The Scottish archers all, so leilly shot,  
Numbers they kill'd in truth they miss'd them not.  
The burning fire set to ev ry gate,  
So mortally they did the south'on hate.  
Yet notwithstanding, the fierce English men,  
Themselves, and town did gallantly defend.  
When that whole day was spent and come the night,  
To his pavilion went each weary wight,  
The English then with vigilance and care,  
For a fresh tally do themselves prepare.  
Sir William Mortoun, and sir William Lies,  
Most cunningly they draw up by degrees :  
And make a fearful, furious tally then,  
On Earl Malcom, with five thousand men.  
Wallace himself, as he rode the grand-round,  
Seeing them coming caus'd a trumpet sound.

The barnish'd Scots that kepted guard that night,  
 Took the alarm, them mounted all on sight.  
 Then briskly charg'd the cruel South'ron foe,  
 With fward in hand, and many a bloody blow.  
 Wallace, who knew the Earl was too hot,  
 That he would fight the dye upon the spot.  
 Up to him ride, as quickly as he may,  
 With a good fword, that paved well his way ;  
 The first he struck, fell dead upon the place,  
 The second's note he levell'd with his face.  
 The hardy Earl did no South'ron spare,  
 But hew'd them down, and left them crawling there.  
 By this the host, were all in good array,  
 And South'ron thought 'twas time to march away,  
 Wallace knew well, they could not stand it long,  
 Wherefore he thrust into the thickest throng ;  
 And cleverly, so laboured their buff,  
 Their armour did not signify a snuff.  
 The scotmen there behav'd extreamly well,  
 As the poor South'ron sensibly did feel.  
 Then all the English left the field and fled,  
 And Sir John Morton he was killed dead.  
 Twoe hundred more upon the field are slain,  
 The rest fled back unto the town again.  
 And then good Wallace with his valiant host  
 Return'd each man unto his proper post :  
 And took them rest, wherewith so fresh they grew,  
 They on the morn assault the town of new.  
 Against the city all their force do bend,  
 And fight, as if they had been more then men,  
 But now their victuals to be scarce begin,  
 Tho' little knew the English-men within,  
 Who that same day, a parley caus'd be beat,  
 At which good Wallace did appear in state,  
 Attended by some of his chieflent friends,  
 And boldly asketh, what the parley means,

To whom, the Major in name of all did say,  
We'll pay a ransom, if you'll march away.  
We would give battle, or do any thing,  
Would purchase peace : but dare not for our King  
Then with a countenance austere, and bold,  
Wallace reply'd, we value not your gold ;  
Your king he promis'd we should battle have,  
Which faithfully under his seal he gave.  
The Major did then reply most courteously,  
He is the King, and we but subjects be :  
Therefore we pray, as you would us oblige,  
To take our gold and do remove the siege.  
Then with his council he consulted long,  
Who thought the town, for siege was too strong :  
And victuals scarce, therefore it safer found,  
To take some gold, then march for Scottish ground.  
Wallace reply'd, I'm not at all content,  
Unless the town give us their whole consent ;  
To let our banner blow upon their wall,  
And there to flourish, in the sight of all.  
This answer soon was sent unto the Major,  
Who did consent, with all the rest were there,  
The banner set, to Scotland's great renown,  
Upon the walls from eight to twelve at noon.  
Then was five thousand pound of English gold,  
Pay'd down in specie, to that army hold ;  
Good bread, and wine, they gladly to them gave,  
And all provisions that they pleas'd to have :  
Twenty long days, at York remained they,  
Then gloriously in triumph march away :  
Unto the country back again they're gone,  
Burn'd, and broke down fine buildings, spared none.  
All Myldfame they burn'd up into a fire,  
Broke down the parks destroyed all the shire.  
Wild deer they slew, for other beasts were none,  
And fed like princes on good venison.

Toward the South they turned at the last,  
 Made buildings bare, as far as e'er they past.  
 The commons now, for London all design,  
 Where they most freely tell the King their mind  
 Unless from wars, he would cause Wallace cease,  
 They'd take protection, and accept his peace.  
 No Herald then, durst unto Wallace go.  
 The King, to him his faith had broken so  
 And Edward, that was once so bold, and pert,  
 His army now, does cowardly desert.  
 So long in England there was never one.  
 Since Brutus's death except Wallace alone ;  
 That march'd from England, without stroke of sword,  
 Fy on, the King, that broke his royal word.  
 Great Julius for all his strength and force,  
 Was chas'd from England twice, and got the worse ;  
 With Arthur aye, first when the wa's he priv'd,  
 Twice did they fight altho' they were mischiev'd.  
 But awful Edward, durst not Wallace bide,  
 In a plain battle, for all England wide,  
 In London lay at his own ease and rest,  
 And brake his vows, which of them think you best.  
 Wallace's host, for Scotland long to go,  
 So scarce the victuals, every day did grow.  
 Immediately good Wallace calls for Jap,  
 In him was all his confidence and hope  
 Next unto G O D : because he knew the land,  
 And still was ready to obey command,  
 Who said, if you'll advised be by me,  
 The plentiest part of England you shall see.  
 Good wine, and wheat, you'll get in Richmond shire,  
 And each thing else unto your heart's desire.  
 Thither they went, their time did not purloyn ;  
 Nine thousand Scots did there with Wallace join ;  
 All swinging, able lusty, well look'd men,  
 He, and his host, had great rejoicing then.

Into that shire, they plenty had of food,  
Both tame, and wild, and ev'ry thing was good.  
Throughout that land they march'd, in good array,  
A handsome place then found upon the way ;  
Ramswatch to name then Jop, to Wallace told  
Fechew was Lord and captain of that hold.  
Five hundred there, quickly assembled then,  
To save their lives and goods from Wallace men.  
A noble house stood by the Forrest side,  
With stately turrets, in great pomp and pride ;  
Well built about for strength ingeniously,  
With five great towers that mounted very high :  
Numbers of men, upon the walls are seen,  
Bravading in their armour, clear and clean,  
The host march'd by, not one word said at all,  
But they within, aloud on Wallace call,  
Their trumpets blew, with many a warlike sound,  
Then Wallace said, had we yon gallants down,  
On a plain ground : they should get sport their fill,  
Such as his brother got on Tinto hill.  
Sir John the Graham would at the bicker be,  
But Wallace soon the danger did forsee.  
Commanded him, to let alone his haste,  
We have no men so foolishly to waste ;  
But yet to gratifie your fond desire,  
Our first attack, shall be with burning fire.  
I see their bulwark of old with'red oak,  
Were that on fire it would not bide a stroke.  
Houses, and woods, in plenty here there be,  
Who hews best of this Forrest let me see.  
Pull houses down let each man take his turn,  
Old timber, will make green wood bravely burn.  
At his command most busily they wrought,  
Great store of wood unto the place they brought,  
The bulwark won, then closely at the last,  
Beneath the barnkin, heaps of timber cast.

The bow men fiercely shot, on ev'ry side,  
 But Southron worsted were for all their pride.  
 Women and children, on their knees do fall,  
 And loud for mercy, do on Wallace call.  
 So pitiful he was, tho' bold and stout,  
 He heard their crys, and let them safely out,  
 Then fire, and smoak, in fearful clouds arose,  
 And burning flames, all round their castle goes.  
 Barrels of pitch, which stood long there before,  
 Went all in flame, the mischief was the more.  
 Both man, and beast are all burn'd up with fire  
 Thus Wallace host have got their hearts desire.  
 Fechew himself, smother'd with smoak and smell,  
 Lap from a height and on the barmkin fell ?  
 With a good sword, Wallace struck off his head.  
 Five hundred more were choak'd, and burned dead.  
 On the next day, the fire then being spent,  
 Wallace's men, unto the castle went ;  
 Struck down the gate, and took what they could find,  
 Jewels, and gold, great riches to their mind,  
 Spoiled the place, and nothing else left there,  
 But Beasts, burn't bodies, and great buildings bare.  
 Then Wallace, to the widow of Fechew  
 said ; promise here, as you'r a woman true,  
 Go turse your husband's head, to London town,  
 And tell King Edward, if he do not soon  
 Give battle ; I do swear by all the fates,  
 This month once, to be at London gates ;  
 For if he keep not's faithful word to me,  
 All the South-west of England I shall see.  
 To London town then without more she went,  
 Where Edward lay, displeas'd, and ill content.  
 His Nephew's head, did him with anguish fill,  
 And more and more, increas'd his sorrows still,  
 With great unease, upon his feet he stood  
 Weeping, and wailing, for his tender blood.

Then rose the council praying him to cease,  
We England lose, unless we purchase peace.  
Woodstock, for peace was clear, then in the end,  
The King consents and bids a message send,  
No man the message there would undertake,  
Because the King so e'this faith did break.  
The Queen, when she saw all refuse the thing,  
Down on her knees she fell before the King.  
Sovereign she said, if it your pleasure be,  
I pray, permit me Wallace once to see ;  
Perhaps he may do more for women far,  
Than for young men that mind him still of war.  
If with him I prevail not very soon,  
I may return with little damage done.  
The Lords were glad the Queen was minded so,  
And humbly begg'd the King, to let her go.  
To which the (King altho' much discontent,)  
And backward to it did at last consent.  
Some said the Queen did Wallace much admire,  
Who daily so much honour did acquire :  
And in her heart by far, did him prefer  
To most of men for his brave character.  
And that she lov'd him ; but till once they meet  
I'll pass no judgment 'tween themselves two be't :  
Mean time she's march'd (to leave our drolls and jests,)  
With fifty ladies and seven ancient priests ;  
Now Edward, for Fechew does sigh, and mourn,  
But unto Wallace we must now return.  
The worthy Scots, among the South'ron ride,  
And destruction make on ev'ry side  
The host was glad, and blest their happy fate,  
No force there was that durst with them debate,  
Riches, and gold, they got their very fill,  
And ev'ry thing th' y pleas'd at their own will.  
South they are march'd, and to St. Albans gone,  
In all that country, damage did they none.

The prior sent them venison and wine.  
 Refresh't the host, and made them bravely dine.  
 The night appeared shortly in the place.  
 They pitch'd their tents from thence a little space,  
 Into a valley, by a river fair,  
 Where hart, and hind on either side repair.  
 Their watches set, all in good order keep,  
 To supper went and in due time did sleep.

---

## C H A P V.

How the Queen of England came to speak with  
 WALLACE.

**U**PON the morrow, Wallace quickly rose,  
 To take the air out of his tent he goes ;  
 And then the good, and reverend Mr. Blair,  
 For morning service, quickly does prepare.  
 Wallace most nobly did himself array,  
 In shining mour, glorious and gay,  
 It's several parts are needless to rehearse,  
 From top to toe he look'd exceeding fierce,  
 Boyd, Adam Wallace wait on him with speed,  
 Along a river thro' a flow'ry mead  
 Thus on the fields all pleasant sweet and green,  
 Fe ching a walk, they spy the English Queen.  
 Towards the host riding most soberly,  
 With fifty ladies in her company ;  
 And seven old priests, religious, grave and wise,  
 Who in all matters did the Queen advise.  
 To the pavilion with the Lyon, all  
 Ride then light down and on their knees do fall ;

Praying for peace, with many a piteous tear ;  
Lord Malcom said our chifftain is not here,  
Pray madam rise, a Queen I'll not allow,  
Unto a subject on her knees to bow.

Then did he lead her by the tender hand,  
To Wallace, where, he like a Prince did stand.  
So soon's she saw him, she began to kneel,  
Then Wallace did a mighty passion feel :  
He her embrac'd, and kiss'd, but did no more  
The like to South'ron he ne'er did be ore  
Then smilling, softly whisper'd in her ear,  
Madam, how please you our encamping here.  
Sir, very well, but we your friendship need.  
GOD grant we may in this our errand sped.

Madam, I must remove a little space  
With this Lord ; then I'll wait upon your grace.  
To the pavilion, both they do repair,  
And very quickly call a council there :  
Where he enlarg'd, on women's subility,  
How by their cunning, men may tempted be.  
On pain of death, therefore your men command,  
Or to their highest peril let them stand ;  
That none with them converse, but such as born  
Of high blood are, and to this council drawn  
This, out in orders into the army's gone,  
To ev'ry single, individual one.

Then to the Queen, he and the Earl went,  
And courteously, conduct'd her to the tent :  
Went to a sumptuous, noble dinner then,  
All serv'd with stately, handsome gentlemen.  
Some of her chiefest, royal dainties there,  
The Queen pull'd out, and kindly bid them share,  
Of ev'ry thing, she first did taste and prize,  
No poison's here, my Lord you may believe.  
Soon after meat, all did themselves absent,  
Excepting those that to the council went.

Mean while the ladies, did the Queen attend,  
Until the council over was and then  
Good Wallace quickly waited on the Queen,  
And calmly ask'c what did her journey mean.  
Peace said the Queen, we hav no other thought,  
This raging war, hath such destruction wrought ;  
Then grant it Sir for his sake dy'd for us,  
Madam we cannot lightly leave it thus ;  
You ask no peace, but for your own self ends,  
Ther can not make us a sufficient m'nds.  
For the injustice done to roya Prince  
The breach of faith and bloo' shed ever since.  
These wrongs she said, ought all to be redrest,  
But Wallace still the more for battle prest.  
The Queen she answer'd, with great modesty,  
Peace now were best, if it might purchas'd be,  
For which if you a truce with us will take,  
Thro' England all, we shall cause prayers make :  
That matters go not on, from bad to worse.  
Compelled prayers Madam have no force,  
Be ore that they get half way to the heav'ns,  
I hope for mends, then shall we all be ev ns.  
Then to the Queen did all the story tell,  
At Alexander's death what us befel.  
How Bruce, and Bahol, long time did contend  
Who should be King, at length did condescend ;  
And did the matter to a ref'rence bring,  
To the decision, of her Lord and King.  
And how unjustly Edward did decide,  
And then usurp the crown, thro' hellish pride.  
In short he told her all the story o'er,  
As I have told you in my book before.  
How Edward made him prisoner at Air,  
Broke a strict truce, and hang'd our Barons there.  
How Hesilrig kill'd his beloved wife,  
And therefore would hate southron during life.

The silver tears (great pity to behold,) Came trickling down, when he his tale had told.  
The Queen, with Wallace so did sympathize, The tears that moment blinded both her eyes.  
Curs'd day, she said, that Heslrig was born, On his account many are now orlorn.  
As Queen or princess madam then said he, She in her time, was full as dear to me.  
Wallace she said, from this discourse we'll cease, The mends thereof, is prayer and good peace.  
Three thousand pound, she down before him told, All of the finest and true English gold ;  
Such tribute madam, now we do not crave, Another mends of England we would have ;  
For all the gold and riches, of your reign, I'll grant no peace, in absence of your King  
When she saw gold nothing would Wallace move, Then sporting said, Sir you are call'd my love ;  
I've ventur'd here my life laid at the stake, Methinks you should do something for my sake.  
In love you South'ron, with your subtle cracks, One thing pretends and the quite contrair acts,  
With pleasant words you and such ladies fair, Would us decoy like birds into a snare ;  
We'll take our chance, whatever may befall, No flattering words, nor gold, shall tempt us all.  
At which a rosy blush her cheeks did fill, Dear Sir, she said, pray let me know your will ;  
For solemnly I here to you protest, I think a truce, would for us both be best.  
With ladies, Madam, truce I cannot make, Least your false King hereafter do it break.  
Then have we none, but ladies to reprove, That shall not be, by him that sits above.  
The whole affair he on himself shall take, Of peace, or war, what e'er we chance to make.

The Queen she said, it was sufficient.  
To which the rest did freely all consent.  
Yet sorry was she and did blush for shame,  
That she obtain'd not all for which she came.  
Unto the host, the gold she freely gave,  
To ev'ry one that pleased for to have.  
When Wallace saw what ev'ry one had got,  
He said, that kindness should not be forgot  
We you assure our host shall nothing get.  
Till you a message from your King send back.  
Your Heralds also hither to and fro,  
May likewise very safely come and go.  
She and her ladies thank'd him then and drank,  
To Wallace, and the Lords of ev'ry rank:  
Her leave she took, no longer there abode,  
Five miles that night unto a nunn'ry rode.  
And on the morn to London travell'd they,  
To Westminster, where King and council lay,  
Wallace's answer show'd and did report,  
Most nobly of him, both to King and court.  
Upon his wit, and manhood did comment,  
His freedom truth and martial government.  
More Chiffrain like he's in his armour seen,  
Than ever yet I think in England's been.  
From honour he, (on which he's so much bent,)  
Will not retract, for all the kingdom's rent.  
Then purchase peace, and I shall add no more,  
Or else all England may repent it sore.  
Mean time, unto your Heralds he gives leave,  
To come and go, and no man dare them grieve.  
The King and council in their minds were eas'd,  
Thanked the queen, and all were bravely pleas'd.  
Then all concluded it was only best,  
To take a truce, else they would get no rest.  
Then to dispatch a Herald wile and grave,  
To whom safe conduct Wallace frankly gave,

Then Clifford, Bewmont, Woodstock, do procure,  
To treat with Wallace a most ample pow'r.  
Thus these three Lords, to him ride all in state,  
Where subtilly Woodstock did there debate.  
To which good Wallace did reply again,  
You speak in sophisms, but I'll tell you plain ;  
Roxburgh and Berwick, you must us restore,  
Which was our right and heritage before.  
Also we ask, by vertue of this bond,  
Our native King so long keep'd from his own,  
Those you shall grant, on your King's faith to me ;  
To which, on sight the Lords did all agree.  
The Randal young, whom there he did demand,  
And the Lord Lor<sup>n</sup>, were granted to his hand.  
The Earl Buchan, tender but and young,  
He did obtain for the wind of his tongue.  
Cumming and Souls, he caus'd deliver als,  
Who after to King Robert proved false.  
Vallance for fear, durst scarcely keep his bed,  
But like a thief, to Pickardie he fled.  
The noble Bruce alas ! was gone away,  
Before that time, to Calais many a day,  
Unto his Uncle Gloucester : which thing,  
King Edward prov d so Wallace wants his King  
The Earl Patrick, who at London stay'd,  
No more allegiance to King Edward pay'd.  
But unto Wallace speedily came down,  
And held his lands all of the Scottish crown  
An hundred horle, with brave Scot's noblemen,  
Came trooping gladly all to Wallace then.  
Under his seal King Edward then did send,  
And caus'd deliver, to the Scottish men,  
Roxburgh and Berwick, five years peace ensues,  
To ancient Scotland, great and glorious news ;  
Which unto Wallace quickly was sent down,  
And fairly sign'd, close by Northallertoun :

To Bamburgh came the Scottish army then,  
Which did consist of sixty thousand men.  
To Carham moor, came all in good array,  
With hearts rejoicing upon Lambast day.  
The priest next day, in church did Wallace place,  
Deliver'd him, Roxburgh and Berwick keys.  
Berwick, to Ramsay he gave, on the spot,  
And noble Seatoun Roxburgh castle got.  
With Earl Patrick, Wallace without more,  
Rode to Dunbar, and there did him restore.  
Scotland all o'er from Ross to Sollway land,  
Wallace he did give statuter to the land.  
Unto the Lennox then he did repair,  
Sir John Montieh, that time was captain there,  
And twice before had Wallace gossip been,  
Yet now no friendship was betwixt them seen.  
Upon a rock a house he founded there,  
Then to the March he did again repair.  
In Roxburgh then he choos'd a handsome place,  
And buil'd a tow'r within a little space  
Jop twice he sent to Bruce of Huntingtoun.  
Beseeching him to come, and take the crown.  
Such counsel of the Saxons false took he,  
In all his life he Wallace ne'er did see.  
Three years the kingdom quiet had and rest,  
And ev'ry man his own with peace possest.

Here Ends the first conquest of Scotland.

I  
நான்னே நான்னே நான்னே நான்னே நான்னே  
கால்தீய கால்தீய கால்தீய கால்தீய கால்தீய

# The Ninth B O O K O F

## Sir William Wallace,

### C H A P. I.

How the King of France wrote to WALLACE by  
his Herald, and WALLACE's Answer.

**T**H E King of France hearing of Wallace name,  
His mighty valiant acts, and gloriou: fame;  
In's royal mind did long most vehemently,  
This much renown'd Scots champion to see.  
Wond'red how Wallace, with so small a pow'r,  
Made English-men, before him fly, and scour,  
And force their malice, spite of hell to cease  
Then pitifully truckle for a peace.  
The King a Herald calls, and without more,  
To Wallace writes, as to a conqueror.  
Beloved Sir, worshipful, wise and wight,  
Restorer of thy native land's true right.  
In the defence of righteous royal blood,  
For which thou always loyally upstood.  
Old prophecy, which did thy birth adorn  
Said, happy Scotland, that time thou was born.

I do beseech with all humility,  
Thou wilt accept my letter graciously ;  
Give credit, and believe in any ways,  
What e'er my Herald from me, to thee says ;  
The Herald bow'd and to the ship is gone.  
And then in Scotland does arrive anon,  
Went straight unto Sir William Wallace, where,  
He found him in the ancient town of Air.  
The letters humbly in his masters name,  
To Wallace does present, and he the same  
Most courteously upon his bended knee,  
Receiv'd from him, in all humility.  
The Herald then made him to understand,  
All that his master gave him in command.  
Your valour Sir, and honour all do own,  
And to the King my master's so well known :  
That he intends your worship to advance  
As high, as any subject born in France,  
Wallace reply'd. as G O D my soul shall save,  
A speedy answer you shall quickly have.  
The Herald stay'd with Wallace, twenty dayes,  
And was regal'd with feasting, sport, and plays.  
Then courteously, Wallace wrote to the King  
A satisfying answer to each thing :  
Unto the Herald, presents rich he gave,  
Then to the sea convey'd him and took leave.  
Wallace his voyage soon intends for France,  
Prepares fit equipage, and purveyance.  
Good Lord James Stuart, Scotland's steward then,  
Made Governor till he return'd again.  
At Rochel now, the Herald does arrive,  
Ablyther man, sure there was none alive.  
To Paris went, then peerless for renown,  
The King thought well, Wallace was come to town.  
Asked the Herald with concern, anent  
Old Scotland's welfare, and how matters went.

Saw thou brave Wallace, Chifian of that land,  
 Yes Sir, said he, a man of great command.  
 In all my travels wheresoever I've gone,  
 A braver knight sure saw I never one.  
 Great worship there, and honour's to him pay'd,  
 His piercing eye, almost made me afraid.  
 With rich rewards, and presents as you see,  
 For your grace sake, he comple nented me.  
 Here is his answer ; then the King was glad,  
 Most graciously receiv'd it, and it read.

MOST royal Sir, and righteous crowned King,  
 Of great renown, your Herald here does bring ;  
 A letter writ by my unworthy hand,  
 In answer to your Majesty's command :  
 You well do know how Sceland's daily vex'd,  
 And by our neighb'ring nation sore perplex'd.  
 No bands will bind them, but with open face,  
 Do break their faith to christian's great disgrace.  
 On which account, I pray Sir, understand,  
 I scarce can leave this poor distressed land :  
 Yet by GOD's grace, if living that I be,  
 Within a year your majesty I'll see.  
 O how this answser greatly pleas'd the King,  
 Who was as blyth as bird upon the wing,

## C H A P. II.

How WALLACE went to France, fought the Red-  
 Reaver, and took him prisoner.

**T**O WARD his voyage, Wallace does advance,  
 And at Kirkcudbright shipping takes for France

With fifty brave Scottish gentlemen,  
 Above what I describe can with my pen,  
 'Mongst whom, were four of his own kinsmen near,  
 Two Wallaces, Crawford and Celand dear  
 Drank their bonalies, in good wine and ale.  
 Then cheerfully, for sea hois'd up their sail,  
 Sail'd that whole day and all the following night,  
 Then in the morn, when the sun shined bright,  
 The shipmaster, sprang quickly up a rope,  
 Where suddenly he spy'd from the main top,  
 Sixteen great ships, that boldly up did bear,  
 And towards him a steady course did steer.  
 In colour red, which with the sun shine bright,  
 The sea all o'er illuminate with light.  
 At which the master almost fell a swoon,  
 Affrighted sore, he quickly then came down.  
 Alas ! he said that ever I was born !  
 Without remed, our lives are all forlorn,  
 Curle on the time that I did take in hand,  
 This voyage, O ! that I were back at land,  
 And buried were into some lonely grave,  
 So Wallace life with honour t might save,  
 Master, said Wallace, what needs all this moan ;  
 Oh Sir, here's sixteen sail against our one.  
 Him that commands, nought but our blood will please,  
 He sixteen years has been King of the seas.  
 Then Wallace ask'd, wot's thou what he may be,  
 The Red-Reaver, a tyrant strong is he :  
 He faveth none for gold or other good,  
 But kills, and drowns all, in the brynie flood.  
 Since better may not be, I pray thee show,  
 Some mark, said Wallace, how I shall him know.  
 The master said, at first sight you will ken,  
 And soon may him distinguish from his men,  
 A handsome, proper man, as in France,  
 And of a nainy Scottish countenance.

Taller than any of his men a deal  
And cloth'd in scarlet, above a coat of mail,  
The foremolt ship that does pursue us so,  
Himself is in, and that you'll quickly know.  
When he comes near, he boldly will you hail.  
Then speedily be sure to strike your sail.  
He'll enter first himself most hardly,  
These are the signs that you shall know him by.  
A bar of blue into his shining shield.  
A bend of white desiring ay the field.  
The red betokens blood, and hardiness  
The white his courage, strongly doth increase.  
The blew he wears, 'cause he's a Christian,  
Then Wallace laid, he must be no good man :  
For I am this is no Christian deed,  
Get you below, may the great God us speed.  
The shipmaster, and the steer-men also,  
He made go down in the hould below.  
His fifty men who were the very best,  
That he could choose, soon were in armour drest.  
Fourty and eight closs on the deck caus'd ly,  
On William Crawford, then in hastle did cry :  
When the Red-Reaver hails us, strike amain,  
At my command hale up the sail again.  
Dear cousin Cleland, take the helm in hand,  
Here on the deck closs by thee I will stand  
May the great God, us and our ship both guide,  
The Reaver's barge came then closs by their side :  
Himself he stood aloft with a drawn sword,  
And bad the steers-man, lay enlong the board ;  
Aloud he cry'd, strike dogs or you shall dye,  
Crawford let down the sail then speedily.  
The Captain ent'red first no way's aghast,  
Then Wallace gipp'd him, by the gorget fast ;  
And threw him down on the deck where he stood,  
While mouth and nose, all gushed out of blood,

A dagger knife, Wallace in haste drew out :  
Then with pale face, the Reaver look'd about ;  
Mercy he cry'd, for him that dy'd on rood,  
To mend my life : that have spilt so much blood.  
In Latine tongue, to Wallace then said he,  
For God's sake Sir pray grant my life to me.  
His weapons all, Wallace did quickly take,  
Him by the hand did lift, and pris'ner make.  
Then make him swear, on his sharp sword and long,  
From that day forth, he never should him wrong.  
Command thy men said Wallace, to the peace,  
And quickly cause their shot of guns to cease.  
A glove the Reaver held up on the spot,  
Seeing the sign, his men forbore their shot.  
His largest barge, to him he then did call,  
Give over war our true friends these are all.  
Then asked at what port Wallace would be,  
Unto the Rochel quickly answer'd he  
The Reaver, bids his men to Rochel steer,  
They tack about, when his command they hear.  
Wallace said pray, what country man art thou,  
A French man Sir and my fore-fathers too,  
Wallace then ask'd, how came thou to this life,  
By the mischance Sir, of a sudden strife :  
At court, I kill'd a man dead at one stroke,  
Which did the King most heinously provoke.  
Thro' friends in court, I 'scaped off that place,  
And since could ne'er obtain his royal grace.  
To Burdeous, thereafter made a trip,  
And on a night did sieze an English ship :  
Ill doer's to myself I soon got moe,  
And in a little multiplied so :  
That I, these sixteen years have rung at sea,  
And shed much blood, for which, oh ! wo is me,  
And now, for the great mischiefs I have done,  
In spite of fate, I'm vanquished by one ;

Thus I confess, to my eternal shame,  
My bloody life : but pray Sir what's your name.  
That with your own, single but valiant hand,  
Does me and my sixteen sail command.  
None but brave Wallace the Scots champion sure,  
Could thus have baffled me, and all my pow'r ;  
None else I know, encounter me should dare ;  
It were great honour to serve in his war.  
Then Wallace smiling answ'red modestly,  
Scotland had need of many such as thee.  
What is thy name, thinks Wallace wants a peal,  
Monsieur said he, Thomas of Longoveil.  
We'll bruick thy name, yea, here shall end our strife,  
If thou'll repent and mend, thy by-past life :  
For which thy faithful friend I'll ever be,  
I'm that same Wallace, whom thou now does see.  
Upon his knees then Longoveil fell down,  
As Wallace had been King, that wears the crown.  
That I'm fall'n in your hands, I'm pleas'd much more,  
Than I had gotten florins sixty score,  
Wallace reply'd, since thou art here by chance,  
And that the King, has sent for me to France :  
I'll tell him, that for my reward I want,  
Thy peace, and pardon, which I hope he'll graant.  
Could you my peace obtain Longoveil says,  
Most faithfully I'd serve you all my days.  
No service Thomas shalt thou give to me,  
But such good friendship, as I'll keep with thee.  
With that they fill'd the wine and merry made,  
And upon sight, were in the Rochel rode.  
Now, now, the town, is in a sudden sear,  
When the Red-Reaver, and his ships appear.  
Some ships they fled, and others run a shore ;  
When Wallace saw they frighted were so sore :  
He did command, none in the hav'n should go,  
But his own barge, which pleas'd the people so ;

That they no sooner, the Red-Jyon saw,  
 In the Scots banner, but they gave buzzza.  
 Let up the port, receiv'd him in the town.  
 With great respect, then entertain'd them round.  
 Wallace they saw a goodly Scottishman,  
 And honour'd him, with all respect they can,  
 Four days he tarried, at the Rochel, then,  
 Gave strict command to Longoveil his men,  
 That they discreetly would behave, and well  
 And nothing act, that might be thought hostile ;  
 For shortly he would either send or bring,  
 Unto them all, a pardon from the King :  
 Your captain to th' King shall go with me,  
 By help of God, I shall his warrant be,  
 Like his own men he cloathed Thomas so,  
 There was no man that Longoveil could know.  
 Both blyth and glad, as any men alive,  
 They march, and then at Paris do arrive.  
 In splendid order to a garden went,  
 Then gallantly before the King present :  
 Fifty and two, upon their knees do fall,  
 Salute the King most fine, like princes all.  
 Their speech they do govern and so well rule,  
 As they'd been taught at Julius Cæsar's school.  
 The Queer or leave (so curious was) to see,  
 Brave Wallace, and his goodly company,  
 The King he dines, as did the court also,  
 Then after meat, does to the parour go.  
 He, and his Lordz, command'd on ev'ry thing,  
 With Wallace who did greatly please the King.  
 In Lainre Tongue his answer did advance,  
 With a serene, and manly countenance,  
 The King he ask'd, where the Red-Reaver was,  
 And marvell'd how that tyrant let him pass,  
 You with the Herald might have writ to me,  
 For power to convey you thro' the sea.

I thank you Sir, no need thereof had we  
 Blessed be God, we're all save as you see.  
 Then said the King, Wallace, I wonder much,  
 You have escap'd that bloody tyrants clutch,  
 Who on the sea, such cruelties has wrought,  
 Could we him get, he should not 'scape for nought.  
 Thomas he quak'd b'gan to cou't his beads,  
 When as the King, related hi' misdeeds  
 Wallace gave ear, but feigned in some part,  
 Forsooth said he, we found none in that airt :  
 But Sir, with leave would ye the Reaver know,  
 Fy, since I saw him, it is long ago.  
 These words of yours, Wallace are all in vain,  
 E'er he come here, many he'll caue be slain  
 Then Wallace said, great Sir, of my men all,  
 Who is the man likeliest to him you'd call.  
 The King reply'd with a quick piercing eye,  
 That large long man that next to you stands by.  
 Then on his knees the worthy Wallace fell,  
 O royal King, said he, pray hear me tell ;  
 How Saxon-lead, hath Scotland sore distrest,  
 Our elders kill'd and royal blood opprest ;  
 Your M. jesty methink should interpose,  
 In our behalf, and curb our lawless toes ;  
 And that by vertue of the league and band,  
 Twixt FRANCE and SCOTLAND does so firmly stand.  
 Next, since at your command come here I have,  
 One favour, Sir I humbly of you crave.  
 The King reply'd, I'll grant, or pay you down,  
 What e'er you ask, exc pt my Queen or Crown  
 Most royal Sir, said Wallace, all i want  
 Is that you'll graciously be pleas'd to grant,  
 Peace to this man, whom t brought here thro' chance,  
 And I'll disclaim all other gifts in France.  
 This same is he, you may believe it well,  
 Of whom you speak Thomas of Longoveil.

Receive him as a free leige of your land,  
 At which the King was put into a stand :  
 Yet for his promise, and good Wallace sake,  
 Into his peace he Longoveil did take.  
 The King he ask'd at Wallace how and where.  
 He met with Longoveil, who did declare ;  
 And there rehearse the manner how all o'er,  
 As you have heard the story told before,  
 Wallace to Thomas also purchas'd then,  
 Peace unto all his fourteen hundred men.  
 Then on the very spot where he did stand,  
 Was knighted by the King's own royal hand ;  
 Syne to his nearest heir left his estate,  
 Then with brave Wallace went and took his fate.

## C H A P. III.

How WALLACE Past into Guyen,

**T**HREE weeks at Paris, Wallace did remain,  
 But longed much to the wars again ;  
 To march for Guyen he esteem'd it best,  
 Because that country English-men possest.  
 Then of the King took leave, on's knees did fall.  
 But took no French men with him then at all.  
 Except Sir Thomas, and a warlike crew  
 Of valiant Scots, nine hundred stout and true ;  
 Who furiously with him to Guyen ride,  
 And fire raise thro' all the country wide.  
 Forts and strong castles, quickly they break down,  
 And put to death many a South'ren town.  
 A warlike town Scemen flood in that land,  
 Which English men, had under their command.

The town it stood upon a water side  
Within a park, that was both long and wide,  
Toward that place, most valiantly then,  
Wallace he march'd with his nine hundred men.  
Four hundred to himself took speedily,  
The rest with Crawford caus'd in ambush ly.  
Wallace his men, all gallantly array'd,  
Before the town their banner there display'd.  
The lyon rampant, all in gold did flee,  
Which sight before that country ne'er did see,  
The park they range, great booty drive away,  
The war men issued, to rescue the prey  
But worthy Scots, have many English slain,  
The rest fled back unto the town again.  
Forty good Scots, pass'd with the prey along,  
Then ish'd again a thousand English strong.  
Wallace he caus'd his men let go the prey,  
Then soon assembled all, in good array.  
A fierce encounter there, you might have seen,  
'Mongst those wight war men, in their armour clear,  
Vast number's lost their lives on South'ron side,  
And yet the rest most boldly did abide.  
Some worthy men there of the Scots they flew,  
Then William Crawford who the time well knew,  
Out of the park he made his ambush fare,  
Into the field where they all fighting were ;  
He at his entry, many a one caus'd dye,  
Yet English men were very loath to fly.  
But bravely fought, alho' they lost much blood,  
So few, so long 'gainst Wallace never stood.  
Yet at the last, were all oblig'd to fly,  
Whom Wallace did pursue most furiously ;  
And never knew, till he amnd the throug-  
Was in the town, his South'ron foes among.  
With him was Crawford, Richard, Longoveil,  
Fifteen in all, and no more i wot well.

A cunning porter, got upon the wall,  
 Pul'd out the pin, let the portcullis fall ;  
 Then ev'ry the English on them set,  
 But to the wall the Scots their backs did get :  
 Cut down the South'ron all their force defy'd,  
 Then Richard Wallace he the porter spy'd,  
 Knock't out his brains with little noise or din,  
 Got up the port, let all the Scotsmen in ;  
 Who spar'd none, that they before them fand,  
 If they a sword or weapon had in their hand.  
 All other lives most christially did spare,  
 But seiz'd the goods, and riches all were there.  
 Then the town with French replenish'd quickly then,  
 Wallace the field takes briskly with his men.  
 At which the King delay'd not very long,  
 But rais'd an army twenty thousand strong,  
 All faithful subjects of the Crown of France,  
 Led by his brother, Duke of Orléance.  
 Thro' Guyen land a speedy march they make.  
 At Burdous do Wallace overtake.  
 Some aid that town did mighty incline  
 To fight good Wallace but soon chang'd their mind,  
 And sent express to Picardy by post,  
 Telling o' Wallace and the new rais'd host.  
 Cloecler then captain of Calais went,  
 And told all the English parliament  
 Some plainly said, Wallace had broke the truce.  
 Others said nay, tha' never was his use.  
 Lord Bewmont said, with judgment most profound,  
 Wallace for Scotland no for France was bound  
 Yet Woodstock, from his malice could not cease,  
 But stil affirm'd Wallace had broke the peace ;  
 And told the King, if he'd his council take,  
 Now was the time on Scotland war to make.  
 What Woodstock said, all did conclude it right,  
 By sea and land, a force they raise on sight.

Glocester he leads on the army's van,  
 Longcal le, does the middle ward command,  
 Then Sir John Stewart to the sea was sent,  
 Who all the North land perfectly well kent,  
 Vallange the knight, before the army went,  
 Who all the mischief did he could invent ;  
 And made some Scott with his enticing word,  
 Yield up their castles, without stroke of sword' ;  
 E'er the best fort knew it was war in plain,  
 In Bothwell castle he was set again.  
 And Sir John Stewart, who came by the sea,  
 Soon got St Johnstoun, by a jeoparie.  
 D U N D F E they took left not a man on life,  
 Then plundered : and soon possessed Fife.  
 And all the South From Cheviot, to the sea,  
 O barbarous, and cruel enemy !  
 To Rauchy fled good Adam Wallace then,  
 And Robert Boyd to Buge, two gallant men.  
 Sir John the Graham, in Dundaff durst not bide,  
 But marched to the forest fair of Clyde.  
 Lundie from Fife he stole away by night,  
 Eighteen with him that clever were and tight ;  
 And his young son then but of ten ter age,  
 To Dundaff moor, they all away do page.  
 Thinking to meet with good Sir John the Graham,  
 Who often made the South run fly with shame.  
 Thomas of Tho:n took Lanark the next day,  
 Lundie and Hay no longer there durst stay ;  
 But to South Tinto, quickly did repair,  
 And good Sir John, did gladly meet them there.  
 Vallange had order'd great provisions then,  
 Under a guard of fourscore English-men,  
 For Bothwel castle, but unto their shame,  
 Were soon surpriz'd, by Lundie and by Graham ;  
 Who with some hardy Scots, fifty I trow,  
 Of four'core Southron, sixty there they flew :

Got gold, and goods and all remain'd alive,  
On the Scot's side, excepting only five.  
Then marched all away upon a night.  
Unto the Lennox, in their armour bright,  
Seaton and Lyle they lodged in the basts,  
But Hugh the Hay, sent unto England was.  
Then the North country Lords do in the end,  
The squire Guthrie unto Wallace send ;  
At Aberbrothick shipping took for sea,  
And safely at the Sluce soon landed he,  
To Wallace went, and told in sorry mood,  
How sadly matters now in Scotland stood.  
Then Wallace said, O South'ron, all mansworn,  
For perfidy, such rogues were never born.  
Their former treachery, did we not feel,  
Ev'n when the truce was sign'd with their great seal,  
Who notwithstanding, most unchristianly,  
Caus'd eighteen score of our brave barons dye.  
To the great GOD, my vow I here do make,  
Peace with that King hereafter ne'er to take,  
He shall repent that he this war began,  
If it please GOD I be a living man  
Then does address the King for liberty  
To go for Scotland with his company.  
With much ado the King did condescend,  
With that proviso when the war did end,  
And he triumph'd had o'er his South'ron foes,  
He should return to France, and no time lose :  
Which if he did, he freely might command,  
At his return, a Lordship of good Land.  
Wallace takes leave, goes straight for Flanders then,  
With good Sir Thomas, and his country men.  
The squire Guthrie's barge at Sluce lay still,  
To sea they went in haste, with a good will.  
Fair wind, and weather nothing worse they fand,  
Then at Montrose, they safely all do land.

Goud Sir John Ramsay, and the Ruthven true,  
 Barclay and Bisset, with men not a few :  
 Do Wallace meet, all canty, keen, and crousf,  
 And with three hundred, march to Ochter house.

The End of the Ninth Book.

ਨਾਭਰਤ ਨਾਭਰਤ ਨਾਭਰਤ ਨਾਭਰਤ ਨਾਭਰਤ  
 ਪਾਲੀਦੇ ਪਾਲੀਦੇ ਪਾਲੀਦੇ ਪਾਲੀਦੇ ਪਾਲੀਦੇ

## The Tenth B O O K

O F

Sir William Wallace.

C H A P. I.

How W A L L A C E won St. Johnstoun.

**U**NTO St. Johnstoun Wallace quickly prest,  
 Which by the English, then was reposfest.  
 Unto Kinnoul e'er it was day, lay down,  
 Then spy'd six South'ron servants from the town  
 Driving three empty carts upon the way,  
 In order to bring home their master's hay.  
 Which, when thy were a loadning suddenly,  
 Guthrie and's men, made all the six to die  
 Wallace in haste caus'd take their upmost weed  
 And men to fit them ordered with speed

Wallace himself, and Ruthven brave also,  
 Guthrie and Bisset, and good Yeomen two ;  
 Each took a suit and then with subtle art  
 Five men with hay they cover'd in each cart ;  
 Then to the town those carters took their way  
 And carefully, drove on their carts of hay.  
 Good Sir John Ramsay lay in ambush till  
 He warning got and marched with good will.  
 Over the bridge the carers quickly past  
 Enter'd the gate and then their cloaks do cast  
 Wallace with three good strokes which there he got  
 The porter kill'd and two more on the spot,  
 Guthrie and Bisset, Ruthven of renown  
 Most manfully di' cut the South'ron down,  
 The armed men that snug lay in the carts,  
 Came fiercely out and bravely play'd their parts  
 When Ramsay's spy saw all that there was done,  
 The ambush broke, both bridge and port have won.  
 E'er Ramsay came with his good men and true  
 The twenty one, there fourty South'ron flew.  
 And so soon as the ambush enter'd in,  
 They spared none that were of South'ron kind  
 There Longoveil that brave and warlike knight  
 Nobly behav'd and did their doublets dight,  
 The South'ron when they saw the town was tint  
 Fled then as fast as fire does from the flint,  
 And Sir John Stewart at the next gate past.  
 To Methven wood he scound off wonder fast  
 One hundred men fled to the church in vain  
 But Wallace spared none, for all were slain  
 Four hundred South'ron kill'd were in the strife  
 And seven score only escap'd with their life  
 Wallace got riches good things not a few  
 And with true scots, plenish'd the town of new  
 First to the Gask did sir John Stewart pass,  
 Then unto Fife, where Vallange sherriff was

Gath'red of men a num'rous company  
To Auchterarder, then drew privily ;  
And to be ready ordered them all,  
For to attack St Johnstoun at a call,  
Wallace made Ramlay his great captain there,  
And Ruthven Sheriff a deserving pair.  
He charged them that on first warning they,  
Should come to him, without further delay ;  
On some exploit, he quickly marched then,  
With him one hundred of good fighing men.

---

## C H A P II.

The battle of Black Iron-Side, and how WALLACE  
took in Lochleven and Airth.

**T**O Fife he march'd that country state to view,  
With his good men that truly were and true.  
But Sir John Stewart from the Ochel high  
Espying Wallace as he passed by ;  
All on a sudden 'gainst him march'd then,  
To Black-Iron Side with fifteen hundred men.  
This sudden March good Wallace so alarms,  
He and his men stand quickly to their arms.  
With Bisset and good Guthrie does advise,  
What course to take against this sad surprize :  
We with the South'ron, now are so beset,  
To our good friends at Perth no word we'll get ;  
It greives me more that Vallange is the guide,  
Than all the rest upon the south'ron side.  
Guthrie reply'd, could we get over Tay,  
It were I think the sure and safest way ;

Z

And warn good Ramsay, who commands the town,  
He'd send a reinforcement to us soon.  
It's safer Wallace says in my esteem,  
To fight the fire, than dangerously to swim.  
In Flodock park but fourty men were we,  
Against seven hundred, and made Southron flee ;  
So may we now thro' help of divine grace,  
Take courage lads, and bravely show your face ;  
This wood we'll hold as long as we can stand,  
To the last man we'll fight it sword in hand;  
The right is ours let's to it manfully,  
I'll free this land once more before I die.  
Which speech did so their hearts to him engage,  
And put their spirits upon such an edge ;  
That some call out to take the field in plain  
Wallace said no those words are all in vain ;  
My thoughts, and sentiments are no way such,  
This wood may prove to our advantage much,  
For tho' our courage be not wanting now,  
Yet pray believe good conduct's needful too  
Then hewen wood and planks of oak did take  
A strong barrier then quickly did he make ;  
And by the time that all was finish'd right  
The English army came within their sight  
P'ewart attacks the wood with a bravade  
But finds a strong and dev'lish barricade  
There with a thousand men does wait and watch,  
And with five hundred Vallange does detach,  
To guard the wood that not one single skin,  
Might 'scape the sword of all that were within  
Fourty good archers Wallace had that tide  
Which gall'd the English horse on ev'ry side  
The rest were spearmen long in war expert,  
Honour was all the thing they had at heart  
As evidently over all was seen,  
By their defence at the encounter keen.

A void was left, where Southron enter might,  
Fourty at first were put to death on sight;  
Numbers of horse were killed with the shot.  
The wounded reel'd and to a plain they got.  
Plewart rampag'd to see both man and horse.  
So sore rebuked and put to the worse.

Vallange advis'd he would forbear to fight  
And rest his men, clos'd by the wood that night  
For hunger soon would drive them from their strength.  
Then might he charge them in the field at length.  
Plewart replied 'tis dangerous to delay.  
If succour come to them what will you say?  
Along with me eight hundred men shall fare  
All in a range, to round the wood with care  
The rest they shall with thee continue still,  
To fight or be commanded at thy will.  
Be brisk said Vallange quickly him beset,,  
For now I think he's fairly in the net.  
Could you but slay; or take him upon life.  
King Edward sure would make you lord of Fife  
When Wallace he their disposition saw.  
And Plewart charge with so much rage and aw,  
Brave lads, he said, yon Plewart is a knight  
Foreward in wars both hardy, wile and wight.  
Such an attack against us and afore  
He does intend as you ne'er saw before,  
Since were beset with foes on ev'ry side.  
And must perforce here in this forrest abide  
Take notice all and mark well what I say,  
His first assault boldly reft & pray.  
Crawford he left, and Longveil the knight  
**At the barrier to keep it safe and tight.**  
Wallace himself briskly encounters then,  
Plewart with sixty, 'gainst eight hundred men  
Who fought so fierce and show'd their valour so  
No Englishman durst from his fellow go.

To break his rank or foremost enter in,  
So bloodily the dispute did begin  
On either side the spears in flunders flew  
Numbers of the English there the Scotmen flew  
Vallange at this time sorely did assail  
Crawford and the brave knight good Longoveil,  
Who boldly stood and did defend their ground  
And at the entry hew'd the South'ron down,  
Thus were the Scots attack'd on ev'ry hand  
Fifteen to one, too numerous a band  
Nothing they had now for'e but do or die,  
Plewart surpris'd was with such bravery  
Who pressing on, with a good sword of steel  
Kill'd a stout Scot who had behaved well,  
Wallace inrag'd, did quickly vow revenge,  
And a sound blow with Plewart to exchange  
But troops of South'ron intervening soon  
He miss'd his mark tho others he cut down.  
Great slops the Scots made 'mong the South'ron ranks,  
From front to rear, and out thro' both their flanks;  
Eighty that time were slain without remeade,  
And at the barrier fi'ty killed dead,  
After this brisk repulse and fair defeat,  
Plewart he quickly caus'd sound a retreat,  
And then consults, what's proper next to do  
Curses hard fate, 'cause beat by such a few.  
The worthy Scots go into the barrier  
Wash all their wound-, refresh, and make good chear  
At many bouts, said Wallace, I have been,  
But such a fierce attack have scarcely seen  
Then from a strand of water running by,  
He all his men supply'd abundantly  
Drank first himself then laid in sober mood  
The wine in France I ne'er thought half so good  
Sir John concludes in council to be brief,  
To fight no more til he get fresh relief,

And then to starve with hunger in the field.  
The Scots, if they stood out and did not yield  
Meantime he charg'd John Vallange to abide.  
And keep them into Couper till he'd ride,  
Who laid such charge he would not undertake  
To fight all day and then all night to walk  
Plewart cry'd flay, or underly the blame,  
I thee command in good king Edward's name ;  
Or here to God I vow without all scorn,  
If they break out, to hang thee up the morn,  
Wallace was blyth when that he heard such strife  
Nothing e'er pleas'd him better all his life  
And then drew near at a fit time withall  
To the wood side and did on Vallange call,  
Yon knight I think would make a coward fiart,  
Come in to us his brag's not worth a F—t,  
And thou shalt have a Lordship in thy hand,  
Thy brother left behind him in this land  
Vallange choos'd rather with the Scots to bide.  
Than venture's life upon the English side,  
So in a moment, all with one consent,  
He, and his men, straight into Wallace went  
Then Plewart said, I ne'er expected such  
Bare treatment, but John Vallange mock'd him much,  
By this brave Ramlay and good Ruthven then  
To Black-Iron-Side came with three hundred men,  
Plewart the knight, well hath their coming seen,  
Who choos'd a plain and drew up on the green.  
Twelve hundred men he had wanning a score,  
The Scots five hundred sixty and no more,  
Now to the wood good Wallace bids adieu,  
Who all this time nothing of Ramlay knew.  
But when he heard him shout, and Rathven cry,  
How did his heart rejoice exceedingly.  
On either side quickly assommed they.  
And set the battle all in good array.

The English who were more in number far,  
 By Pewart now in two divided are  
 The worthy Scots, so soon as they were drest,  
 Most furiously among them quickly prest.  
 And as they in the wood behaved well,  
 So on the plain, they fought as stout as steel,  
 Had small respite from rising of the sun,  
 Yet charg'd as fresh, as if but new begun,  
 Ramsay and Ruthven, came with fresh relief,  
 Unto the Southron's sorrow and great grief.  
 And of their carcases took a sound mends,  
 Diffe'red them in twentys, and in tens,  
 When spears were gone with swords of metal clear,  
 They pav'd their way, in haste from front to rear.  
 Wallace, and his good men, by strength of hand,  
 Made Southron blood to stream out thro' the land,  
 These hundred English briskly in the end,  
 Surround sir John and bravely him defend.  
 The Scots who saw so many in a rout,  
 With Pewart stand, and guarding him about,  
 Upon their flanks did them attack full fore;  
 And with the points the polish'd plates did bore.  
 Ramsay inclin'd that Pewart he should yield,  
 Rather than see him dy upon the field.  
 No, he shall dy, said Wallace, by God's grace,  
 He came to pay his ransom in this place.  
 The Southron plainly saw that they must dy,  
 Succour was none, suppose that they should fly.  
 Freshly they fought, as they had enter'd new,  
 And some good men on the Scots side they slew.  
 To please our King [said Pewart] and his laws,  
 We lose our lives, in an unrighteous cause.  
 Wish that be strook brave Bisset to the death;  
 For which good Wallace, quickly stop'd his breath:  
 Who with one stroke, cu'd him down with his sword,  
 And after that he never spoke a word;

But to the ground rush'd down with all his might.  
By Wallace hand, thus dy'd that gallant knight,  
The rest were kill'd what could the Scots do more,  
Then all lament the loss of Bisset sore.

Ruthven for Perth to march he ready makes,  
And Sir John Ramsay Couper castle takes,  
Wallace, and Crawford, Guthrie, Longoveil,  
With Richard, takes Lundores that night to beil.

Vallange was Stewart, who abundantly  
With meat and drink did bravely them supply,  
The English all flee fast before them now,

As does the Bishop of St Andrews too  
Who would not Wallace coming there abide,  
Was so durt feared, even for all Scotland wide.

Their worthy knight that into Couper lay,  
Seiz'd all their riches on the second day :  
And at command of Wallace did cast down,  
And raze that place unto the very ground,  
Then to Carrall did suddenly repair,

Where he found nought but walls and building bare.  
The English then troop'd offall in a flying,  
And thro' all Fife the Scots did rant and reign.

No English men was left, for all did fly,  
Save in Lochlev'n, one single company.

A knight Musgrave, that did command Kinghorn,  
The meereft coward that ever yet was born :  
Hearing that Wallace would attack the place,  
Fled and deserted to his great disgrace.

Wallace possest the house and on the morn  
To Scotland's well does wish his men return.  
When night was come they sup'd and went to rest,  
Put full Lochleven stuk in Wallace breast  
To which he pif'd near middle of the night,  
With eighteen of o'ren men, all stout and ight,  
Courage brave toys he faid, and never flinch,  
The southron now ly sleeping in yen Inch.

Since honour's to be won, let's venture for't,  
 If we get o'er we shall have pleasant sport;  
 Do you remain all here upon the spot,  
 I'll try if I can bring you o'er their boat  
 Quickly he stript with his brave sword and good,  
 Bound round his neck, and leap'd into the flood.  
 Over he swims, and very quickly then,  
 Seizes the boat, and brought her to his men,  
 Who when array'd, no longer did abide,  
 But jumped in, and row'd to th' other side,  
 The 'inch they took hold'y with sword in hand,  
 And spared none before him that they fand.  
 To wives and fairns, he mercy still did shew,  
 But thirty men upon the spot he slew  
 To call good Ramsay he hath others giv'n,  
 To dine with him if he pleas'd at Lochleven;  
 Sent out a man the South'ron horse to keep  
 Drew up the boat then went to bed to sleep.  
 The messenger, good Ramsay did surprize,  
 Tho' with unusual briskness had him rise:  
 My Lord, good Sir, does kindly you invite,  
 Into Lochleven, to eat a dish of meat,  
 Ramsay got up, and march'd with all his men,  
 And there careus'd full eight days to an end.  
 Turn'd off the goods that South'ron had brought there,  
 Cans'd burn the boat, then unto Perth repair.  
 The Bishop Sinclair met them in a trice,  
 And wisely gave to Wallace his a vice.  
 Jep to the North for more supplie was sent,  
 For none alive the country better kent.  
 Good Mr Blair in facerdotal weed,  
 Sent to the West, to warn his friends with speed:  
 How unto Wallace they might fairely get,  
 The South'ron had their passage so beset.  
 Brave Adam Wallace, and good Lindsay fare,  
 To Earl Melcom, where they welcome were.

There was the noble Graham and Lundie brave  
And Boyd, like men are new rais'd from their grave,  
Jop marched on, Cumine Lord Buchan was,  
For old envy he suffered none to pass,  
Yet poor men came to Wallace as they might  
For to defend o'd ancient Scotland's right.  
The Randolph young to serve his country bent  
Good men fr m Murray hath to Wallace sent.  
Jop did return unto his master soon,  
And told him all, tho' little he had got done,  
But Mr. Blair such noble tidings brought,  
That ef the Cumine Walla e reckon'd nought.  
Wallace who did the the fit occasion ken.  
March'd straight from Perth and with him fifty men,  
Good Irish Steven, and Kierly that was wight,  
In w tchmen's garb to Wallace march'd on sight.  
Upon more force to wait he had no mind  
And left the rest to keep the land behind.  
By Birling bridge to march he did not please,  
For English men bum there as thick as bees.  
But over Airth they ferry'd hastily,  
And lurked in a private place hard by  
A cruel captain dwelt in Airth that year,  
An English-man whose name was Thomin Weir,  
One hundred men were at his lodging thil,  
Posset that land according to their will.  
A Scottish fisher seiz'd, who out of fear,  
Unto their service made the fellow swear.  
Jop early went the passage for to spy,  
And on the fisher happened suddenly :  
Then asked him, what country man art thou,  
A Scot, he said, bat Southron made me vow.  
Unto their service so'e against my mind,  
Pox on the pack, I love none of their kind ;  
A fishing I can e o'er to this North-side,  
A Scotman if you be, I'll with you bide.

When John Wallace told the poor man's case  
 They all rejoiced to see the fisher's face.  
 Since with his boat they might good passage have,  
 Not valuing what the poor man should crave :  
 To the Southland most gladly they did fare,  
 Then broke the boat when they were landed there.  
 Out thro' the moss they marched with good speed,  
 To the Tor wood the fisher did them lead  
 A widow there brought tidings in short space ,  
 Of Wallace friend that dwelt at Dunipace :  
 Thomlin of Weir had him in prison put,  
 Which Wallace vex'd, and to the heart him cut,  
 Dame, said good Wallace, he shall loosed be,  
 The morn by noon and set at liberty,  
 They ate and drank in quiet there abode,  
**Aud on the morrow early took the road.**  
 Toward Airth-hill his force with him he drew,  
 Where was a strength that well the fisher knew.  
 A private way the fisher him directs,  
 Then to the Southron pay'd his best respects,  
 O'er a small bridge unto the hall he got,  
 And them salutes in rage and fury hot,  
 With sheathing swords clinking out o'er their crowns,  
 There without mercy hew'd the Southron down.  
 Thomlin of Weir he thro' the body clave,  
 And his good men did soon dispatch the lave,  
 Thro' all the room the blood gush'd boiling hot,  
 One hundred men lay dead upon the spot.  
 Then to relieve his uncle went along,  
 In a deep cave who lay in fetters strong.  
 Before that time his uncle ne'er had been.  
 So glad as when good Wallace he has seen.  
 Into deep ditches the dead corps were cast  
 And carefully their watches plac'd a list.  
 Upon the morrow gathered up the spoil,  
 Both gold, and jewels, to reward their toil.

## Chap III. Burnt the English in Dumbartoun, 187

South'ron came in, but quickly change I hues,  
For none went back to tell their neighbours news.  
Steven of Ireland, Kierly that was wight,  
These two did keep the port the second night,  
E'er it was day the worthy Scots arose,  
Turs'd off their spoil and to the for wood goes.  
Now since at Airth the Scots has done their belt,  
Let's see what came of them went to the Welt.

---

## C H A P. III.

How WALLACE burnt the English in Dumbarton.

WALLACE and his good men, march'd all the night,  
And to Dumbartoun came e'er it was light.  
Then at a widow's house did quickly call,  
And whisper'd softly to her thro' the wall.  
Whose voice so soon as the good woman knew,  
Unto her cloaths immediately she drew.  
In a closs barn, him and his men she got,  
Good meat and drink in truth he wanted not.  
Then unto Wallace gave an hundred pound,  
To make his supper go the better do yo,  
Nine sons she had, good likely men and right,  
An oath to him she made them swear on sight.  
There he remain'd secure, and never budg'd  
But caused mark the doors where sou'ron lodg'd  
Then all march'd on, and silence closely kept  
Unto the gate where they securely slept ✓  
An English captain, and nine of his mates  
Drinking too late, did brag of mighty feats.  
Had I good Wallace, one said in a rage,  
I would think nothing with him to engage.

Another there his head and neck would pawn,  
 He'd tye Sir John the Graham with strength of hand.  
 A third he'd fight the Boy'd with a good sword  
 'Twould set him better far to fight a t——d.  
 Another wish'd for Lundie by his life,  
 And come for Sestoun, in that drukn strife,  
 When Wallace hear the South'ron make such din  
 He boldly all alone himself went in.  
 Then with a brave bold countenance and flout,  
 Saluted them most handsomly about.  
 I'm from my travels come, gentiles said he,  
 Longing your corquells of the Scots to see;  
 Some of your drink and other cheer I'd have,  
 The captain then a fauzy answer gave  
 Thou seem'st a Scot likely to be a spy,  
 And mayst be one of Wallace company:  
 Which if thou be, nothing shall thee protect,  
 From being hang'd up quickly by the neck.  
 Wallace thought then, it was not time to stand,  
 His noble sword fast gripped in his hand;  
 With such a stroke the captain did surprise,  
 And cut off all that stood above the eyes:  
 Another there he kill'd in great ire.  
 A third he threw unto the burning fire,  
 Keily and Steven came in with courage true,  
 And kill'd the rest of all the drunken crew.  
 The hostler then without further delay,  
 Directed Wallace where the South'ron lay;  
 Who set their lodgings all in a fair low,  
 About their ears, and burnt them stab and stow;  
 Then to Dumbartoun cave with merry speed,  
 March'd long e'er day, a quick exploit indeed.  
 Towards Rosneath, next night they past along,  
 Where English men possest that cattle strong;  
 Who that same day, unto a wedding go,  
 Fourscore in number at the least or moe:

In their return the Scots upon them set,  
Where forty did their death wounds fairly get ;  
The rest scou'd off and to the castle fled,  
But Wallace who in war was nicely bred :  
He did the estry to the castle win,  
And flew the Southron all were found therein.  
After the flyers did pursue with speed,  
None did escape him, all were cut down dead.  
On their purveyance seven days lodged there,  
At their own ease, and merrily did fare  
Some Southron came to visit their good kin,  
But none went out be sure, that once came in.  
After he had set fire to the place,  
March'd straight to Falkland in a little space ;  
There Earl Malcom was of glorious fame,  
Richard of Lundie, and Sir John the Graham ;  
Good Adam Wallace, that true hearted Scot,  
Barclay and Boyd, and others of great note.  
With them he keep'd his yool and holy days.  
Who past their time in feasting sport and plays ;  
Till tidings came of his dear mother's death,  
Who to almighty had resign'd her breath.  
Then did he order Jop. and Mr. Blair,  
To bury her and no expence to spare :  
Who posst'd off with speed, did not defer,  
Who honourably did her corps inter,  
His mourning Wallace soon threw off, for he,  
Had most at heart how Scotland be might free.

## C H A P. IV.

How Sir William Douglas won the Castle of Sanquhair  
by a jeopardy ; How WALLACE rescu'd him from  
the English and put them out of those parts.

**S**IR William Douglas as old writers record,  
Of Douglas-dale at that time was the Lord,  
By his deceased lady he had now  
Two likely sons, for strength and courage too :  
Whose nat'r al parts, all greatness did presage,  
When at the schools, and but of tender age.  
In knowledge that they might the more advance,  
They're quickly sent to the best schools in France ;  
Their father that most noble valiant Knight,  
King Edward had detain'd against all right ;  
Till with the lady Ferres he'd conclude,  
A match, which after prov'd not for his good ;  
Two sons he had by this young Lady fair,  
And then got leave for Scotland to repair.  
Accordingly, his Lady, sons, and he,  
Came all to Douglas and lived pleasantlie :  
King Edward thought that he had stedfast been  
To him, but faith the contrary soon was seen ;  
The old Scots blood remained in him still,  
Which to the English never bore good will.  
That time the Sanquhair was a castle strong  
From which the Scots did suffer frequent wrong.  
An English captain did command the same,  
Was Bewford call'd, a pox upon his name ;  
To Douglas Lady was a kinsman near.  
From him no harm on that account did fear ;  
But when Sir William saw Wallace in plain,  
Was likely to free Scotland once again ;

He as a true born Scots man thought he shoul'd,  
Give all assistance to him that he could :  
To which a chearful heart he ready found.  
Being by force to Edward only bound,  
To Thomas Dickson a young man and bold,  
His inclinations then he quickly told :  
How he design'd with all his pow'r and might  
To frighten and surprise the English knight ;  
I have said Dickson, a good friend indeed,  
John Anderson, who fire-wood does lead  
Unto the castle, stout and true like steel,  
To him I'll go and all the case reveal.  
Into a moment good Sir William then,  
Prepared thirty stout we'll chosen men ;  
He told his Lady, to Dumfries he went,  
To meet some English that had to him sent,  
Then march'd till night upon them fast did draw.  
And in a cleugh lurk'd by the water Craw,  
Dickson to Sanquhair goes and tarrys not,  
And with John Anderson makes up a plot ;  
That he should take John's horses and his weed,  
By it was day, a draught of wood to lead ;  
John was a clever and auld farrant boy ;  
As you shall hear by the ensuing ploy ;  
Mean time good Anderson unto him told,  
Ingeniously the whole strength of the hold ;  
Forty they are, all men of great avail,  
Be they on foot, they'll surely you assail ;  
But if you chance the entry for to get,  
A great pole ax on your right hand is set :  
Which may defend you stoutly in the throng.  
Be Douglas wife he'll not stay from you long,  
Then Anderson the ambush by and by,  
Near to the castle led most privately ;  
Dickson is with the draught of green wood gone,  
Who to the castle whistling came anon :

Array'd in Anderson's old rural weed,  
To whom the porter opened with speed:  
Who said, this hour thou might' have stay'd away,  
Thou art untimorous, for its scarcely day.  
Dickson his draught got in by lucky fate,  
Then cut the cords, and all fell in the gate;  
The porter twice out o'er the head he struck,  
And kill'd him dead, prodigious good luck:  
The ax he got, whereof his good friend spoke,  
And gave a sign whereat the ambush broke;  
Douglas was foremost faith he made no stand,  
But o'er the wood march'd straight with sword in hand;  
Three watch men kill'd within the clos that hour,  
And won the gate that leads to the great tow'r:  
Run up the stair, where the good captain lay,  
Who trembling stood; and fain would been away.  
Too late he was, Douglas struck up the door,  
And stick'd him dead, where he stood on the floor,  
Then took the house put Southron all to death.  
None did escape save one with life or breath.  
The fellow fled in hast to Durisdear,  
And told the captain all, in pannick fear;  
Wo to the Enoch c-us'd another go,  
And wain Lochmabane, Libberimoor also,  
The country also bray'd no less to do  
Then siege the castle and hang Douglas too  
Sir William then most prudently on fight,  
Dickson di'patch'd to warn Wallace wight.  
Who in the Lennox very boldly then,  
Did ly encamped with four hundred men,  
On which he marches, makes no longer stay,  
Unto the castle of Killyn that day  
Where Ravindale numbers of Southron had,  
But was himself that time at Cumbernad,  
The Earl Malcom pos'ted was hard by,  
In ambush with two hundred men to ly,

To guard the house, the rest himself he took,  
Into the wood, and made one sharply look  
About, and spy when Ravindale he came  
For they design'd him and his men some game  
Who when betwixt the bushments two the got,  
He and his men were all kill'd on the spot  
To siege the castle would no longer stay  
But march'd and burnt Linlithgow in his way  
Where Southron dwelt and on the morrow sent  
And burnt Dalkeith then to Newbottle went  
Lauder by this and Seatoun of renown  
Came from the Bass and burnt North Berwick town.  
And with an hundred men in armour bright  
Do Wallace meet which was a joyful sight  
Dickson he also met with Wallace now  
Who promis'd soon the Douglas to rescue  
Brave Hugh the Hay in noble order then,  
To Peebles came with fifty valiant men  
And Rutherford that ever true had been  
With sixty men cruel in war and keen  
Courageously all marched then along  
And numbered were good men five thousand strong  
By this the Southron Sanghair does beleve  
Thinking they had brave Douglas in the net  
But news o' Wallace came with such a thud  
As quickly put a fear into their fud  
For Wallace scarce to Crawford moor had got,  
When shame a tail remain'd upon the spot  
The sege thus rais'd in hurry and great fray,  
The bumbaz'd Southron scamp'red all away,  
Which news when Wallace heard, he that same night  
Three hundred horse men chose in harness light  
The earl Malcome quickly order'd he,  
To follow on, a good reue guard to be,  
Thro' Durisdear pursues this chiftain bold  
The plainell way, 'bove Mortoun then does hold

At Clesburn when the Southron came in sight,  
He charg'd and kill'd seven score into the fight :  
When Southron saw the case had happened so,  
To rally then they make a faint sham show ;  
With Wallace to debate in open fields  
But Earl Malcom clo'st was at their heels.

At which they thought it was not time to stay,  
For each man fled and made the best o's way.  
Wallace and the good Earl do pursue,  
And in the flight demolish'd not a few.

Five hundred yard, they and their men have cast  
Dear to the ground ere they Dallwinton palt.  
The waned herds, march no further can,  
Tho' all be men were fresh as they began,  
Wallace and Graham must then dismount perforce  
An take their foot, good fare it was no worse,  
So fierce they follow without fear or dread  
None but the one could equal them in speed,  
Their strokes so heavy dreadful were and sore,  
Whom e'er they hit did grieve the Scots no more,  
Then a new party men of note and fame,  
With good fresh herds unto Wallace came,  
Good Currie and the Johnstoun stout and gay  
Kirkpatrick, and the trusty Halliday.

Seven score new men came up a brave recruit  
Who sole serv'd in the pursuit.

Good Currie there brave Wallace hors'd again  
Who quickly had three English captains slain,  
Of Dundee Enoch and Tibbers moor  
The cut of his good sword none could endure,  
The Maxwells, cut of Carlawcock drew,  
And did the Southron lurs fly pursue,  
Beside Gask of sound paymen there they got  
Some crowded were and some kill'd on the pit,  
Wallace return'd and in Carlaveck bode  
And to Dunfries upon the morrow rode.

Chap  
Proc  
That  
No  
For  
The  
And  
Brav  
Was  
Mea  
And  
By t  
Exc  
Whi  
Whi  
Mod  
For  
All  
Tho  
The  
One  
Past  
To  
And  
Whi  
And  
The  
To  
And  
Bish  
Lie  
Fro  
The  
And  
On  
Ex

## Chap IV. Rescued Douglas from the English, 195

Proclaim'd his peace to all within those boundes,  
That would affit against the Southron Ilands;  
No longer there at that time did abide,  
For Southron fled from Scotland on each side,  
The towns and castles Scotsmen then posset,  
And rul'd the land, and then the land had rest.  
Brave Douglas had behav'd so nobly there,  
Was keeper made from D umlanrig to Ayr.  
Meantime his lady counterfies her spite,  
And like a serpent waits her time to bite,  
By this the English captains all did flee  
Excepting Morton, that held out DUNDEE;  
Which Wallace vex'd and greatly disoblig'd,  
Wherefore he march'd, and closely him besieg'd;  
Morton does beg his life and then he'd go,  
For England straight, but Wallace answer'd no;  
All Eng'land shall example of thee take.  
Thou shalt be hanged for King Edward's sake.  
When Wallace had confirm'd the siege then he  
The Scrimz or made constable of DUNDEE.  
One Ballnger of England that was there  
Past out of Fay, and came to Quichy fair.  
To London wrote, and tol d of Wallace vow,  
And in what pickle Morton labour'd now;  
Which tidings put King Edward to a stresse,  
And call'd him home, who fighting was in France,  
Then did he charge and summone Bruce by name,  
To answer or to under-ly the obame;  
And all the rest, who liv'd under his crown,  
Bishop and barons, got a cummons soon.  
I leave him here to his new helme pikes,  
From which good GOD preceive the valiant Scots.  
The English, that time Guyen said posset,  
And did that country very much infect.  
On which account a Herald does advance  
Express to Wallace from the King of France,

Praying he'd come and charge the Southron lowns,  
And ere more chase them from his Gallick bounds.

This message from the King received he,

When busy at the siege, before DUNDEE.

The Herald there he entertain'd at large,

Most splendidly, on his own proper charge;

And told him all the great feats he had done,

But that he could not give an answer soon;

Until he saw what Edward did contrive,

And plot against the Scots, ill may he thrive.

The wits of France have with the Herald sent,

A brave description and a fine comment,

On Wallace actions and his person rare,

To either which, the age could not compare.

In stature he was full nine quarters high,

When measured at least without a ly:

Betwixt his shoulder was three quarters broad,

Such length, and breadth, wou'd now a-days seem odd,

Was no fatigue but what he could endure,

Great, but well shap'd limbs, voice strong and sture,

Burning brown hair his brows and eye bries light,

Quick piercing eyes like to the diamonds bright;

All well proportion'd, visage long and sound,

Nose square and neat, with ruddy lips and round;

His breast was high his neck was thick and strong,

A swinging hand, with arms both large and long.

Grave in his speech, his colour sanguine fine,

A beauteous face wherein did honour shine,

In time of peace, mild as a lamb would be.

When war approach'd, a Hector stout was he.

Riches he mock'd, submitted all to fate;

Gave what he wan like Alexander great;

To Scotmen he great trust and credit gave,

But a known foe could never him deceive;

Such qualities men did to him advance,

Who were the very greatest wits in France;

which Mr Blair mark'd all in Wallace book,  
On which you're kindly welcome now to look  
But at the siege as Wallace earnest lay.  
Jop brought him tidings on a certain day  
How Edward came with a great force along,  
An army of an hundred thousand strong  
Wallace commands Scrimzeor quickly then,  
There to command eight thousand of his men,  
And close besiege the Southron in that place  
That none might thence escape in any case  
Wallace himself did with two Thousand ride  
To Perth, where he some few days did abide  
Toward the South his March did then begin  
With his brave lads all in a merry pin  
King Edward does to young Lord Woodstock send  
And orders him to march ten thousand men  
To Stirling bridge, and there to keep the pass,  
Who when he came behave like an ass,  
Without respect to orders crois'd the Forth,  
And with his men march'd straight unto the North  
But for his folly very soundly paid  
Who had his King's command thus disobey'd

The End of the Tenth Book.

Ch  
Sil  
Sco  
Wi  
And  
The  
Wh  
To  
Wh  
The  
Alon  
And  
And  
In S  
Wat  
The  
With  
Sir J  
Atter  
Who  
Ev n  
Stuar  
To V  
Who  
Each  
Ton i  
Walla  
There  
And i  
Seaten  
And A  
Then  
The S  
Pacchin  
By So  
Joy vie  
Which

YOUNG Woodstock now, all in his airs is got,  
He'll Wallace fight, rescue Dundee, what not?  
But was surpriz'd, when looking round about,  
He Wallace saw with him eight thousand stout  
Old bardy boys, which made him change his hue,  
And on a sudden look both pale and blue.  
But finding them in number less than he,  
Resolves to fight and not a foot to flee.  
On Sheriff-moor Wallace drew up his men,  
Who had eight thousand 'gainst lord Woodstock's ten;  
There furiously the armies do engage  
Each other in a deip'rate bloody rage;  
The hardy Scots together stuck so true,  
In rank and file seven housand South'ron flew;  
Three thousand more who fought and woud not yield,  
Were quickly all cut down upon the field.  
Lord Woodstock dead among them also lay,  
Not one escap'd the sword that fatal day;

# The Eleventh B O O K

O F

Sir William Wallace.

C H A P. I.

The Battle of Falkirk.

Silver and gold, horses and other spoil,  
Scotsmen got to remunerate their toil.  
Without a halt to Sirling bridge they ride,  
And all pass over to the other side:  
Then Carpenters and Crafts men quickly call,  
Who presently undo the passage all.  
To the Dridfoord Wallace he sent them syne,  
Who ordered all according to his mind.  
Then made the Lauder very quickly pass,  
Along the coast where any vessel was ;  
And men with him who searched every nook,  
And from each boat a board or two they took.  
In Sirling then lay with his foot and horse,  
Watching what way the English beat their force.  
The Earl Malcom came to Wallace then,  
With the brave Lennox lads true hearted men.  
Sir John the Graham came also speedily,  
Attended with a glorious company ;  
Who tiding brought King Edward was at hand,  
Even at Torphichen with his Southron band.  
Stuart of Bute with a great number next  
To Wallace came, for battle bravely fixt :  
Who on the morrow with the Cumine arch,  
Each with ten thousand, to Falkirk did march,  
Ten thousand also of brave-valiant men,  
Wallace drew quickly up in order then :  
There Earl Malcom was of mighty fame,  
And that renowned Knight Sir John the Graham ;  
Seaton, and Lauder, Boyd the stout and tight,  
And Adam Wallace, a most noble sight.  
Then by express came information sure,  
The Southron all were in Slamannan-moor ;  
Pitching their tents, setting pavilions down,  
By South Falkirk, little above the town.  
Joy view'd their number as they went along  
Which was compur'd one hundred thousand strong;

Neverthless, the Scots do courage take  
 At sight of Wallace, and all fear for'ake.  
 The Cummie here, fy on him for a Scot,  
 'Gainst Wallace does contrive a hellish plot :  
 Told the lord Stuart Wallace had no right  
 To lead the van, before him in the fight :  
 Which bred great heat betwixt the gallant two,  
 So subtilly Cumine the coal did blow  
 The Stuart then does toward Wallace make,  
 Pray Sir, what course is proper now to take ;  
 For Edward comes with a pro'figious power ;  
 To fight said Wallace, there's no other cure :  
 With far more troops I've seen yon King appear,  
 And soundly beat with fewer men than here ;  
 Let's to it then, for we have men anew,  
 Likely and good, providing they be true.  
 Then Stuart said, the van-guard he would have ;  
 Wallace reply'd as God my soul shall save  
 That shall ye not, I'll grant you no such thing,  
 Nor no man else, except my righteous King :  
 Twice have I rescu'd this my native land,  
 And shall I now resign my old command :  
 I let you know, its neither brag nor boast,  
 Will bully me out of my righteous post :  
 So much a fool I am no Sir, by half.  
 At such a time to quit my marshals staff,  
 To which the Stuart anwer'd ag'ain,  
 The Owl did of his feathers once complain,  
 At which dame nature took a feather fair  
 From every bird, and him delivered there :  
 Which gift the Owl no sooner did receive,  
 Than he thro' pride rebuted all the leave ?  
 Why then so high Sir ? does it not appear,  
 That you condemn all but yourself are here ;  
 Then of your men be not so vain, but mind,  
 Had each his own, you should have few behind.

Wallace enrap'd, flew in a flam of fire,  
And too rashly call'd the Stuart liar,  
No Owl I am, for I have often been,  
At the noon day where thou durst not be seen ;  
Fighting thy foes, for glory not for self,  
This parable thou speak'st against thy self.  
It is the Cumine has thee thus advi'd,  
I know his speech, tho' masked and disgus'd,  
From danger great I did relieve that slave,  
And this is all the thanks I now receive ;  
No succour then expect from me this day,  
Then wheel'd and with ten thousand rose away.  
Great comfort this did to the English yield,  
And almost forc'd the Scots to leave the field,  
At which the Stuart grieving much he swore,  
Cumine should rue his base advice full sore,  
For that he now did very plainly see,  
His plot was only self and treachery.

The Earl Hartford 'gainst the Stuart then,  
Advanc'd with thirty thousand Englishmen,  
Whom the brave Stuart charg'd so fierce and hot,  
That Hartford's men in heaps lay on the spot;  
When spears were broke, boldly their swords they drew  
And twenty thousand of the South'ron flew ;  
The rest they fled unto their King with grief,  
Who sent ten thousand for a fresh relief.  
Which when the noble champion Wallace saw,  
And the brave Scots up in battalie draw,  
Held up his hands, and fervently did say,  
O G O D assist yon Lord I humbly pray ;  
And tho' he be with freth force overset,  
Grant he the victory o'er his foes may get.  
By this the Bruce and Bishop Beik, do then,  
Fiercely advance with forty thousand men,  
When Wallace did the Bruce's banner know,  
Good GOD, said he, how does this world go ;

To see a man so forward and so rude.  
 As fight againſt his native flesh and blood ;  
 Were I but free of my rash oath and vow,  
 I'd either dy or Stuart brave rescue ;  
 Kindness ſaid, pray rescue him from the foe,  
 But will ſaid nay, why fool wilt thou do ſo ;  
 Kindness reply'd they are good Scottish men,  
 On that faith will I cannot much depend ;  
 Had they been good, 'e one we all had been,  
 The contrair whereof now is plainly ſeen.  
 Tho' one be false ſaid Kindnes that ne'er shall,  
 Make us negle&t the rest and lose them all ;  
 Who have behaved ſo well and Southron slain,  
 Rescue them now, and thereby honour gain,  
 Then on the rogue, occaſion'd all the ſtrife,  
 Avenge thyſelf if he be found in life :  
 Will ſaid this day they ſhall not helped be,  
 What I have ſaid, ſhall ſtill be ſaid for me.  
 With that the tears unto their great furprize,  
 Burſt out and trickled down from both his eyes.  
 Sir John the Graham and many oþer more,  
 For the brave Stuart weeped wondrous fore.  
 To ſee him with ſuch numbers over oþer'd,  
 While cowardly the Cumine fled and ſcour'd.  
 The men of Bute before their lord they flood  
 Defending him in ſtreams of their own blood ;  
 Till at the laſt ſo faint and weary grown,  
 They by the Bruce are all quite overthrown ;  
 And brave lord Stuart ſcorning to yield,  
 With his good men lay dead upon the field.  
 Then Wallace turn'd about to his men true,  
 My lord's ſaih he, what's proper now to do ;  
 If we turn eaſt for ſtrength in Lothian land,  
 They'll us purſue with al their numerous band :  
 Take we the muir King Edward is before,  
 We have but one thing for't without words more,

Chap  
 To th  
 Thro  
 To w  
 And  
 Good  
 Marc  
 With  
 The c  
 So fe  
 Eight  
 E'er  
 Walla  
 Then  
 To th  
 He an  
 Stay'  
 Expe  
 Who  
 No sp  
 As to  
 For e  
 Walla  
 With  
 His n  
 And c  
 Whic  
 Alas  
 Does  
 Walla  
 And  
 Yea  
 A Se  
 But w  
 Unde  
 At wh  
 Did c

To the Tor-Wood in order all compleat,  
Thro' Bruce's host, we'll fight a brave retreat ;  
To which they all did cheerfully consent,  
And as one man were all alike content  
Good Wallace then mounting his horse on high,  
March'd at their head in shining armour bright ;  
With ha'pish'd horse when to the host he drew  
The cry arose and spears in pieces flew  
So fiercely fought the Scots that by and by,  
Eight thousand Southron on the field did lie.  
E'er Bruce and Beik, their men got in array,  
Wallace pass'd thro' and cleanly cut his way.  
Then gave command to march his host on high,  
To the Tor-Wood with all the speed they might.  
He and Sir John the Graham and Lauder then,  
Stay'd with three hundred stout west country men,  
Expert in war would hazard any thing,  
Who do attack some of the en'mies wing,  
No spears they had, but swords of temper'd steel.  
As to their smart the English men, did feel ;  
For e'er the Bruce three of could knowledge have,  
Wallace had sent three hundred to their grave.  
With thirty thousand men Bruce did pursue  
His native Scots, the Southron to rescue ;  
And order'd Beik for a relief to be,  
Which when good Wallace did observe and see,  
Alas ! he said, how Bruce with all his might  
Does ruin, and destroy his own true right.  
Wallace commands his men to their own host,  
And stay'd behind for all the Bruce's boast ;  
Yea on their front so fiercely in he broke,  
A Southron there he slew at every stroke ;  
But when retire woe is me therefore,  
Under the haung, the Bruce did wound him sore :  
At which the Graham and Lauder so engag'd,  
Did cut down all with whom they once engag'd

For they alone br'vely maintain'd their ground,  
While Wallace was a dressin' of his wound :  
Who with three hundred very quickly came,  
To rescue Lauder and the noble Graham :  
Then with fresh force does Bishop Beik appear,  
Who makes the Scots seven acre broad retire.  
Yet were the two delivered there full well,  
By Wallace hand and a good sword of steel :  
At this succesful, brisk and bold rescue,  
The awfull Bruce three gallant Scotsmen slew,  
Then with great fury with a spear or lance,  
At Wallace struck but miss'd him by good chance,  
To whom a backward stroke good Wallace gave,  
Which his hor'e neck and spear alunder clave :  
Bruce was at ground e'er Wallace look'd about,  
But was re-hors'd by valiant men and stout.  
And Wallace all alone left in the flour,  
Wh ch Graham perceiving spite of all their pow'r,  
Bravely a' raged, and struck an English knight,  
Before the Bruce, upon the barrier right,  
So furiously that, with a single blow,  
He cut him down, and then away did go.  
But Oh ! my heart does grieve and bleed to tell,  
What after this the noble Graham beset ;  
A subtle English knight there suddenly,  
An open 'twixt his harnish did espy :  
Thro' which alas ! who can forbear to tear ?  
He in his bowels thrust his bloody spear ;  
And yet the Graham for all his mortal wound,  
Turn'd, kill'd the knight and rush'd him to the ground.  
Then christianly, in temper calm, and sweet,  
To the Almighty did resign his Sp'rit.  
When Wallace saw the gallant Graham was gone,  
How did it rack him to the very bone :  
Like one demented, and from reason rent,  
Amidst the Southron host with fury went :

Enraged at the loss of Graham that day,  
He cut down all that came into his way.  
When Bruce perceived Wallace in such rage,  
He order'd spearmen with him to engage ;  
To kill his horse that he might not escape,  
They thought him all a devil in mans shape.  
Then did the South'ron spears on every side,  
Pierce his good horse with cruel wounds and wide.  
In this sad pickle Wallace by and by,  
Thought it convenient for him now to fly ;  
Spurr'd up his horse, lamenting still for Graham,  
Then to his folks at Carron water came ;  
The sea was in they stopped there and stood  
Aloud he cry'd, and bade him take the flood :  
Accordingly the host they all obey,  
He follows on in all the haste he may :  
Who clad was with a heavy coat of mail.  
Which made him fear his wounded horse would fail :  
Yet thro' the flood he bore him to the land,  
Then fell down dead (poor beast) upon the sand.  
But Kierly soon re-mounted Wallace wight,  
Upon a horse, both able, sound and tight ;  
Rode to his host ; but oh ! Graham was away,  
And fifteen more brave Scots on Mag'dane day :  
Yet thirty thousand of the south'ron crew,  
Most certainly that day the Scotsmen flew,  
What by the Stuart stout and Wallace wight.  
To Edward sure a most confounding sight.  
To the Tor-wood Wallace commands his host,  
Kierly and he march along Carron coast.  
A party on the other side they spy, ~  
Bruce marching first who does on Wallace cry ;  
What art thou there ? a man Wallace did say,  
Yes, said the Bruce, that hast thou prov'd this day ;  
Abide he said thou need'st not now to flee,  
Wallace reply'd, it's not for fear of thee.

To talk with thee, the Bruce said I desire,  
Say on, said he, thou may'st for little hire.  
Ride from thine host let them abide with Beik,  
I fain would hear what thou inclines to speak.  
What is the cause, said Bruce, thou wilt not cease  
From bloody wars, who mayest live in peace.  
It's thy own fault, said Wallace, be it known,  
Who shamefully dost fight against thy own ;  
I claim no right to rule, but to defend  
My native land from Edward and his men,  
This day thou'st lost two noble knights and bold,  
Worth more than millions of the finest gold ;  
The Stuart flour, the gallant Graham and wise,  
With that the tears came trinkling from his eyes ;  
Thou that should be our true and righteous King,  
Destroys thy own a cruel horrid thing ;  
But aginst the South'ron I must tell you Sir,  
Come life come death, I'll fight with all my birr.  
But wilt thou do as I shall counsel give,  
Said Bruce, and as a lord thou mayest live,  
At thine own will, and enjoy every thing  
In peace, if thou wilt hold of Edward King.  
No, no, said Wallace, with disdain and scorn,  
I'd rather choose be hang'd upon the morn ;  
The great G O D, knows, the wars I took in hand,  
Was to keep free what thou does now gainstand ;  
In cursed time thou was for Scotland born,  
O Runnagado, faithless and mansworn ;  
I vow to G O D, may I thy master be,  
In any field thou shalt far rather die,  
Than Turk or Pagan : this I shall keep good,  
Thou grand devourer of thy native blood.  
Bruce smil'd, and said, with pow'r you r overset,  
You'll ne'er the upper hand of Edward get.  
Wallace reply'd this day we're stronger far,  
And I am sure, much more expert in war,

Than when at Biggar, where he run for fear,  
And left his host, so doubtless shall he here :  
Shall I leave Scotland now in such a plight,  
No, faith not I, till I redress its right.  
Well said the Bruce, it now draws towards night,  
Will you meet me the morrow when its light  
At Dunipace, and I do promise fair,  
By nine a clock to hear thy council there.  
No, Wallace said, tho' Edward had it sworn,  
I'll have a bout of him e'er nine the morn ;  
But if you'll meet me at the hour of three,  
By all that's good I doubtless shall you see.  
Bruce promis'd with twelve Scotsmen to be there,  
Wallace with ten, which both kept to a hair.  
Thus did they part, and Bruce rode on his way,  
Near to Linlithgow where King Edward lay,  
Into the King's pavilion then does get,  
Where with the lords he was at supper set ;  
Bruce sitting down in his own vacant seat,  
Call'd for no water, but went straight to meat :  
Tho' all his weapons and his other weed,  
Were stain'd with blood yet he began to feed.  
The South'ren lords did mock him in terms rude,  
And said behold yon Scot eats his own blood.  
The King he blush'd at this so home a jest,  
And caus'd bring water to the Bruce in haste.  
They bade him w'sh, he told them he would not,  
The blood is mire, which vexes most my thought.  
Then did he sadly to his mind recal.]  
And did believe what Wallace told him all ;  
With ruesful thoughts, the Bruce mott sadly "tost  
I leave ; and follow Wallace to his host :  
At the Ter wood where speedily he goes,  
Slept a little and thereaf'er rose.  
His host consistyng of ten thousand men,  
Drew quickly up in noble order then,

The Earl Malcom, Ramsay, Lundie wight,  
 Command five thousand gallant men and tight.  
 Wallace himself Lauder, and Seaton have  
 Led on five thousand valiant men and brave;  
 With them good Wallace was of Richartoun,  
 Who never par'd but hew'd the Southron down:  
 All well array'd in armour bright and clean,  
 March'd to the field, where the great fight had been;  
 There narrowly they searched all the same  
 And found the corps of good Sir John the Graham;  
 Whom when good Wallace saw he lighted down,  
 And did embrace that knight of high renown;  
 With sorrow great beholding his pale face.  
 He kiss'd his mouth, and often cry'd alas!  
 My dearest brother that I ever had,  
 My only friend, when I was hard beslead;  
 My hope, my health O man of honour great,  
 My faithful aid and strength in every strait;  
 Thy matchless wisdom cannot here be told,  
 Thy noble man-hood, truth and courage bold;  
 Wifely thou knew to rule and to govern,  
 Yea virtue was thy chief and great concern;  
 A bounteous hand, a heart as true as steel,  
 A steady mind, most courteous and gentle;  
 When I this kingdom did at first rescue.  
 Great honour then I'm sure to thee was due:  
 Wherefore I vow to the great GOD and swear,  
 Thy death shall be to Southron bought full dear;  
 Martyr thou art for Scotland's right this day,  
 Which I'll avenge with all the might I may.  
 With that he sigh'd and hugg'd him o'er again,  
 Was no man there from weeping could refrain,  
 Then in Falkirk prepares his sepulchre.  
 And does his noble corps in pomp inter;  
 On his tomb-stone, the following Epitaph  
 They wrote, which put the Southron in a chaff,

Mente manuque potens, et V A L L Æ filius Achates,  
Conditor hic Gramius bello interfactus ab Anglis

Of mind and courage stout,

W A L L A C E's true Achates

Here lies Sir JOHN the G R A H A M,  
Fell'd by the English Batics.

Unto the Bruce, Wallace he forth with rade,  
To the appointment was betwixt them made ;  
At sight of whom his face flush'd in a flame,  
When he thought on the loss of gallant Graham.

Does thou nor rue said he in angry mood,

Thy fighting against thy native flesh and blood ;

Oh said the Bruce rebuke me now no more,

My foolish deeds do check and bite me sore.

Wallace surprized, was put to a stanc'e,

Fell on his knees and chang'd his countenance,

At which the Bruce embrac'd him in his arms,

And thus the two came in goed speaking terms.

Pray Sir, said Wallace leave that South'ron King,

The Bruce said that were an ignoble thing :

I am so bound, faithful to be and leil,

For England I'll not falsifie my seal :

But here I promise unto G O D and thee,

Hereafter Scots shall ne'er be harm'd by me ;

And if you v'etors be, as g'ant you may,

I will not fight to save my life this day ;

But with King Edward I'll return again,

Unles that I be taken or be slain :

And when my term with him is fairly out,

May I escape I'll come to thee no doubt.

Thus Bruce took leave and did to Edward post,

And Wallace soon returned to his host.

Crawford he made the Earl Malcolm's guide,

To Inne avin the low way to ride.

That South'ron watches might not them espy,

The other host himself led nascily ;

D d<sub>g</sub>

By the South Manwel, where they were not seen  
 Of the outwatches, there had planted been.  
 The Earl Malcom enters Lihgow now,  
 Where a hot dispute quickly did ensue.  
 Wallace and his made little noise or cry,  
 But on King Edward's hot fell suddenly;  
 And did their weapons gallantly employ,  
 To his greater terror but the Scots-mens joy;  
 Tents and pavilions were cast to the ground  
 Numbers of the Southron were cut down,  
 Edward he calls on Bruce, to round him then.  
 With twenty thousand of well harnish'd men;  
 But the surprise put them in such aghast,  
 That they were flying from all quarters fast.  
 Wallace his way thro' them did cut so clean,  
 As if he ha' more than a mortal been.  
 Edward himself most bravely did behave,  
 Which to his men both life and vigour gave;  
 Yet nothing could the Scottish courage tame,  
 When they thought on the loss of gallant Graham.  
 They fought like furies in that dreadful throng,  
 And 'mongst the southron rais'd a doleful song,  
 The English commons fled on every side,  
 But the best sort did with the King abide:  
 'mongst whom was Bruce, who did behold the dance,  
 And looked on wth feigned countenance.  
 Lord Hastings then did make him for the flight,  
 Unto his King a mor'ning night;  
 Who all this time to flee a foot disdains,  
 Until the Scots most seiz'd his bridle reins.  
 His banner marclose by him, Wallace flew.  
 Next to the ground the banner quickly flew.  
 At which th' Scots were not a little glad,  
 And then th' King and all his army fled.  
 Ten thousand dead were in the town and field,  
 Before king Edward once his ground would yield:

Ch  
 Yet  
 Tho  
 The  
 All  
 But  
 In a  
 Left  
 If th  
 In go  
 And  
 They  
 None  
 Ten  
 Thus  
 Tho  
 Caus'  
 In Cr  
 Then  
 To ch  
 For v  
 Then  
 And I  
 When  
 He kn  
 From  
 Over  
 Bruce  
 But wi  
 Who  
 Found  
 Wallac  
 Makes  
 The li  
 Each i  
 Thus  
 Procur

Yet twenty thousand fled of Southron men,  
Tho' at the first brave Wallace ha' but ten  
The Scots in halfe the victory pursue  
All brave bold men flout like the teel and true.  
But Wallace bravely caus'd them chale abide,  
In a full body, and good order ride ;  
Left Southron might at some convenient place,  
If they dispers'd, ralzy and turn the chase.  
In good arry thus rod they at his will,  
And all they overtook did quickly kill,  
They came so close upon the southron rear,  
None from the army durst come off for fear  
Ten thousand stragglers joind the Southron host,  
Thus thirty thou'an' fled to England post  
Tho' the Scots horse were almost spent yet they  
Caus'd Edward charge his horses oft that day,  
In Cr wford muir many a man was slain  
Then Edward calls the Bruce to him again  
To charge the Scots with all his power and might,  
For which he should be put in his own right  
Then said the Bruce, Sir, loose me of my band,  
And I shall turn, I give you here my hand  
When from the Bruce this answer he did get,  
He knew his heart on Scotland then was set,  
From that time forth Edward most subtily  
Over the Bruce did cast a watchfu' eye  
Bruce turned not nor further language made  
But with king Edward unto Solway rade  
Who when he came upon the English coast,  
Found that he fifty thousand mea had lost  
Wallace returns to Edinburgh without more  
Makes Crawford captain as he was before  
The like he did unto his judges all,  
Each in his former office did install  
Thus he to Scotland peace and great content  
Procur'd ; and then straight to Johnstown went

Where all the Scottish Lords assembl'd were,  
 To whom he all his progres did declare.  
 By this time Scrimzeor had reduc'd DUNDEE,  
 Then on a gallows Mortoun hang'd was high,  
 Next was the castle all in rubbish laid,  
 And Scots no more of Southron were afraid,  
 The noble Lords Wallace did then address,  
 And with good air himself did thus exprefs  
 My Lords, said he, since over all your force,  
 You made me general both of foot and horse,  
 I hope your Lordships plainly all do see,  
 Once more I've set this ancient kingdom free ;  
 And yet for all my service, secretly,  
 Some do reproach me what a pox care I  
 With what's ignoble I dare boldly say,  
 There's none can charge me standing here this day ;  
 To stay at home no longer I incline,  
 My office the before freely I resign,  
 No gift I ask as my reward or fee,  
 I've honour purchas'd that's enough for me  
 I'll back to France, where I had laud and praise  
 And spend the rest of my remaining days  
 The Lords did all oppose it but in fine  
 Was no man there could make him change his mind  
 Most heartily he bade them all farewell,  
 Then march'd with eighteen men as stout as steel  
 The baron's sons of Brechin with him went,  
 And Longoveil on honour always bent  
 Simon, and Richard, Wallace nephews brave  
 Went both along for honour or a grave  
 Sir Thomas Gray the priest with him did fare  
 Good Edward Little, Jop and Mr Blair,  
 And Kierly who, had long with Wallace been,  
 Thro' all the wars and bloody bouts had seen,  
 With those brave men he shipp'd at DUNDEE,  
 Then hoisted sail and fairly set to sea

## C H A P. II.

How WALLACE met with John of Lyn at sea

A LONG the English coast they steered south,  
Till opposite they came to Humber mouth.  
Then in the sea a ship did soon discry,  
And on the top three leopards standing high.  
Which when the merchants narrowly did view,  
Discourag'd were, and did their voyage rue.  
Knowing full well that it was John of Lya  
Scots blood to shed who never thought it sin  
Good Wallace smil'd and said be not dismay'd,  
Of one poor single ship why thus afraid,  
Those wood cats fled us and were frighted sore  
When twice so many oftentimes before  
On a fair field so shall they be at sea  
If sooth'ron they, and we true Scotsmen be.  
That he's a pyrate said the steers-men know,  
And saves no Scotsman be he nigh or low,  
A flood he bears on his armorial coat,  
First kills, then drowns, what mischief does he not  
Wallace reply'd since that the case is so,  
I'll sail the ship you cowards get below.  
Then his brave hardy valiant men and he,  
Array'd themselves in harnish cap a pee,  
Himself and Blair and the knight Longoveil.  
Command the midship and defend it well  
Before were eight, six he be-est did send,  
And two he caus'd unto the top ascend,  
Gray steers man was, which when the merchants law  
They courage took altho' but soldiers raw.

Some skins with wool they hasty did stuff,  
This was their harness, 'stead of steel and buff.  
At which good Wallace very gently smiles,  
But does commend their artificial wiles,  
Then John of Lyn with seven score in his barge,  
Comes up and calls to strike a hasty charge.  
At which three arrows Blair with a good will,  
Shot, and a pyrate at each shot did kill,  
The bloody rogues and cruel hellish hounds,  
Before they clasp'd mischiev'd the Scots with guns  
But when they clasped, this I wot right well,  
The Scottish spears did pierce their finest steel,  
The pyrat's shot drove thick as a hail show'r,  
Most furiously the space near of an hour,  
When shot was gone the Scots do courage take,  
And with stout handy blows great havock make  
The merchants in their woollen harness then,  
Behav'd themselves also like gallant men,  
Wallace and his with sharp swords furiously  
Cut down the rogues, and made them quickly die  
Then John of Lyn was very much agast,  
To see his men about him fall so fast.  
With eager will he would have been away  
Bade tack the ship in all the haste they may,  
But all in vain for now he plainly sees  
His sails by Crawford set into a bleeze  
Burn'd down in ashes without all remeade.  
And sixty of his best men lying dead  
Boarding the pyrate, Wallace in the sea,  
Did throw a rogue then killed other three,  
Brave Longoveil the knight, and Mr Blair,  
No quarters gave to any they found there  
Off John of Lyn Wallace the wight and brave  
The head and helmet from his body drove,  
And then his men did cut down all the rest,  
That did so long the seas before infest

Chap  
Then  
With  
Took  
The  
Thro  
Then  
Whic  
To w  
Unto  
For a  
Who,  
They  
For w  
And c  
This  
Who  
But W  
And t  
Immed  
And g  
And or  
For to  
I than  
Yon S  
And n  
But to  
The S  
About  
With I  
And to  
Ten th  
Who di  
To Guy  
Call ca  
They ca  
None co

Then to the Shuys straightway did Wallace sail,  
With a success'ul, and a prosp'rous gale :  
Took all the gold and silver that he fand,  
The merchants got the ship then he to land  
Thro' Flanders rode, soon passed o'er the same.  
Then enter'd France, and unto Paris came ;  
Which ridings came unto the King in haste,  
To whom good Wallace was a welcome guest.  
Unto the parliament the King did then,  
For a good lordship Wallace recommend :  
Who, 'cause that Guyen was out of their hand,  
They thought it best to gift him all that land ;  
For well they knew he bravely fought before,  
And did the South'ron mortally ashore.  
This decret soon they shew'd unto the King,  
Who highly was displeased at the thing.  
But Wallace said no land pleas'd him so well,  
And that the South'ron they should quickly feel,  
Immediately the King he made him knight,  
And gave him gold for to maintain his right.  
And order'd all the army of that land,  
For to obey what Wallace did command,  
I thank you Sir, said he for this reward,  
Yon South'ron, faith shall be no longer spar'd :  
And now my time I will no longer waste,  
But to the wars I will prepare in haste.  
The Scotsmen all that were into that land,  
About him flock'd and came with heart and hand  
With Longoveil a num'rous force arose,  
And to the wars all with good Wallace goes,  
Ten thousand men in number then were they,  
Who did the Scottish banner soon display.  
To Guyen marched all those good men and true  
Cast castles down and many South'ron flew.  
They carri'd all before them in a word,  
None could, or durst resist their fire and sword.

Shemou which Wallace took before, they win,  
 And kill the Southron all were found therein.  
 Into that town Wallace made his abode,  
 And did subdue all that whole country broad.  
 The Duke of Orleans with twelve thousand bright,  
 Came to assist him and defend his right.  
 Thus in this town I leave him fairly fix'd,  
 And must speak something now of Scotland next.

---

### C H A P III.

How Edward King of England came into Scotland and  
 made whole Conquest thereof,

**V**ALLANGE the knight to Scotland did repair,  
 The false Montieth Sir John did meet there.  
 Sir John the Lennox greatly did desire,  
 To whom Sir Aymer promis'd it in hire ;  
 To hold in fee, and other lands moe  
 Of Edward ; if to London he would go.  
 Thus they accorded and to London went.  
 Which pleas'd King Edward to his heart content.  
 Montieth on sight was bound to that fierce King,  
 In Scotland to assist him in each thing.  
 Then both return'd no longer there did wait,  
 Pox on their nasty snares for villains great ;  
 For the Montieth told Edward every thing,  
 And that the Scots designed Bruce for King.  
 Within the space I think of forty days,  
 King Edward did a swining army rife ;  
 To Scotland march'd and no resistance fand,  
 Were none that time that could his force withstand.

All the Scots forts and castles in a word  
He got without a single stroke of fword  
So fierce, so cruel was this king and bold  
The noble Lords that wold not of him hold  
To English prisons he did quickly send  
Where good Sir William Douglas made his end  
The earl Thomas lord of Murray then  
And the lord Fraser two br<sup>t</sup>ve noblemen  
With Hugh the Hay and many nobles moe  
With villain Vallange did for England go  
Seatoun and Lauder in the Bass did dwell  
And Lundie, that could act his part full well  
The earl Malcom, and the Campbel brave,  
Bute as their place of refuge taken have  
Ramsay and Ruthven both fled to the North,  
Unto their cousin the lord of Fillorth  
He past with them thro' Murray land outright  
And there they found a gen'trous worthy knight  
Clement to name, who ever still had been  
Against the Southron valiant, stout and keen  
He led those Lords to Ross with greatest care  
And at Stockfoord a strength he builded there  
Good Adam Wallace, Craigy, Boyd, those three  
Fled all to Arran, one night by the sea  
Into Dunbar Cotspatrick dwelt at will  
But pay'd his fewty to King Edward still  
Lord Abernethy, Soulis and Cumine als  
And John of Lorn, that long time had been false  
The Lord of Brechin many other moe,  
To Edward's peace, for gifts did frankly go  
Then to the Lords and other, send express,  
From Bute to Wallace with a long address:  
Our hope our health, our governor most great  
Our chisnain true and help in every strait;  
Our lord and love, thy absence does us grieve  
For God's sake comit, an<sup>t</sup> once more us relieve,

And take the crown for we protest and swear,  
 I'll no consent that Edward shall it wear  
 This writ he got which vex'd him in his mind  
 Tho' ten a' answer he did not incline,  
 P' th' King Edward in Laird York his hand.  
 F'om Tay to Dee had lodg'd the sole command.  
 For's sake he's take n' good fire's, this was giv'n  
 Who both were kill'd by Wallace at Kincleven,  
 Lor. Beaumont to command the North was sent  
 And then from Perth Edward to Stirling went  
 The Laird of Clifford who had Douglas-dale  
 War-side made o' the South marches hail,  
 All Galloway the Cumrie got in hand,  
 For such a rogue too good and large a land,  
 The bisho' of St Andrews, Lambertoun,  
 At his time kept the Douglas of renown.  
 To whom the Bishop gr'at affection bore,  
 But durst n' shew't when southron were before,  
 Yet made he Douglas on a day to go,  
 With him to Stirling 'cause he lov'd him so,  
 W're from King Edward tho' it prov'd in vain  
 He brou'g' the Douglas land to him again  
 Who when he kne' the Douglas son to be,  
 Swore by st. George no land he's get from me,  
 His father fought against my crown alway,  
 For which he is my prison lie this day.  
 No other answer the' e the bisho' got.  
 Because the Douglas was forue a Scot.  
 He gave the Merle to Soulis th' limmer lown,  
 And made him captain too of Berwick town,  
 When Stirling castle Olyphant resign'd,  
 He thought that writ woul' surely Edward bind  
 But O ! such horrid mea'ment and absurd,  
 He violate is wi' and brake his wo'd  
 Sent him to England to a prison strong,  
 In militie where he continu'd long,

Chap  
 Whe  
 Aw  
 Wit  
 Who  
 if yo  
 What  
 Say  
 I pr  
 Then  
 O'er  
 It's t  
 This  
 At p  
 To b  
 Yet t  
 Pray  
 How  
 To S  
 My  
 If yo  
 Or t  
 But  
 Yet  
 Whi  
 Pray  
 For  
 And  
 We  
 My  
 The  
 My  
 Sha  
 The  
 Cou  
 Th  
 We

When Edward had divided Scotland broad,  
Away in triumph the usurper rode.  
With him was Cu nine that sweet dainty dear,  
Who whisper'd softly in the Bru e's ear :  
If you'll keep council, I'll unto you shew,  
What you before perhaps did never know.  
Say on said Bruce what you reveal to me,  
I promise for my part concealed shall be ;  
Then said Lord Cumine, Sir, this is the thing,  
O'er this realm you should be eighteo's King.  
It's true said Bruce, but tho' I g'reou be,  
This is not now a prop'r time for me ;  
At present I'm in Edward's hands and loath,  
To break with him, and violate my oath ;  
Yet tho' he promis'd back this lan to me,  
Pray do not you and all the nation see,  
How he divides and deals my heritage,  
To Southron some, and some for traytors wage ;  
My Lordships, Cumine said, I'll lay you down,  
If you'll resign your title to the crown :  
Or I shall help you with my power and might,  
But Bruce reply'd, I will not tell my right ;  
Yet tell me what's the Lordship thou does crave  
Which for thy help, I promise thou shall have.  
Pray leave yon King, said Cumine, craftily,  
For Edward hath all Galloway given to me ;  
And sculic my Nephew, Berwick does command,  
We both shall follow you with heart and hand ;  
My other Nephew a great man of might,  
The Lord of Lorn will help you to your right ;  
My Nephew third, Beron of Brechin bold,  
Seal nre with us, thus I my tale have told.  
Then said the Bruce, it were a lucky chance,  
Could we get Wallace back again from France ;  
This kingdom he re-teen might yet once more,  
We're too long strangers, which I sue full sore.

Chap  
Wall  
Full  
But v  
Him  
Then  
And  
Who  
And  
By t  
Wak  
Unto  
Good  
From  
Whic  
And  
To 12  
Whic  
Or el  
This  
Whic  
But  
Loy  
Who  
And

This with the Cumine did not well go down,  
For he himself an eye had to the crown :  
Yet that same night they did compleat the band,  
And seal'd the same most fairly with their hand.  
This paper Bruce left with the Cumine there,  
Then with King Edward did to England fare ;  
And did remain until it was made known,  
Three years and more before he claim'd his own.  
Some thinks that Cumine did disclose the thing,  
Because his wife was Cousin to the King.  
But had the Bruce gone to St. Johnstoun town,  
By whole assent he had receiv'd the crown :  
And then he might have execute the law  
'Gainst Cumine, and keep'd all such rogues in aw.

The End of the Eleventh Book.



## The Twelfth B O O K O F

Sir William Wallace.

### C H A P. I.

How WALLACE conquer'd the land of Guyen a  
was made Lord thereof.

**I**N Guyen Wallace carried on the war,  
And had the better of the English far :  
In five set battles did them so defeat,  
To Burdeous they all made their retreat.

A  
Did  
Unto  
O  
Whit  
Plea  
He a  
Pre e  
But t  
For f

Wallace pursued, and did invest the town  
Full twenty days : broke forts and bulwarks down  
But virtual failing short it did oblige.  
Him and his army to give o'er the siege,  
Then to the King in pomp he went at last,  
And gave account of all the action past  
Who did rejoice that Guyen land was won.  
And thanked Wallace for his service done,  
By this time came from Scotland an express,  
With a most humble but a neat address,  
Unto the King beseeching him to send  
Good Wallace home his country to defend  
From rage, and fury of the Southron foe  
Which did the kingdom then all overflow  
And that he would advise him soon withal,  
To take the crown and ease them of their thrall,  
Which they did suffer from a King unjust,  
Or else in short the nation perish must,  
This was the very substance of the thing  
Which the address contain'd unto the King  
But yet the king concealed all was writ,  
Loy'd not to part so soon with Wallace yet  
Who liv'd as great at Shemon as a Prince.  
And none more happy liv'd there ever since

ABOUT this time a certain proud French knight  
Did boldly claim an heritable right  
Unto some office and to fundry lands  
Of Guyen which was then in Wallace hands  
Whither the answer which the Monsieur got  
Pleas'd or displeas'd his worship I know not  
He an appointment does with Wallace make  
Pretending service under him to take.  
But that was not what the great rogue design'd  
For something else was in his bloody mind,

With fifteen each at the appointed place,  
Meet, and salute with a becoming grace  
But the false knight his treachery soon display'd  
Had forty armed men in ambush laid  
Who all, so soon as he with Wallace met,  
Had orders to enclose him in their net  
In angry mood then spoke the Gallick knight,  
Thou does possess my lands by no good right,  
In modest terms replied Wallace brave.  
I have no lands but what the king me gave,  
And which I wan in peril of my life  
From Southron foes in a most bloody strife;  
Then said the knight thou shalt them here resign  
Or lose thy life by all that is divine,  
Then draws his sword, whereby he soon alarms  
The ambush which appears in glittering arms  
By which surprising unexp'd fight,  
Wallace perceiv'd the treason of the knight,  
Are these he thinks said he from your hand  
Get; for restoring of your native land,  
Altho' I armour want as do my men  
Tho' but sixteen 'gainst fifty six what then?  
Here is a sword made of the truest steel,  
Whichever deserving neck shall shortly feel,  
Then with one single stroke cut down the knave,  
And bade him purchase for himself a grave,  
At which the fifty five fierce Galicks then,  
Environ'd Wallace and his fifteen men,  
Who like brave Scots, with noble hearts and true,  
Fought, and a great deal of the Frenchmen slew,  
'Mong whom was the Knight's brother stout and strong  
Who fought it like a fury very long,  
And dealt his blows about him very fast  
But was cut all in pieces down at last  
Close by, nine Frenchmen were a mowing bay  
Who do advance with all the speed they may

Each, a sharp scythe into his rustick hand,  
As if forsooth none might their force withstand,  
Nor was theré any that could do it then,  
Save only Wallace that brave prince of men.  
Who as feon as he could the rogues discry,  
Did leave his men and then immediately  
Most boldly, did towar 's the clowns advance  
Mock'd such machines and all the scythes in France,  
The first he met, ill may the carl thrive,  
At Wallace with his weapon made a drive  
Had it a hit him as it mis'd, I vow  
No doubt it would have cut his body through  
But Wallace being hearty brisk and blyth,  
Most clever y he overleap'd the scythe,  
Then with his sword gave such a backward blow,  
As kill'd the fellow, a brave rary-show  
As in that country e'er before was seen,  
To see his head hap, haping on the green,  
The next clowns scythe he also jumped o'er,  
And clo've his shoulder a half yard and more,  
Unto the third most nimblly play'd the same  
Then at the fellow such a stroke did frame,  
As gave him a prodigious mortal wound  
Till he gasp'd out his last upon the ground  
The fourth he clove him cleanly thro' the coast  
Let him take that for a l this brag and boast  
The three first scythes Wallace did overleap  
And by good providence did thus escape  
Four men he killed one stll at ev'ry stroke  
Upon my word it was a pretty joke  
He that was last, was the first man that fled,  
Elle he had got the cold ground for his bed,  
Good Wallace then the fifth does clos's purse,  
Dertakes him quickly, and the fellow flew,  
Then marched back to his own men again,  
Who forty nine had of the Frenchmen slain

Seven did escape, and fled with all their might,  
A marvellous, but true and bloody fight  
Four of the mowers did no more incline  
To stay, but scour'd, and left their scythes behind.  
Or else of them there had been news belyve,  
Such as perhaps befel the other five,  
Thus was the knight and s'men, caught in the net,  
Which basely they had for brave Wallace set,  
For most of all were kill'd the rest they fled  
At which the king he was exceeding glad,  
For Wallace sent, and pray'd him earnestly,  
That he might one of his own household be,  
Where he might live in peace, and rest secure,  
Under the covert of his royal bow'r,  
For well he knew what some envious were.  
At favours, which the King bellow'd him there  
No wonder, for he escu'd in few days,  
All Guven land to his immortal prale  
In spite of all the Southron force and pow'r  
Syn made them scamper off themselves and scour  
And when he fairly did, it thus reduce,  
Did chase the Southron all to Burdeous :  
Then two full years remain'd at the French court  
And was diverted with all princely sport  
King, Lords and ladies, much of him did make  
Both for his own and Scotland's sake  
'Cuse 'twixt the kingdoms there had been so long  
A kind alliance and a very strong.

---

## C H A P. II.

How W A L L A C E killed the two French Champions.

W I T H the French King did dwell two champions  
great,

Who mortally did the Scots Hero hate ;  
Expres'd themselves in most satyric joke,  
And with disdain 'gainst Scotland always spokt  
Which fuel'd our brave champion very soon,  
With him such language would not well go down.  
This verifies the proverb we may see,  
Two of a trade in one place ne'er agree :  
Save in the case, of these French champions, who  
Linked in others arms did always go.  
At length it so fell out, and chanc'd that they,  
Were all three left upon a certain day  
Themselves alone, discoursing in a hall,  
Where they no weapons us'd to wear at all ;  
There did the champions talk of Scotland long  
With great contempt, which Wallace laid was wrong ;  
Since both our nations live in friendship great  
And firm alliance, what means all this hate ;  
Did we not help you lately in your needs ?  
We do deserve good words, for our good deeds ;  
What would you say of the proud South'ron foe,  
When of your friends you talk at random so ?  
With slighting words in their own language they  
D disdainfully replyed, and did say :  
The South'r n are our foes we grant and own,  
But Scots for falsehood ev'ry where are known ;  
At which good Wallace was enraged so,  
One of the champions got a fearful blow.

F f

Which foundered the proud coxcomb where he stood,  
 Made mouth and nose gush out in streams of blood ;  
 The other struck at Wallace in great haste  
 Not doubting but his friend was now deceas'd ;  
 When Wallace grapp'd so fast and wondrous sure  
 His spirit departed and he ne'er spake more ;  
 The first arose and smote at Wallace fast,  
 But their death strokes he gave them both at last ;  
 Upon a pillar he dash'd out their brains,  
 And laid let them take that up for their pains ;  
 What devil all'd the carles they're to blame,  
 It would been long e'er I had troubled them ;  
 Unto themselves they only owe their paiks,  
 If they have won, let them take up their taiks ;  
 And let all others learn when they are young,  
 Sir Et to bridle the unruly tongue.  
 Many great Lords of the first rank in France,  
 Were much displeas'd at this unlucky chance ;  
 But the good King who knew the story all,  
 Did wave the thing, and kindly let it fall,  
 And did exonerate Wallace the same day,  
 So after that no man had ought to say :  
 Nor once durst give him but a saucy look,  
 Or yet play bo unto his blanket nook.

## C H A P III.

H w W A L L A C E killed the Lyon.

**T**HE King of France by no means does neglect  
 To put on Wallace marks of great respect ;  
 For many battles had he fought and won,  
 And for the King, great feats and service done.

Had Guyen land from South'ron foes redeem'd,  
And was a mighty conqueror effe'n'd :  
Which gall'd the cou'iers almost put them mad,  
That he was in such estimation had;  
And 'cause he had the two French champions kill'd,  
Were with envy great spite and malice had  
For plainly they discover'd now and low,  
It was the king protect' him from the law  
For which two squires hellishly do plot  
How to destroy the brave heroick scot,  
Who near relations were as you mult know,  
Unto the late deceased champions two  
And in this manner do they undertake  
The Wallace b'ave a sacrifice to make,  
The king a cruel lyon had, which scarce  
Could be govern'd was so exceeding fierce  
Which the two squires knowing by and by  
Came to the king and forg'd a curled lie  
This Scot, said they his brag and boast doth make,  
And plainly says that he will undertake  
To fight your lyon, if you'll freely give  
Him your allowance liberty and leave.  
This he desired us of you to ask  
We're sure he'll have a most difficult task  
To which with great concern reply'd the king  
I'm sorry he desired such a thing  
Yet I will not deny what e'er may chance,  
The favour that he'll ask me while in France,  
Gladly away they went to Wallace where  
Like rogues they counter-fit the story there  
Wallace said they, the king command's that you  
Will fight his lyon without more ado  
Wallace reply's whatever is his will  
Unto my pow'r most gladly I'll fulfil  
Then to the King did instantly repair  
A Lord at court, when he saw Wallace there,

Men foolishly ask'd him if he durst fight  
 With the fiercelion, who reply'd on fight.  
 Yet truly if the king would have it so  
 Or with your self I fear none of the two  
 Let cowards from kings courts be all debar'd  
 I may be worsted, but shall ne er be daur'd  
 So long's my nostrils any breath remains,  
 Or scottish blood does circle in my veins  
 Like a true Scot I'll fight and scorn to fly,  
 For why I know that man is born to dye  
 Then by the king in short it granted was,  
 That Wallace might unto the lion pass  
 Yet all this time knew nothing of the plot,  
 So deeply laid agaibt the noble Scot  
 Nor in the matter further did enquire.  
 Thinking it was good Wallace own desire.  
 Mean time of him so tender was the king,  
 He ordered harness quickly there to bring,  
 No Wallace said, I leave that to the field,  
 Almighty GOD shall only be my shield  
 Since this is but a beast and not a man  
 With what I have I'll fight him as I can  
 And will encounter single as I go,  
 This strong rapacious cruel savage fee  
 About one hand he did his mantle wrap  
 And in the other did his broad sword clap  
 Then briskly without any further stay,  
 Came to the place where the fierce lion lay  
 Who ramping rose against him where he stood  
 Dreadfully roar'd expecting present blood  
 Then Wallace drew a stroke from neck to heel  
 With his good sword made of the burnish'd steel  
 And gave the lion such a dreadful blow,  
 As cut his body cleverly in two  
 Then to the king he call'd aloud in ire,  
 Pray Sir, said he, is this your whole desire?

Thus  
 Of y  
 Caus  
 I wil  
 But  
 Some  
 At S  
 You  
 That  
 To a  
 The  
 Meek  
 Else  
 I nev  
 For r  
 So s  
 Wall  
 This  
 By a  
 I kno  
 Of he  
 Than  
 This  
 Who  
 The  
 Caus'  
 Who  
 But p  
 For w  
 The  
 Thus  
 As di  
 The  
 At S  
 The  
 Did I

Thus to expose me to the rage and will,  
Of your fierce Lyon, have you more to kill?  
Cause bring them forth such beats since I must quell,  
I will obey, so long's I with you dwell.  
But now of France for ever I take leave,  
Some greater action I may soon achieve.  
At Shemon, Sir, I thought the other year,  
You would have other bus'ness for me here;  
Than fight a cruel savage beast, wherefore,  
To ancient Scotland I'll return once more.  
The King perceiving Wallace in a fire,  
Meekly reply'd it was your own desire :  
Else by the faith of a most christian King,  
I never would allow of such a thing ;  
For men of honour as't in your name,  
So you or they are only for to blame.  
Wallace reply'd, I vow to the great G O D,  
This seems to me a thing both strange and odd,  
By all tha's good no higher can be sworn,  
I know no more on't than the child unborn ;  
Of honour ture I have a better taste,  
Than to be proud to fight a savage beast ;  
This is a trick devis'd by some of those,  
Who are my secret and malicigus foes.  
The King conceiving there was falsehood wrought ;  
Caus'd both the squires quickly to be brought ;  
Who when they came, the crime could not deny,  
But plainly did confess the treachery ;  
For which, and other must ungodly deeds,  
The King commanded to strike off their heads.  
Thus came the squires to their fatal end,  
As did the champions to all be't kend.  
The champions, first, for their disdain and flout  
At Scotland, justly got their brains beat out ;  
The squires next, for malice and eny,  
Did lose their heads and most deservedly.

For our instruction then we may reflect,  
Nothing from justice villains can protect.  
Each rogue, altho' with nick he should combine  
Shall be discov'ed either soon or syne ;  
And may be certain of a rogues reward,  
Virtue and honour who does not regard :  
As in the sacred scriptures we may read,  
But to my purpose further I proceed.  
When Wallace saw the court envy d him so,  
To Scotland then he purposed to go ;  
To aid his country, and to take his chance.  
Despising all the wealth he had in France.  
Once more his native land for to relieve,  
Which Southron foes did now affet and grieve.  
And to its pristine freedom it restore  
Or else he vow'd that he shuld die therefore.  
The King perceiving Wallace that way bent,  
Gave him the letter that was lately sent  
From the Scots lords, which he read and perus'd,  
Then told the King he must have him excus'd ;  
For he no longer in France could remain,  
But must return to Scotland back again ;  
Since that his country was distressed so,  
Being invaded by the Southron foe.  
But to abridge my story and be short,  
Wallace takes leave of King and all the court.  
At which the King did sorrowful appear,  
And to the chamber quickly did retire.  
Jewels and gold he gave him in that hour,  
For to support his honour and grandeur.  
But lords and ladies did lament and grieve,  
And weeped sore when Wallace took his leave.  
No man he took with him of note or might,  
To Scotland back, but Longoveil the Knight ;  
Who loved Wallace with so true a heart.  
What e'er befel, would never from him part.

Towards the Sluce in goodly order past,  
A vessel got and pur to sea at last,  
Eight Seamen had, as good as were alive.  
And then at Tay did safely all arrive.

---

## C H A P IV.

How WALLACE came again to Scotland and The battle  
of Elchock Park.

WALLACE in silent watches of the night,  
Did land his men, long time e'er it was light,  
By good luck before the break of day  
The ship shear'd off and safely got away,  
From Earn's mouth to Elchock quickly then  
He march'd with eighteen stout brave valiant men,  
So when he had appoache'd pretty near,  
Crawford's houle his own relation dear  
The backside a window there did find;  
Unto which he call'd for his Cousin kind,  
So when he knew that it was Wallace wight  
He did not delay but came to him on sight.  
I brac'd and kis'd you may be very sure  
Was a blythome, glad and joyful hour,  
To dispose of Wallace and his men,  
The next point to be consider'd then  
To secure them till they got some rest,  
They were with meat and drink and sleep refresh'd  
A great mow of corn he them did darn,  
Cunningly within a spacious barn  
The North side a private hole was wrought.  
In which they had all due provision brought

For bed and board nothing they lack'd at all  
 The time they lodg'd within that threshing hall,  
 In their corn castle most securely dwelt,  
 For several days and no disturbance felt,  
 Till meat fell short unto the honest core.  
 Then to St. Johnstoun Crawford went for more,  
 Where subtle South'ron foes most cunningly.  
 Took notice what provision he did buy.  
 And thought the quantity a great deal more,  
 Than he was wont to buy in times before,  
 For which immediately they him suspect.  
 And honest Crawford's gripp'd by the neck.  
 Where Brevi manu without any shade  
 Of law, or justice he's in prison laid  
 What guestis hast thou, said one, and for whose sake  
 Does thou so mighty great provision make  
 Crawford reply'd, Sir I have ne'er a guest,  
 All this is only for a kirking feast.  
 But it was dreaded and alledg'd by some,  
 That Wallace he from France was lately come,  
 And that they might know whither it was true  
 Most subtilly advise what's next to do.  
 Set's Crawford free, and in good harness then  
 Do quickly put eight hundred chosen men  
 And at a due convenient distance from  
 Good honest Crawford they do dog him home  
 Whom when good Wallace saw he did exclaim  
 Against his conduct said, he was to blame  
 Who did expose himself so much unto  
 The cunning notice of the South'ron foe  
 In sleep this night by vision I was told  
 That thou had me unto the South'ron sold,  
 Sir that shall be the last thing I'll attempt  
 My neck has not such itching after hemp  
 Black be their cast, great rogues to say no more,  
 Their generation all I do abhore,

Yea for my country, since I went away,  
I did expect my dearest blood shoud pay ;  
And that I should no doubt a Martyr been,  
And never more the Scottish Hero seen,  
The prison strong, and cruel, where I lay,  
Will testify the truth of what I say :  
Quickly get up, and take you to the fields,  
I greatly fear the rogues are at my heels :  
I'll give you all assistance that I can ;  
For I my self shall be the twentieth man.  
The worthy Scots got up with merry speed,  
Unto their arms, and were not slack indeed.  
Then suddenly, the South'ron all appear,  
Eight hundred men in armour bright and clear ;  
And on their head was Butler that young knight,  
To twenty men a formidable sight.  
When Wallace saw his number, was so few,  
He from the plains to Elchock park withdrew :  
Where he a certain sort of pass espy'd,  
Which nat'rally was so well fortify'd,  
With great and close grown hollin on each hand,  
As might the South'ron's first attack withstand :  
Great long tall trees across he there did lay,  
Then to his men courageously did say :  
The wood is thick tho' small in breath and length,  
Had we but meat enough, we'd keep the strength ;  
Mean time let us go on with heart and hand,  
And bravely fight so long as we can stand ;  
For our old native country, valiantly,  
Come let us to it either do or die ;  
Before they gain the pass, I'm much inclin'd,  
To lay some of their bellies to the wind.  
By this young Butler, eager, keen, and rous'd,  
With all his men surrounded Crawford's house ;  
But came too late as he himself did own,  
He got the best but all the birds were flown,

G g

Poor Crawford's loving wife they seiz'd anon,  
 And ask'd at her what way the Scots were gone;  
 She would not tell, for boast, nor yet reward,  
 Then Butler said "too long thou hast been spar'd;  
 And caused build a great prodigious fire,  
 Then swore an oath in torrid wrath and ire,  
 That he wuld burn her quick, flesh, blood and bone,  
 If she conceald what way the Scots were gone.  
 Pray hold thy hand said Wallace do not so,  
 Here I am I own myself thy foe:  
 Would it ou to ment an honest fakles wife.  
 Come forth to me and we shall end the strife:  
 It were great sin to kill the female Scot,  
 Art thou a Christian tell me yea or not:  
 In all my victories I here declare,  
 Foesis women, children, always lib'rate were.  
 When Butler had good Wallace fairly seen,  
 And tha he was alone upon the green;  
 He threw his face, sometime his lip did bite,  
 His bolem swell'd with venom and with spite.  
 It was no wonder for to tell you plain,  
 Wallace had both his Dad, and good Sire slain.  
 The Southron then fiercely march up at length,  
 And Wallace he retir'd unto his strength,  
 Moll hardly the Englishmen began  
 Attacked fore with many a gallant man.  
 But Scots within did make a strong defence,  
 And Southron foes were soon expuls'd from thence;  
 Who, at first early fifteen men had kill'd  
 With English corps the pats was almost fill'd.  
 At which they all rence a little back,  
 In order to another treth trick,  
 Wallace beheld, and did stingly see,  
 Bi le the knight divide his men in three.  
 Yon knight said he, in war is so expert,  
 And has it to engraven on his heart,

## Chap IV.      The Battle of Eichock Park

233

That he unto a very point does know  
Each stratagem and nice punctilio,  
For by the disposition of his men,  
I know for certain that he does intend  
So soon as he with his fresh men comes back,  
Us in three different places to attack,  
A brisk and brave defence then let us make,  
Dear Longoveil thou six with thee shall take,  
As many with good Crawford here shall go,  
And live with me to slop the cruel foe,  
In three divisions march the English sparks  
Butler's divisions Wallace nicely marks,  
To the old pafs without all dispute more  
They march, and do attack it very sore.  
Designedly Wallace let some southron in,  
But to get out, the way could never find  
The first seven men that marched in the front,  
When they got n<sup>t</sup> look'd m<sup>t</sup> confounded blunt.  
Wallace, s five each one a fellow flew,  
And Wallace two then bade the 'seven adieu,  
Butler was next no further he durst pierce,  
But did retire he saw the Scots to urse  
Good Longoveil and Crawford fought so sore,  
That time the Southron fathed them no more,  
By this the stars appeared in their sight  
Then suddenly approach'd the darksome night,  
Butler the watches set to supper went  
But grieved that he his time had so ill spent  
Mean time he eats a very plen<sup>t</sup>ous meal,  
Of good provisions, bread and English ale  
While the brave Wallace nothing had at all  
But Adam's ale which we cold water call  
Yet with a cheerful countenance could say  
Chear up my lads it is not long to day  
What tho' we all shuld fall one single night  
We fall for honour and for Scotland's right

Perhaps our foes, that now so fully feed  
The morrows night shall no more victuals need.  
The Earl York who Perth with troops did fill  
Commanded Butler to continue still  
At Elchock Park and he would reinforce,  
Him with a fresh supply of foot and horse,  
And that he would himself in person come,  
With sound of trumpet and with beat of drum,  
Couragious York upon my word well spoke,  
Was he in earnest pray or but in joke  
To offer such a reinforcement then,  
Unto eight hundred, against twenty men  
This fure must add much to his lordship's praise  
And blaze his character in after days,  
But Butler fain would have the Hero yield,  
Before that York appear'd upon the field  
That he himself might have the praise alone  
Thanks to you Butler fourty men to one  
Then to the Park the English Knight draws near,  
And calls on Wallace asking him what chear  
Good chear, said Wallace, you may take my word  
Then led his hand upon his awfull sword  
Here is the blade that still keeps up my heart,  
And many time has made the South'ron smart  
With many a bloody wound both wide and deep  
And may do so this day before I sleep  
Well said the Butler, that is not my fear  
But I would talk a moment with thee here  
Content said Wallace, for a little hire  
I will not stand to grant thee thy desire,  
Does thou not sore repeat, said Butler now,  
That thou my father and my good fire slew  
No Wallace said, tho' it were thy whole kin  
To kill my foes I never thought it sin  
Come they my way I'll do the best I can  
As God me save, to kill them ev'ry man

And hope I shall a good occasio have,  
With these two hands to send thee to thy grave.  
That is not likely, said the Butler now,  
My prisoner I'll make thee first I trow.  
Mean time what I desire I pray thee grant,  
And what I promised thou shalt not want,  
With all my heart, said Wallace, every bit,  
If safety and true honour will permit.  
Then Butler said, what profit wilt thou reap  
Here to abide, since thou cannot escape;  
And since thou sees it may not better be,  
Leave off thy folly, yield thyself to me,  
With frowning face and mighty great disdain,  
The Scottish HERO did reply again,  
So great a fool a never hope to prove,  
I'll yield to none but the great G O D above,  
To him each day, twice I do yield and sow,  
But little mushrom knight, pray what art thou?  
Bias yild to thee, for all thy haste and heat,  
Faith that is not what I design as yet;  
And tho' we but twenty Scots what then?  
I mock the much and thy eight hundred men  
To worship G O D, said Butler, thou does well,  
And to thy maker twice a day to kneel.  
Yet does thou folly, and no conduct show,  
When with my men thou art environ'd so,  
And clos surrounded no way to get out  
Thus to debate, tho' thou were ne er so stout:  
Therefore come forth and make no more ado,  
Thou'll find my counsel, wholesome words and true.  
With great disdain Wallace he smil'd, and leugh,  
And answ'ring said, Sir thou have talk'd enough;  
For tho' all England had the contrair I worn,  
I'll cut my passage thro' you once the morn,  
Or elie this night, believe me what I say,  
This shall be done before nine of the day.

Butler was careful then, when it grew dark,  
 To plant his watches all around the park  
 There Wallace stay'd no ways alarm'd or fear'd,  
 Until the twinkling morning star appear'd ;  
 A rocky mist fell down at break of day.  
 Then thought he fit to make the best o's way ;  
 Who, when he had made strict search round about,  
 Found a convenient place and then broke out.  
 Then hasted to the place where Butler lay,  
 And round about him did great numbers slay,  
 Most nobly fought each gallant worthy Scot,  
 But Crawford he was wounded on the spot,  
 whom in a moment Wallace did rescue,  
 Then at one stroke he the bold Butler slew ;  
 Got Crawford in his two arms e'er long,  
 And bravely did defend him in the throng :  
 About him made great room where he did stand,  
 And cut five southron down with his own hand :  
 Bore Crawford out, in spite of all were round,  
 Nine acre's breadth before he set him down,  
 The Southron finding Butler to be dead,  
 And thirty more, for which was no need,  
 Do view the Corps what could the men do more,  
 And did condole their loss exceeding sore.  
 Wallace by this was quite out of their sight,  
 The mist had so eclipsed all the light ;  
 At which he mil'd, and said to Longoveil,  
 Upon my word this mist affits us well ;  
 Then let us quickly march to Methven wood,  
 Where we shall get provision very good ;  
 We fad'd have to long, in truth I trow,  
 It's almost time we had our breakfast now.  
 But by the time they had got to the height,  
 The sun display'd his beams, and radiant light ;  
 By which they did perceive immediately,  
 Thirty and four men, in a company,

Then said good Wallace be they friend or foe,  
We'll meet them since their number is no moe,  
When they approachid, a nob'e knight it was,  
And a trusty friend Sir Hugh Dundas  
With him a prudent Knight brave Sir John Scot,  
Who in Strathern was then a man of note  
And with Dundas's sister led his life  
A virtuous lady and a loving wife  
They and their men the road were passing on  
To pay their fewty to the South'ron,  
Because the Lord of Brechin's strict command,  
Had for'd them basely thus to hold their land  
Who when they saw that it was Wallace wight  
Gave thanks to God for that blyth welcome sight  
Oft of the succour he had sent them there,  
To Methvin wood with joyful heartis repair  
Where they refel'd themselve to their own mind  
With such provision as they there could find  
Then were they hearty clever brave, and tight  
And unto Birnane march'd all at night.  
There they with Ruthven met in a short space  
Who long had liv'd an out law in that place,  
From thence they march, and unto Athol go  
Where eatables were scarce, and friends also,  
Then pass to Lorn, as little found they there,  
Of wild and tame that land was stripped bare  
Wherfore they most religiously anon,  
Address the heavens and make a piteous moan,  
Good Sir John Scot said he would rather die,  
And starve with hunger then with infamy  
Mest live a rogue, or let himself be bound,  
A flavish subje&t to King Edwards crown  
Wallace his own distress with patience bore,  
But for the rest he groan'd and grieved sore  
Of all this want, said he, I am the cause,  
Yet since it is for Scotland's rights and laws

That thus we suffer, by the divine will.  
 Let none of us once grudge or take it ill  
 For he that made us by his mighty pow'r  
 Can feed us by his providence I'm sure,  
 With him is neither found deceit nor guile  
 Stay here till I remove a little while,  
 In a short space I shall return again  
 Then walked he o'er a hill unto the plain.  
 Where in a forrest underneath an oak  
 He sat him down with spirit almost broke  
 His fword and bow, he leaned to a tree,  
 In anguish great then on his face fell he  
 Ah wretch! said he that ne'er could be content  
 With all the wealth that God unto thee sent  
 The Lordships great long since to thee assign'd  
 Could never please thy fierce unstable mind,  
 Thy wilful will to make the nation free,  
 Thro' God's permission's brought this woe to thee  
 For worthier far than ever I  
 With hunger now are like to starve and die  
 O God, I pray, relieve them of their pain  
 And let not this my prayer be in vain  
 Then after sighs and meditation deep,  
 He slumber'd softly and did fall asleep.  
 Five bloody rascals boldly with one breath,  
 Had bound themselves under pain of death  
 To take Wallace wight dead or alive,  
 Which prov'd the ruin, for old nick did drive,  
 Three of the base assassins English were,  
 Scottish vile villains were the other pair  
 Three days before they travelled had about  
 Like bloody hounds to find the Hero out,  
 With them a boy that us'd to carry meat.  
 Among the hills and rocky mountains great  
 When Wallace did retire from his brave men  
 Therogues most privately were lurking then,

Saw his departure, dog d him in his way,  
And knew the place exactly where he lay ;  
In covert of the rocks they pass and peep,  
And plainly did perceive him fall asleep ;  
Near to his person then the rogues approach,  
Thinking they had him fast within the r<sup>t</sup> iothc :  
And then the blood hounds put it to their vote,  
To take alive or kill him on the spot ;  
One said, could we get him but safe to Perib,  
It were our greatest honour up n earth ;  
His sword and bow no safety more affords,  
Then let us tye and bind him fast with cords ;  
This we may do I'm sure at our own will,  
And lead him by the backside of yon hill,  
So that his men shall nothing thereof know ;  
Content, said they, then all to work they go :  
And thought thro' force, him prisoner to make,  
But brought to bed soon of a grand mistake ;  
For when they gripp'd him a sour face he made,  
What is the matter, then he boldly said :  
About he turn d him, out his arms he threw,  
And with his fists made them both black and blue ;  
The fiercest and the stoutest man took he  
And dash'd his brains all out against a tree ;  
Then with unparallelled strength arose,  
In spite of his four other bloody foes :  
And boldly seized the dead fellow's sword,  
Wherewith he made sound payment on my word ;  
Another southron at a single stroke,  
He hewed down before he left the oak :  
The other three fought, but full soon were glad,  
To take them to their heels, and so they fled ;  
But to escape, they all in vain did strive,  
None could do so on foot, from him alive ;  
Then following fast their nimble speed he try'd,  
Gave them their mortal wound, whereof they dy'd ;

As he returned from the rogues with joy  
He met with and said to the servant boy ;  
What does thou here ? who with a pale dead face,  
Fell on his knees, and humbly asked grace ;  
I little have to do indeed said he,  
I lately hired was for meat and fee  
With yon five men had I known their design,  
Such service ne'er had entered in my mind ;  
What's that thou carriest boy ? Sir it is meat,  
Then come along with me it's time to eat ;  
Meat at this time is better far than gold,  
Its worth at present cannot well be told :  
Then with a cheerful merry heart and glad,  
Went to his men who all were quicly fed,  
With good roast meat plenty of bread and cheese,  
And did their strength recover by degrees ;  
Thus fifty four refresh'd were, who before  
Had fasted full three days and somewhat more  
O mighty miracle to see (G O D knows)  
A sleeping man surrounded by his foes :  
Ly open to their fury on the field,  
All weaponless no helmet, sword nor shield .  
Explored thw unto their bar'brous will,  
And yet for all their wrath no pow'r to kill ;  
Fifty and four with hunger almost starv'd,  
And yet from sword, and famine both preserv'd :  
When all had fully ate and drank also,  
How come this neat said they pray let us know ;  
Then where the bloody rogues all dead did ly  
He led them and disclos'd the mystery :  
Fy Sir, Said they a chifain should beware,  
And not exposet himself by hali so far :  
To which he answer'd in a merry mood,  
No matter, since the success has been good ;  
But now said he let us consider soon,  
What is the proper thing next to be done :

Chap  
Since  
From  
And I  
Let's  
Mean  
We'll  
To w  
No si  
There  
He se  
Then I  
I know  
Thro' i  
And to  
Where  
On whi  
Who to  
Which t  
The ga  
But a th  
Wallace  
Made it  
Then all  
The Lor  
But whe  
Most hei  
was a r  
vanquis  
All Scots  
And read  
Since for  
What Sco  
And yet r  
Defending  
any one  
m very f

Since we are blest with such deliv'rance great,  
From starving hunger in our pinching strait ;  
And I from the deceitful bloody foe,  
Let's thank good fate and to the low lands go :  
Mean time pray little boy, does thou know where,  
We'll get provisions till we once come there ;  
To which he meekly answer'd again,  
No sir, until we come to Rannach plain ;  
There with that lord, great plenty you shall find,  
He serves King Edward, tho' against his mind :  
Then I'll be guide, said Wallace to the sheill,  
I know that place myself exactly well :  
Thro' that wild land, he led them brave and right  
And to the Rannack brought them safe at night ;  
Where they the watch did seize, that was a Scot,  
On which account they spar'd and kill'd him not ;  
Who told them the condition of the place,  
Which they commanded in a little space :  
The gate they won for castle they had none,  
But a thick mud-wall, without flint or stone ;  
Wallace in haste struck up the chamber door,  
Made it in pieces lie upon the floor :  
Then all in fear from sleep start suddenly,  
The Lord gets up, and does for mercy cry :  
But when he knew that it was Wallace wight,  
Most heartily he thank'd the G O D of might ;  
I was a true man all my life until  
I vanquish'd was by Southron, 'gainst my will ;  
All Scots we are, and now before you stand,  
And ready to obey what you command ;  
Since for this land, such great things you have done,  
What Scotsman dare hold his face to the sun,  
And yet resist you in so good a cause,  
Defending of our liberty and laws ;  
If any one be found that is so bad,  
I'm very sure, that fellow's worse than mad ;

Then all did promise with uplifted hands,  
 Most frankly to obey his just commands ;  
 And the more fully to confirm the thing,  
 Did swear allegiance to their righteous King :  
 Then merrily went all to meat i' trow,  
 No wonder, for the case is alter'd no w' :  
 This Lord with mighty pleasure also told,  
 He had three sons all valiant stout and bold ;  
 And twenty of his own near kinsmen more,  
 As good as ever sword or target bore ;  
 Ready to serve him both with heart and hand,  
 For the true honour of their King and land.  
 To heav'n then Wallace, turning up his eye,  
 I thank thee, O my G O D, for this supply ;  
 Then did they pass the day as seemed best,  
 At night set watches and went all to rest ;  
 But on the morrow when the day did peep,  
 Wallace arose fully refresh'd with sleep ;  
 And to the fields took all his men at length,  
 To know what was his perfect real strength :  
 There did he muster all his little force,  
 And thanked G O D that matters were not worse ;  
 Then to his men, he champion like did say,  
 The royal banner let us now display ;  
 For under it most faithfully we'll fight.  
 In the defence of brave old Scotland's right ;  
 Ourselves no longer we'll abscond and hide,  
 Friends will flock to us now on every side.  
 They took such horses as they there could find,  
 Then to Dunkel march'd all with cheerful mind :  
 The English bishop to St. Johnston hasten.  
 Wallace was none of his beloved guests ;  
 The Scots soon took the place and in a word,  
 Put all the south'ron quickly to the sword.  
 On good provisions then did nobly fare,  
 Which the Lord Bishop for himself brought there ;

Silver and gold, fine jewels there they got,  
All that their heart could wish they wanted not;  
Five days rejoicing merrily they spent.  
And on the fixth Wallace to council went.  
We have not enough of men, said he, you know,  
Perish to ir vest, therefore we'll Northward go,  
In Ross our friends have made a strength I'm told  
Hear they of us they'll come like warriors bold,  
Good bishop Sinclair is in Bute also.  
Who when he hears the news will not be slow,  
To come and take his fate with cheerful heart  
He never yet did fail to act his part,  
The Westland men when warn'd we'll get them all,  
I never yet did know them fit my call.  
For like brave men, this region they throughout,  
Have been with me, at many a bloody bout  
The council then with one voice did conclude  
As he propos'd, for all was very good,  
They mount their horses march without delay  
The Englishmen kept all out of their way.  
Those that possess the strengths stay'd within doors,  
The rest of them crept close in holes and bores.  
For all began to flee and scatter, from  
The very time they heard he was come home,  
Then with an army strong the Scots at last  
Most awfully thro' all the kingdoms past  
Strengths were deserted by the South'ron then  
And soon possest by the Scottishmen  
Who in good order now as could be seen  
Seven thousand strong march all to Aberdeen  
But frighted South'ron post away in haste,  
And leave the town all desolate and waste,  
In all the land left nothing more or less  
Lord Bewmont took the sea at Buchanness  
Clement the knight of Ross appeared then  
With a brave company of gallant men,

Took in the house of Nairn with that brave core  
 The South'ron captain flew and many more,  
 From Buchan and from Murray came anon  
 Numbers of Scots in quest of Bewmont gone  
 Who missing him to Wallace march on fight  
 Mongst whom was Sir John Ramlay that brave Knight  
 Whom when he saw with many others there,  
 That long ago his bold companions were  
 How pleas'd he was I scarcely can descrive,  
 But thought himself the happiest man alive.  
 Thus he the Northern parts recover'd and  
 Mad's good men judges over all that land  
 When this was done, that no time might be lost,  
 March'd to St Johnstoun straight with all his host.

---

## C H A P. V.

## The Siege of St JOHNSTOUN

WALLACE the town does here besiege in short  
 And keeps a sturdy guard, at ev'ry port  
 Where bishop Sinclair came to him on sight  
 With clever lads from Bue all young and tight  
 Lindsay and Boyd, who did him ne'er beguile,  
 From Arran came and from the Rauchly isle  
 As did the baron bold of great renown  
 Brave Adam Wallace then of Richartoun  
 In all the road no enemy durst be  
 Some fled away by land, and some by sea.  
 Beaton and Lauder, and good Lundie now  
 Came in a barge to his assistance too  
 And in the haven did their anchor cast,  
 Where they two English ships secured fast

The one they burnt, the other loadned well,  
With warlike store and sturdy men in steel ;  
To watch the port, they strictly were oblig'd,  
That men nor victuals, pass to the besieged ;  
From South, to North the flying Scouth'ron mourn,  
Some left their lives, in pledge they would return.  
The South' or Bishop that fled from Dunkel,  
To London rode and told all that befel :  
Edward he sends for Aymer Vallange now,  
And asks at him what he thought best to do ;  
Who like a traitor answered and said,  
Doubtless he by a friend must be betray'd ;  
Or by some of his bone companions sold,,  
Who have best liking to the English gold :  
For which I shall myself to Scotland go,  
And try the treason whither yea or no.  
King Edward therefore sign'd to him a band,  
That he would ratify and firmly stand,  
To whatsoever bargain he would make,  
This Vallange does the treason undertake  
To Scotland comes, at Bothwel did arrive,  
To execute the plot he did contrive.  
Unto Sir John Montieth, express did send.  
To come and speak with him at Rutherglen :  
Who when he came disclosed all his mind,  
And laid before Sir John the whole design :  
I know, said he, that you a stranger are,  
Unto the news of this new bloody war ;  
Which, if it be not soon put to a stand,  
Will prove distructiue to our native land ;  
Nothing but blood and rapine we can see,  
Which will our great misfortunes always be  
So long as Wallace lives, who late and ear,  
Insults King Edward boldly every where :  
The country thus harrass'd on every hand,  
There's neither trade, nor culture in our land ;

Now good Sir John, if you'll advised be,  
 To take a wholesome council once from me ;  
 It s in your power to be an Earl now, ~  
 And to do service to your country too ;  
 I know you are for certain one of those.  
 In whom Sir William Wallace does repose  
 Great trust, and confidence in each respect ;  
 O would you then but grip him by the neck ;  
 As Lords and Earls we might live and reign,  
 Under King Edward our most gracious King.  
 Fy, said Montieth, it were a mighty shame,  
 Yea, you, and I, shall both be much to blame ;  
 If we betray a man, who late and soon,  
 To King and country had such service done :  
 He's of our nation, and our forces all,  
 Both governor, and captain general ;  
 For my part I dare declare, come well or wo,  
 I'll never condescend to treat him so.  
 Vallange reply'd if you but understood,  
 How great a shedder he s of christian blood,  
 You would not plead for him so much I'm sure,  
 But rather contribute to break his pow'r.  
 Besides the King could he but end the strife,  
 Has no design to take away his life ,  
 But to confine him so as make him cease  
 From war, and not disturbance the common peace.  
 This put Montieth into a little stand,  
 Who wish'd that Wallace were in Edward's hand.  
 Providing always he his life would spare,  
 And make all good that Vallange promis'd there,  
 When Vallange saw Montieth thus in a muse,  
 Most cunningly his little time did use :  
 Then in a moment down he quickly told,  
 Three thousand pound of finest English gold.  
 This you shall have, and Lennox at your will,  
 If you the King's desire will now fulfill ;

Then he who was brave Wallace friend before,  
The strong temptation could resist no more,  
But did resign his honour and himself  
To act the treason for the love of pelf,  
Receiv'd the gold and then was strictly bound  
To carry Wallace safe to English ground  
And there to put him in the Southrons hand  
For which he should be Lord of Lennox land.  
This Vallange promis'd to him without fail,  
Sign'd and confirm'd it with King Edward's seal  
Thus part the villains, Wallace mortal foes  
**And Aymer Vallange straight to Londen goes**  
The cursed tidings he did quickly bring.  
Of his good success to the English king  
The contract shows, told every thing that past  
And did obtain his gracious thanks at last,  
Which melancholy story makes me mourn  
But to St Johnstoun siege I now return  
Where Wallace lay besieging all that time,  
Not dreaming of the treasonable crime  
Mean time five hundred Southron bold and stout  
Early one morning briskly sally out  
**At the south port against Dundas and Scot**  
Where they got a reception mighty hot  
The English fowght it for a while but then  
Retir'd with no lesse less than fourscore men,  
Yet tho they were at this time soundly beat.  
They took the knight Dundas in the retreat  
Presented him before the Earl York  
Which put an end unto that morning's work  
The Knight Duada's nothing at all did find  
But what was civil and exceeding kind  
The Earl York so merciful was he,  
Most gen'rously dismis'd and set him free,  
For which the grateful Wallace by and by  
Return'd him hearty thanks most courteously

Affuring him upon his honour, that  
He woud his kindnes soon retaliate,  
The Earl now of Fife who had a truce,  
With Edward but an honest heart to Bruce,  
Perceiving Wallace like a faith'ul liege,  
To carry on the war came to the siege  
With him John Vallange who was Sheriff then,  
Of Fife, and a brave train of goodly men  
Into he catch faggots pu very fast  
Around the stakes heather and hay they cast.  
With trees and earth they made a passage clear,  
Then o'er the wall do march qui e void of fear,  
The Southron they, briskly reflit again  
While at the wall a thousand men were slain  
Couragiouly Wallace his men leads on.  
And new'd down all before him ev'r bone,  
Of Southron foes did dreidful havock make,  
Pu said the Earl for Dundate's sake  
In wax a bor on his cloak d d set  
As a safe conduct when w th Scots he met,  
Gold in abundance there he told him co .  
And safelie cau'd convey him out of town  
Women and children freely he lef' pals,  
As still before his perious custom was.  
Then all the country liv'd in peace and rest  
And with true soon the town was rep'fleit  
Thus having vanquish'd his proud South'r n foes,  
With che ful heart strait to the Scuth he goet,  
Edward the Blaue, who had in ireland been  
The year before, is nox in Scotland seen  
With fifty of hi mother's obekin  
Attacks hisneb i pby, boldy enters in  
And with thole fify for he had no m're,  
Most gloriay he vanquished nine score  
To Wigtonrex he and his men are gone  
The castle took for it was left alone,

Where Wallace and his men did not neglect,  
To meet him with all humble due respect ;  
Unto Lochinabane then most chearfully,  
Marched that brave and gallant company.  
Where Wallace like a true and faithful Scot,  
Resign'd command to Edward and why not :  
And promis'd that if Robert Bruce the King,  
Did not come home in person for to reign,  
He should in that case certainly and soon,  
Have the imperial ancient Scottish crown.  
Prince Edward in Lochmabane tarry'd still,  
And Wallace went to Cumnock with good will,  
Then with his friends he merr'd at the Black Bog,  
And with them drank a blyth and hearty bog,  
Unto King Edward news came reeking-hot,  
Of all the victories that Wallace got :  
And how he Scotland did again reduce.  
And that he had received Edward Bruce.  
The English commons deeply swore and laid,  
That Scotland they would never more invade ;  
For that it was great madnes to be there,  
If the Scots champion Wallace li in were.  
Then to Montieth Edward wrote privily  
Told him the time was now fast passing by ;  
Dispatch said he, the thing you took in hand,  
For which you have my gold and our band.  
The fable Montieth read o'er the letter all,  
And then in haste his fater's son did call,  
To whom the plot he did discover all,  
And made him swear he woul' not it reveal.  
On Wallace wait said he, and frankly tell,  
You would with him as a domeitick dwell ;  
Which if he grants you must be very sure,  
To watch him nicely and the very hour  
When all alone securely taking rest.  
Give me a call, and then I'll do my best.

The villain promis'd that it should be done;  
 Then gets himself in Wallace service soon ;  
 But the brave Wallace never had a thought,  
 Of what the false Monticeth against him wrought ;  
 And he who now had Scotland thrice set free,  
 Nothing design'd but lasting peace to be ;  
 For much fatigu'd with a long tedious war,  
 He thought it more eligible by far,  
 To serve G O D and his king in his old days,  
 That he in heaven, might sing eternal praise.

---

## C H A P VI.

How WALLACE was betray'd by Sir John Monticeth,  
 carry'd to England and martyr'd there.

**T**HAT Wallace foes might him no more traduce,  
 Jop quickly is dispatch'd away to Bruce ;  
 Most earnestly beseeching he'd come down  
 To Scotland, and receive the ancient crown ;  
 Since there was none that now durst him oppose,  
 Having subdued all his Southron foes.  
 When Jop's credentials Bruce had fully read,  
 His heart exulted and was mighty glad :  
 With his own hand he back to Wallace wrote,  
 And thank'd the Hero for a loyal Scot ;  
 Instructing him the matter to conceal,  
 And quickly he would out of England steal ;  
 To meet me then, said Bruce, be very sure,  
 The first of July next on Glasgow moor ;

And let your company be very few,  
For which I shall have but a small retinue.  
Which when good Wallace reas blyth was his thought  
And all his houſhould then to Glasgow brought  
That month he order'd them there to abide  
Kierly he took each night with him to ride,  
And the young man that faile Monteith had ſent  
None but tho'e two knew what way Wallace went  
The vile young villain on the eighteenth night  
Warned Monteith who fifty men on ſight  
Caus'd mount, that were his own near kinsmen born  
And deeply all unto the treason ſworn  
Who from Duabarton march fy on them fy  
And near to Glasgow church come privily  
A cunning ſpy out as a wa ch they ſent  
To notice and obſerve where Wallace went,  
Robrefton it was near to the way ſite  
And but one houle where he used to bide,  
There walked on foot till midnight it was paſt,  
Kierly and he lay down to ſleep at laſt.  
Charg'd the young rogue, from whom no harm he fear'd  
To waken him if any man appear'd.  
But as he ſoundly ſlept the traitor bold,  
His uncle met, and like a villain told  
That now it was the only golden time,  
For him to per petrate the wicked crime,  
Then all the cursed vile barbarian crew  
Surround the house and honest Kierly flew  
The ruffian ſervant, he to work does fall,  
Steals Wallace ſword, his da ger bow and all,  
To bind him then with cords the barb'rous byke,  
Surround the Hero, but he Sampſon like  
Got to his feet finding no other tool  
Broke one rogues back with a ſtrong wooden ſtoal  
And at a ſecond blow with little pain,  
Beat out another founty rascals brains.

As many as upon him hands could lay,  
 By force do think to carry him away,  
 On foot alive but that prov'd all in vain.  
 He on the sp' t chas'd rather to be slain;  
 At which the false Monteith his silence broke,  
 And subtilly thus unto Wallace spake  
 So long you have continued here alone,  
 That notice is unto the southron gone,  
 Who have beset this house all round about  
 That by no means at all you can get out  
 With the Lord Clifford who doth here command  
 And with his party at the door doth stand  
 I spoken have, who promises your life  
 Shall be most safe if you'll give o'er your strife  
 That to Dumbarton you shall with me pass  
 And be as safe at home as e'er you was;  
 You likewise see, that we no weapons have,  
 We came in mighty haste your life to save,  
 Wallace believing he wou'd do no wrong  
 To him, who had his goffie been so long,  
 Made the Monteith to tweak he wou'd fulfil  
 What he had promis'd then came in his will  
 As prisoner the Southron must you see  
 Or else by force they'll take you Sir from me,  
 Said false Monteith; then slyly on his hands  
 They slipped cunning and most cruel bands.  
 Which underneath with slicker bands they drew, ]  
 Alas; the Bruce that binding sore may rue,  
 For Scotlands ruin quickly came about.  
 Occasioned by the loss of Wallace stout;  
 Who when led out little or nothing said.  
 But missing Kierly, knew he was betray'd  
 Then was he carried south o'er Solway fands,  
 And left in Vallange an' lord Clifford's hands  
 To Carlisle prison with him they do scour  
 Which to this day is called Wallace tow'r

Some writers please to say, but that's not sound,  
That Wallace Martyr'd was in Berwick town,  
That could not be I'm very sure for then,  
It was possest by brave bold Scottish men :  
For which the traitors went not by the Merse,  
Nor durst they march thro' Berwick for their aise.

Scotland. alas to whom wilt thou complain ?  
From tears alas, how can thou now refrain !  
Since thy best help is falsly brought to ground,  
And Chiftain bold in cruel fettters bound :  
O who will thee defend in thy true right,  
Or like brave Wallace ever shine so bright ;  
Thy grief and anguish now approacheth fast.  
Thou shalt in sorrow soon be left at last ;  
Thy general, and noble governor  
Is too too nigh his last and fatal hour ;  
Who shall defend thee now and make thee free,  
Alas ! in war who shall thy leader be ?  
Who shall rescue thee now from Saxon rage,  
And who their wrath and fury can affuage ?  
I say no more, but beg G O D of his grace,  
May thee in haste restore to wealth and peace :  
Brave Wallace now shall thee govern no more,  
Who to thy right restor'd thee thrice before.

Mongst Wallace men, at Glasgow where they lay,  
Great sorrow was, when they found him away :  
Unto Lechmabane, Longoveil did pass,  
In mighty haste where good prince E ward was ;  
Where he in greatest grief and sorrow swore,  
He never would depart from Scotland more ;  
Nor yet his native land of France would see,  
On Wallace foes till he aveng'd should be,  
Thus did that knight in Scotland still remain,  
Until the Bruce returned home again.

Was with the King when he St. Johnstoun took,  
 The second man that enter'd, says the book :  
 With Chartris lands was giftid by the King,  
 From whom the Chartris ever since do spring  
 Robert the Bruce came home on the th  third day.  
 To Scotland after Wallace was away :  
 And at Lochmabane with good Edward met,  
 Where he the news of Wallace soon did get ;  
 At which was so exceeding grieved and sad,  
 He almost lost his wits, was next to mad :  
 Field brother, Edward said, by all that's good,  
 If we him lose, we shall revenge his blood ;  
 It's for your cause, he's now to England led,  
 In your defence Scotland he thrice hath fre'd ;  
 And had he not a faithful subject been,  
 The ancient kingdom we had never seen :  
 Remember when he offer'd was the crown,  
 How he refus'd, and knock't the project down :  
 And now the traitor had him basely sold,  
 From you he thinks Dumbarton for to hold.  
 Unto Dallquintoun Edward order'd was,  
 With men in arms next day in hafte to pass :  
 And if he chanc'd to find the Cumine there,  
 That by no means his life he then should spare :  
 Finding him not, they all return in peace,  
 The King thereafter kill'd him in Drumfries ;  
 How that was done is needless to be shewn,  
 Since perfectly to every man it's known  
 First to the King came Douglas that brave knight,  
 In all his wars who worthily was and wight.  
 Nor need I tell how Bruce did take the crown,  
 And how Lord Soulis deliver'd Berwick town,  
 Galloway left, how John of Lorn ride  
 Against the King with many other foes ;  
 How Bredin bold, against the King did ride,  
 With whom few honest Scottmen did abide :

And how the North was given from the King  
Which made him long in painful war to reign  
But Douglas still his loyalty did shew  
And to the king was steadfast firm and true,  
A better chiftain Bruce had never one  
Save Wallace who's without comparison  
Yet of the Douglas more good knights have been  
Than in one house was e'er in Scotland seen  
As Bruce's book doth plainly testify  
By Mr Barbour written faithfully  
With Clifford now Wallace to London goes,  
A prisoner among his mortal foes  
Then in prison strong clapt up was he  
Whose dismal hour King Edward long'd to see,

The following story favouring of the superstitious credulity of the people, and deceitful counseilage of the Monks of these times, we have notwithstanding insert. lest we should seem at our own hands rashly to omit any thing that we found in our copy ; to the end we may be admonished to study thankfullness to God, who hath now opened our eyes, to see thro' the mist wherewith these former ages were blinded.

A monk there was in Burie abbay then,  
The most religious of that sect of men,  
Another there of the same order stood.  
That knew his life, chaste innocent, and good  
The younger Monk, to know hid secrets fond,  
Of the old father did obtain a bond.  
That after death he would return and tell  
What things he knew concerning heaven and hell.  
Whose sp'rit removing from the world vain  
Did at the time appointed come again  
To the young curious Monk, in figure bright  
Fully resembling that of Lanthern light

A fire brand he in his fore head bore,  
Which did surprise the Monk and fright him sore  
Then said a voice. GOD hath me granted grace  
To keep the promise I made in this place  
Where art thou now I thee conjure to tell,  
Said the young Monk, whither in heaven or hell,  
In purgatory said the spirit where  
I must remain for half a year and mair  
And after that shall have a passage even  
That will conduct and lead me safe to heaven,  
Yet unto thee I freely must declare.  
Two yet a'ye shall be before me there  
The first of these if you would kn<sup>w</sup> him then,  
Hark in his life kill'd a great deal of men,  
Yet shall a martyr dye on Wednesday next,  
Which for that purpose is the day presixt,  
I fear he shall not have so good a fate  
Said the young Monk, for God doth slaughter hate  
It's Wallace, said the sp'rit pray understand  
That took a just and righteous war in hand,  
For his own country 'gainst a cruel foe  
Therefore to heaven he certainly must go.  
Next a poor priest to be commended much  
Who's gratitude and thankfulness was such  
That tho' his living<sup>s</sup> were but small and mean  
Was satisfied and never did complain,  
He certainly before me must also  
Unto the holy heavenly mansions go  
I am the third by the almighty's grace,  
Brother, he said, shall go unto that place  
At which relation said the curious Monk,  
Tell I this story, folks will call me drunk  
And tell me that I either dream or rave,  
Then said the sp'rit this wicket thou shalt have  
The bells shall ring in spite of earthly pow'r,  
That day he's kill'd, the space of half an hour

Which came to pass, a thing both strange and odd,  
Was publish'd and believ'd through Britaine broad  
The sp'rit departed and the Monk went home  
But I proceed to Wallace martyrdom  
Who by the armed soldiers from his bed  
Upon the fatal wednesday forth was led,  
To be a victim to the Southron's rage  
Since nothing less their fury could assuage  
Where meekly he casting his eyes about  
Did for a priest relig oufly call out  
Which Edward did refuse and with next breath  
Discharg'd his clergy all on pain of death  
The Bishop then of Canterbury broke  
Out in a holy passion and thus spoke  
Here I protest against such wickedness  
In spite of thee, O King I'll him confess  
And if thro force thou stop me from this thing,  
I vow to God my righteous heavenly King  
O'er Eng and all I shall thee interdict  
And make it known thou art a heretic  
The holy sacrament I shall him give  
Then take thy choice to stave or let me live  
It were more honour for thy crown I say  
To save his life than thus to tak t away  
Thou all thy life hast rung in sinful deed  
A. shall be seen on thee or on thy seed  
At which the King irrag'd commands to slize  
The holy bishop nothing else would please  
His Lords intreated he might not do so  
But for the churches sake would let him so  
Each good man thought the bishop in the right  
Who gravely walk'd to Wallace upon sight  
Heard his confession all unto the end  
And humbly did his sp'rit unto God commend  
Then took his leave no longer did abide  
But to Westminster straight away did ride

Thirty long davs poor Wallace cruelly  
They bound<sup>d</sup>and never did his hands untie  
Then with a chain unto an oaken stake  
Most barbrouly djd fast the victim make  
Next sent a clerk to hear what he would say  
O fatal, cruel, bloody Wednesday  
Thou Scot, said he, 'hat so great wrong has done  
Thou sees thy fatal hour approacheth soon.  
Thou should to mind recal thy evil deeds  
And seriously once more tell o'er thy beads  
For now perforce thou here must quickly dye  
To whom the noble martyr did reply  
You do not know whither I've done amiss  
Yon worthy Bishop hath me promis'd bliss  
The rancour, malice, and the cruel spite  
Shall aet my courage nor my conscience smite  
My comfort is to know the way I go  
My trouble that I'm here so long below  
Then said the clerk I wonder at thy skill  
Who might have had all Scotland at thy will  
Providing that thou would thy arms lay down  
And hold that kingdom of the English crown  
Wallace reply'd thou speakst a foolish thing  
Had I got home my own true righteous king  
Cold death I should embrac'd, grievous and grim  
Or else have made all England hold of him  
Intirely then it should been in his will  
What honest men to fave what rogues to kill  
Well said the clerk, I see thou wi't not grieve  
For thy great<sup>s</sup>ins as long as thou dost live  
Thou'lt kill'd more men than any in thy time  
And yet repents not of that bloody crime  
Methinks thou should confess each sinful thing  
And offer yet thy service to our king  
At which the noble champion Wallace smil'd  
And told the clerk that he was all beguil'd

I have, I grant, of South'ion slain a few,  
But not the half of what I wish'd I, vow :  
I mov'd no war, but to regain our ovn.  
As unto GOD and all the world's known ;  
Therefore thy babling hold let me alone,  
I in GOD's name command thee to be gone.  
At which a sheriff, who did there attend,  
The foolish raling clerk away did send.  
Wallace about him from his child-hood kept,  
Where e'er he went, whither he walk'd or slept,  
A psaltré book, which he beseech'd the Knight,  
Lord Cliford might be brought into his sight :  
Which done, he caus'd a Priest upon the place,  
To hold it open straight before his face :  
On which he look'd, sometimes his eyes up cast,  
Religiously unto his very last ;  
Then quickly came the executioner who,  
Gave him the fatal and the mortal blow.  
Thus in defence (that Hero ends his days)  
Of Scotland's right, to his immortal praise ;  
Who's valiant acts, were all recorded fair,  
Written in Latin by the famous Blair : -  
Who at that time, the champion did attend,  
Was an eye-witness and his chaplain then.  
And after that as history does tell,  
Confirm'd by Sinclair, Bishop of Dunkel.

F I N I S.



*Invida mors tristi GULIELMUM funere VALLAM.*

*Quæ Cuncta tollit, sustulit.*

*Et tanto pro Cive, Cinis pro Finibus Urna est,*

*Frigusque pro Lorica obit.*

*Ille quidem Terras Loca se inferiora reliquit.*

*At Fata factis Supprimens.*

*Parte sui Meliore Solum Cælumq; pererrat.*

*Hoc Spiritu, illud Gloria.*

*At tibi si inscriptum Generoso Pectus honesto,*

*Fuisse Hostis proditi.*

*Artibus Angle tuis in Pænas partior es.*

*Nec Oppidatim Spargeres,*

*Membra Viri, sacranda Adytis, sed scin, quid in iſta*

*Immanitate Viceris*

*Ut Valla in Cunctas Oras spargantur & Horas*

*Laudes tuumque Dedecus.*

କବିତା ମାଲିଯେ, କବିତା କବିତା କବିତା

The Author of the History of the DOUGLASSES  
hath translated the foresaid Verses thus,

Envior death who ruins all,  
Hath wrought the sad lamented fall  
Of Wallace. and no more remains,  
Of him, than what an urn contains,  
We ashes for our Hero have.  
He for his armour a cold grave  
He left the earth too low a state  
And by his acts o'ercame his fate  
His soul death hath not power to kill.  
His noble deeds the world fill  
With lasting trophies of his name  
O ! had thou virtue lov'd or fame.  
Thou could'st not have insulted fo  
Over a brave betray'd foe  
Edward. nor seen these limbs expos'd  
To public shame, fit to be clos'd  
As relics in an holy shrine  
But now the infamy is thine  
His end crowns him with glorious bays  
And stains the brightest of thy praise

F I N I S.

R

S

Pri

T H E  
L I F E  
O F  
R O B E R T B R U C E  
K I N G O F  
S C O T S.  
A Heroic POEM.

In three Books.

---

By JOHN HARVEY M. A.

---

—*FUIMUS* Troes, *fuit* Ilium, & *ingens*  
*Gloria* Teucrorum, *fuit omnia* Jupiter Argos  
*Translulit.* VIRG. En. 2.

---

A B E R D E E N:

Printed and Sold by J. BOYLE, MDCCCLXXXVI.



great  
nishi  
succ  
half  
Her  
shin  
flea

U  
ture  
bold  
am  
such  
of S  
fam  
hath  
had

I  
you  
man

I  
scim

T O

# The Right Houourable The Lord B R U C E.

My L O R D,

**T**HE ensuing poem presumes to shelter itself under your Patronage, not upon account of its merit, but in confidence of its title. ROBERT BRUCE was born to make his own way to greatness and to renown, to become the love and astonishment of mankind, and hath in a manner secured the success of any honest and tolerable endeavour in his behalf. Whilst others may strain hard to distinguish their Heroes and themselves, the least attempt in his favour shines back upon the author, and gilds him with the reflections of his glory.

UNKNOWN, my Lord, but thus suppos'd I have ventured into your presence; 'tis thus I have dar'd to be bold, in spite of my imperfections and obscurity. Nor am I ignorant of the danger and delicacy that attends such an essay, as is that of the life of Robert Bruce King of Scots; the very mention of whose name can confign to fame or condemn to infamy for ever. A name! that hath long ago disarm'd malice and flattery at once; and hath set itself equally above libel and panegyric.

I shall hope the best, I'm sure I have meant well, and your Lordship knows, perfection is no prerogative of humanity.

If his character then can effect at such a rate the least remembrance of him, even in an obscure person and a

### The Author's DEDICATION

Stranger: what glory must it diffuse amongst his kindred, what honours derive upon posterity? your noble family my Lord need not have recourse to the herald office for a Coat or an Escutche on: you have many a gallant blade to furnish our the Device, and BANNOCKBURN to distinguish the Bearing. The descendants of Robert Bruce need not envy those actions that are handed down to us in the sounding rhetoric of Greece, or that appear in the brightest pomp of Roman eloquence. By him the laurels of Marathon have been rival'd on the banks of Forth, nor do the Grampian plains give way to those of Pharsalia.

It is not my Lord the intent of this address to encroach upon your time, or to run a length of encomium equally laudious and tedious. All my design is to beg your Lordship's protection to an essay on the reign of your great ancestor; one of the most renown'd princes (as Buchanan, no very great friend to monarchy, owns) that ever sway'd a sceptre.

I hope his character has suffer'd as little in my hands as it has by any former attempt this way. And if you can find any account in the perusal of these sheets, that with the continued honour and happiness of your illustrious family, (now the only rival of its great originals, Huntington and Carrick) shall complete the satisfaction of,

My LORD,  
Your Lordship's  
Most Humble.  
Most Obedient and  
Devoted Servant.

JOHN HARVEY

T H E

# PREFACE.

J Do not pretend, in the following sheets, to present the Reader with an Epic Poem. All I presume is, that I have wrote something in imitation of one, as will, I hope, appear from the subsequent hints. To begin then with the action, it ought to be founded on historical truth, or may be founded upon Fable. The patrons for the absolute neg<sup>n</sup>ct<sup>y</sup> of Fable have the whole current of antiquity against them. For when they have thrown Lucan and Statius out of the class of Epic writers among the ancients, and Tasso and Milton among the moderns, becau<sup>e</sup> their poems were not founded upon fiction; yet unluckily the Iliad and Æneid stand in the way, built upon certain fact, upon true and undeniable history.

That the Æneid is grounded upon fact is plain from the joint testimony of all the Roman historians. The account of Æneas his coming into Italy settling there, and giving the first rise to the Roman state, which was founded by his successor about three hundred years after him, has been confirmed by the grand voice of antiquity for upwards of two thousand years, and is only oppo<sup>d</sup>ed by a supercilious critic or two, who would pretend (in order to be singular and consequently distinguish'd) that Æneas never came into Italy. I have not time to enter into the merits of their side of the question; nor do I think it necessary, since the majority on ours must determine the case and render the assertion of a single person or two, of very little or no moment at all.

That the Iliad is likewise founded upon historical truth, is plain from the unanimous consent of all antiquity. And if we shou<sup>d</sup>a reject ev<sup>r</sup>ry account besides, yet we never cou-

That of Dares Phrygius, and Dictys Cretensis, who both serv'd at the siege of Troy, the one on the Trojan side, the other on the Grecian under Idomeneus King of Crete. This last was particularly enjoin'd by that prince to write the memoirs of so remarkable a siege; which he did in Phœnican characters, upon the Barks or rather Rhinds of Linden trees; and ordring at his death a copy to be interr'd with him in a tin chest, it was done at Gnosius the place of his birth and burial. But his grave having been afterwards thrown open by an earthquake, some Peasants found the chest, and deliver'd it to their master Eupraxides, by whom it was carried to Rutilius Ru'us the Roman Proconsul in those parts, and by him sent to Nero the Emperor, who commanded the history to be translated into Greek, the Latin version whereof is now in every boy's hands. So that we see the two only Epic Poems (at least those that are allow'd for such) are founded on real historical truth, and as certain fact, as is the poem called, the life of Robert Bruce King of Scots.

The time of action (beginning at the battle of Methven, which fell out according to Buchanan, on the 13th of the Cal of August, or the 18th of July, to the battle of bannock-burn, which happen'd on the 21st of June after comprehends 11 Months and some days.

The action itself is one, according to the strictest rules.

The particular attempts of James Douglas, Edward Bruce, Thomas Randolph, &c makes up the different episodes, which are all subservient to the grand action.

I hope the moral is as clear, and as plainly deducible from the subject, as can possibly be desired, Pity, patience and courage, are inculcated on the reader from the character of Robert Bruce, where they shone in so conspicuous a manner. The pride, the violence, and tyranny of his foreign enemies, the treachery, the villany, and at last the total ruin of his rebellious subjects, are

## The P R E F A C E.

7

set in their proper light. The first part to be imitated by every prince, the latter to be detested by every person that's honest, and a lover of his country.

As to the number of Books in an Heroic Poem, there cant I presume, be no stated rule. Or if there is, and if Homer be the Standard. Virgil is in the wrong. But Homer cannot be the standard, nor was the Iliad ever divided by him into books, but sung or recited in little broken sketches, called by the Greeks Rhapsodies: and were so handed about, till (because they contain'd excellent maxims both civil and military) they were collected by Lycurgus the great Lawgiver of the Spartans, and after him digested into that order they now appear in amongst us, by Solon and others.

Machines are parts of a poem introduced upon extraordinary occasions. When a difficulty occurs that exceeds all probability of being unravel'd by human means, then the Poet must have recourse to some superior power, whose intervention is requisite for clearing the embarrassment. I have introduc'd them but sparingly and never, I think but upon necessity,

As to the manners and characters I hope they are pretty evenly preserved, but I leave the judgment of the whole to the reader.

I have us'd the word Southron as it was a term in those days, peculiarly appropriated by the Scots to the English upon account of their situation in respect to them; and because it has more of the air of those times than the ordinary appellation. And where the word Southern is made use of (which I think is but once) it denotes the South parts of Scotland. I do not remember any thing further worth observing, where any escapes do occur, the reader may pardon or correct them as he thinks fit.



## To The A U T H O R.

**B**right, as from Chaos sprung the universe,  
Shines Scotland's Hero in your polish'd verse ;  
And as from thraldom and oppression, he  
Majestic rose his native land to free,  
With equal vigour and as glorious rage  
Thro' the rude gibberish of a barbarous age,  
You march and fetch his noble acts to light,  
In numbers dashing as himself in fight,  
Let carping critics foes yet friends to fame.  
Their utmost do thy well meant work to blame.  
Such is the temper of thy manly page,  
As soothes their venom and restrains their rage ;  
Foil'd like the foes of the great BRUCE you sing  
Submissive thy retreat and own the victor king  
Such is thy work by opposition made,  
And such the glory round it vanquish'd critics shed.

W. P.

THE LIFE  
OF ROBERT BRUCE

# ROBERT BRUCE

KING OF SCOTS.

BOOK. I.

**W**Hilst I, unequal, tempt the mighty theme,  
And raise, advent'rous, to the Brus'sh name ;  
Whilst in my soul a filial ardour reigns,  
To sing the HERO sweating on the plains ;  
Immers'd in ills, and long with foes beset,  
By caution now, now desperately great ;  
Be present PHOEBUS, in the op'ning scenes,  
Inspire my thoughts, and regulate my strains ;  
Tell how the HERO triumph'd o'er his foes,  
Grew in distress, and on his dangers rose.

**I**N former ages, and in ancient reigns,  
When sense and honour grac'd \* Ierne's plains ;

---

\* Ierne, from the old Gallican word Eryn or Heryn, signifies a country that lies towards the west; it is commonly taken for that part of Scotland called Strathern, and figuratively for the whole nation.

When her high monarchs and her HEROES stood  
 In streams of † Cimmerian and Saxon blood :  
 Proud of her sons, old ‡ Caledonia dar'd  
 The haughty foe, nor foreign insult fear'd  
 Her monarchs then, o lineal honours grew,  
 And conquell grac'd each HERO's awful brow.

IN those remoter times (as fame hath said)  
 || A prince renown'd th' Albanian sceptre sway'd ;  
 Well fram'd his person, and well form'd his soul,  
 True majesty and mercy tun'd the whole.  
 Unhappy day ! wherein the wife, the great,  
 Upon thy banks, O Forth resign'd to fate !  
 May that dire day be from our annals torn,  
 Nor let the sun once chee the guilty morn.  
 Since then what slaughter rag'd on Scotia's shore,  
 And drench'd the mother in the children's gore ?  
 § What dire oppression on her mountains reign'd ?  
 What blood and rapine all her valleys stain'd ?  
 The b'rrous marks of curst tyra'nic sway,  
 Of lawle's might, and Kngly perjury,

† Cimbris was the ancient name of the warlike people, now called the Danes, who over-run many nations conquer'd England but rece ved so frequent overthrows in this country, that Scotland was call'd Danorum Tumulus the grave of the Danes.

‡ Caledonia proper taken for that part of Scotland which runs along the face of the hills, from Aberdeen into Cumber land, and figuratively for the whole.

|| Alexander III. who died of a fall from his horse at Kinghorn [Albanian &c.] From Albin or Albuich, the name given to Scotland by the Highlanders.

§ No body needs to be inform'd of Edward I. of England's being chosen arbiter in the controversy betwixt Bruce and Balliol for the crown of Scotland his unjust usurpation and the miseries that kingdom was reduced by his means.

I  
Book I      King ROBERT BRUCE

II

Beneath her ills, † old Caledonia groans,  
Mourns her waste cities and her slaughter'd sons ;  
Behold unnumber'd legions crowd her strand,  
And lust and havock ravage all the land.  
Greatly distrest'd impatient of the day,  
‡ Slow to a Grampian cave she bends her way :  
There, like some ruin'd pile, great in decay,  
Sunk in her woes, the sacred matron lay,  
Deep in the grot, upon a mossy bed,  
Silent declines her venerable head.  
Thus waits till these dear accents reach'd her ear,

The barb'rous foe now triumphs on thy shore.

And the fam'd Caledonia is no more.  
Unhappy found ! the matrons doleful cries,  
Affl't th' immortals, and fatigue the skies.  
At last, omnipotence beholds our ills,  
And pity streight th' eternal botom fills,

'Tw̄s night : but where, above yon azure skies,  
Empyreal domes on flaming columns rise ;  
High arch'd with gold, with blazing em'rlsds bright,  
Far thro' the void diffuse a purple light ;  
There shining regions feel no fading ray,  
Lost in the splendors of eternal day,  
Enthron'd amitt the strong effulgence, sat  
The pow'r supreme ! surrounding spirits w. it.  
He calls the guardian of the Scottish way,

---

† This propositio or fiction of persons, every reader knows to be common, especially in poetry.

‡ The mountains of Grauzben commonly call'd the Grampian hills run from Aberdeen in the North, to Dumbarton in the West ; and continue the braes of the Mearns, Angus, Perth shire, and the Lennox, and several counties beside.

And ARIEL hastens thro' the choirs of day,  
 Then from the throne 'h' Immortal silence broke,  
 (Trembled the solid heavens as he spoke)  
 † Fly Ariel fly, and let a guardian's hand,  
 Prevent the ruin of this fav'rite land ;  
 Old Caledonia, once thy pious care,  
 O'errun with blood, with savage and despair,]  
 Old Caledonia ! sunk beneath her ills,  
 With her loud cries th' eternal mansions fills.  
 † Haste, and the youth, whom heav'n hath chose inspire  
 With filial duty, and with martial fire ;  
 Arm his intrepid soul to save the state,  
 Preserve his mother, and reverse her fate.

He spoke. The seraph bows, and wings his way,  
 Swift o'er the realms of unextinguish'd day :  
 Down thro' the lower spheres directs his flight,  
 And fails, incumbent, on inferior night.

† 'tis hoped the reader will allow the justice of this piece of machinery, because of its necessity. Scotland was now reduced, in a manner, beyond all human means of recovery. Nothing cou'd save it, but the intervention and influence of some superior power. This, the author, with submission, thought a dignus vindice nodus, a difficulty that required such an interpolation, and consequently introduced the machine.

† Sir William Wallace of Ellerslie, who stood for the libertie of Scotland, in opposition of the usurpation of Edward I. The reader will please to observe here, that the author designs not a particular detail of the actions of Sir William Wallace, but only so far as they immediately concern the affairs of Robert Bruce. And therefore, he brings Wallace directly to the batle of Falkirk, where in a conference with that prince, he lays before him the treacherous designs of the English king, and convinces him of his own loyalty to his country, and the English interest.

Where Tay thro' verdant valleys rolls his waves,  
And fair Æneia's fruitful borders laves ;  
Rear'd on its margin old Al-Catum stands,  
Whose rising spires o'erlook the neigb'ring lands.  
The youthful Hero here all silent lay,  
And in soft slumbers lull'd the cares of day.  
With speed th' immortal Nuncio hither flies,  
And Fergus' air and shape his form disguise.  
Approaching soft his wond'ring eyes he fix'd  
On the young Hero's bloom, with manly vigour mix'd ;  
But saw, while slumbers thus his limbs invest,  
Short sighs and groans alternate, heave his breast.  
His country's wrongs still in his bosom roll,  
Inade his dreams, and rack his gent'rous soul.

'TWAS now the aerial minister began,  
And in great Fergus' voice address't the man.  
Arise my son, thy dauntless arm oppose,  
To this vast deluge of thy barb'rous foes,  
Involv'd in blood, see thy dear country lies,  
And her loud plaints have reach'd the pitying skies.  
To thee, O youth divine whomfeat decrees  
Restorer of thy country's liberties ;  
To thee this sacred charge from heav'n I bring,  
Commission'd by the Go is eternal King.  
Rouse then, my son, exert thy warlike pow'r,  
And drive the foe from this unhappy shore ;  
Date thy renown from this auspicious day,  
And save from ruin the Fergusian sway.  
He said ; and mounting in a blaze of light,  
The seraph reascends the empyreal height,

By this Aurora, in her chariot drawn,  
Had ting'd the ruddy east, and blush'd the dawn  
When call'd by heav'n to manage heav'n's designs.  
In glitt'ring steel, Ellerlian Hero shines.

Born to chaslife the pride of perjur'd Kings,  
 Quick to the field, the youthful warrior springs.  
 While higher names (a bale degen rate crowd)  
 Stain their proud titles, and disgrace their blood;  
 For factious ends, their country's rights forego,  
 Treach'rous retire, or, imp.our, aid the foe.  
 Others more honest, but by pow'r opprest,  
 Had tamely purchas'd an inglorious rest;  
 Only a few, whose thoughts, by heav'n inspir'd,  
 And with the sacred love of fred m h'ld  
 Bravely disdain'd the proud usurper's sway,  
 Nor fraud nor force, their gen'rous souls betray.  
 These on their country's free om fix their eyes,  
 And threats and promises alike despise.  
 Immortal chiefs! who (it my artis rhime  
 Can gain upon the injuries of time.)  
 Shall live, to late posterity renown'd,  
 With wreaths of everlasting laurel crown'd,

AMONGST the first, the brave || Limonian thane,  
 And Hay and Lauder glitter'd on the plain  
 The daring Seton, and the faithful Boyd,  
 Dauntless approach and close the Hero's side,  
 Ramsay and Lyle and Stuart of race divine.  
 In awful pomp and dreadful honours thine.  
 Crawford, and Campbel (long a loyal name)  
 Array'd in steel, to that assembly came.  
 Then Kieth and Murray with their shining shields,  
 And Baird and Barclay, loyal, grace the fields,  
 Each warriour led a small but honest band  
 Fix'd to the intreits of his native land.  
 Cumming approach'd ten thousand in his train,  
 The fatal ruin of the future plain.

---

|| Earl of Lennox.

The Gordon, to a length of honour born,  
Ruthven and Ker the rendezvous adorn.  
Cleland and Auchinleck, a faithful pair,  
Hatte to the field and gen'rous, aid the war.  
Now last of all appears upon the plain,  
The love and wonder of the warlike train,  
Intrepid Graham; the martial pomp to crown,  
Array'd in burnish'd steel, severly shone,  
The chiefs at once the godlike man accost,  
And fondly welcome to the loyal host,  
From out the throng the leader quickly ran,  
And to his bosom prest the gallant man:  
Hail, dearest brother! welcome to my arms,  
Born to redress thy ruin'd country's harms;  
Straight at thy presence, vanish all my cares;  
And all my anxious dread of future wars,  
He said. The chief advancing on the plain,  
With graceful mein salutes the warriour-train.

By this the sun had shot a fainter ray,  
And down the Western steep had roll'd the day;  
When to Falkirk, enclos'd with verdant meads,  
The gen'rous host th' Ellerslian Hero leads.  
From thence to the Torwood their way they chose,  
And 'midst its shades enjoy'd a soft repose.

Now o'er the § Ochel-heights the rising beam,  
Darts thro' the rustling leaves a wavy gleam:  
When from the wood advancing to the plain,  
In martial honours shone the Grampian train,  
The daring leader waves his awful hand,  
And lightning chiefs in silent order stand.

---

§ Ocelli Montes, the Ochel hills, ly betwixt Strathern, Clackmannan, and Kinross-shires, and for the most part are all green.

Approaching squadrons next enclose the man,  
While from a rising ground he thus began,

' IMMORTAL sons of Albion's ancient race,  
' Whom faith unstain'd, and loyal honours grace ;  
' Whose noble ancestors, undaunted, flood  
' In streams of Cimbrain and of Saxon blood ;  
' Whom Rome's imperial arms essay'd in vain,  
' Her eagles shrinking on the bloody plain ;  
' Behold my friends, your ruin'd country's woes,  
' And view the triumphs of her baib'rous foes.  
' Gasping in death, see Caledonia lies,  
' And to the heav'ns and you for succour cries.  
' You ! whom, of all her progeny, she owns  
' Her genuine off-spring, and her duteous sons.  
' Behold your aged Sires in fetters pin'd,  
' Or to a dungeon's noilom depth confin'd,  
' With upcast eyes implore your filial aid,  
' And feebly sink against the hoary head.  
' Behold our ravish'd virgins, and our youth,  
' The spoils and victims of † the perjur'd South :  
' Your selves from all your dearest pledges torn,  
' With want opprest, with infamy and scorn ;  
' Thro' woods and wilds, and lonely defars tost,  
' Expost'd to summer suns, and winter frost,  
' Whilst the proud South'rons, by no power withstood,  
' Pillage your fortunes, and debauch your blood.  
' Unhappy Scots ! are all our Heroes fled ?  
' ‡ Our Fergus' Kenneths, and our § Malcoms dead ?

† Edward I. of England had sworn to determine impartially in the controversy betwixt Bruce and Baliol ; but, breaking that oath, endeavour'd to usurp the sovereignty himself.

‡ The Picts having joyn'd the Romans and Britons

' Our Hays, and Keiths, and our immortal Grahams, †  
 ' And all our glorious list of ancient names?  
 ' Was it for this those mighty Heroes stood  
 ' In storms of death, and crimson scenes of blood?  
 ' Did those stern patriots in battle shine,  
 ' To save their country, and secure their line;  
 ' When Tay beheld them and the trembling Forth,  
 ' Mix in dire conflict with the warlike North:  
 ' And shall no son confess his gen'rous Sire?  
 ' No bosom kindle with the glorious fire?  
 ' See! yonder Lonsdale's and Barry's plain,  
 ' Still red with carnage of the slaughter'd Dane!  
 ' Those very fields where your great fathers fought,  
 ' And 'midst a waste of death your freedom bought.  
 ' Rouse then and let those names your breast inspire  
 ' With manly ardour, and with loyal fire  
 ' Let your great fathers all your souls possess,  
 ' And dauntless arms your country's wrongs redress.  
 ' See! where the haughty South, in bright array,  
 ' From yonder shining plains reflect the day.  
 ' Behold Plantagenet, with awful pride,  
 ' In burnish'd gold amidst his quadrions ride!  
 ' Come, gallant friends, attack the perjur'd host,  
 ' And drive th' insulting legions from our coast.

against the Scots, defeated them in the field, slew their King, and drove the whole nobility and gentry out of the nation. But at last by the valour and conduct of Fergus II. the Scots were restored, and afterwards engaging the Picts under the leading of Malcolme alias Kenneth more; they overthrew 'em, and pursu'd their victory to the extirpation of their name.

† Kenneth III. and Malcom II. famous for those dreadful overthrows they gave the Danes.

‡ A short account will be given of them in their proper places. C

He said. The chiefs, obedient, hail the man,  
And thro' the holt consenting murmurs ran.

By this the South'ron trumpets from afar,  
In shriller notes proclaim th' advancing war.  
The daring Scott return the martial sound,  
And from the hills the loud alarms rebound.  
Approaching now the embattl'd squadrons stand,  
And in stern order glitter on the strand.  
The thickning war, around obscuret the fields,  
With greves of lances arm'd, and bessy shields.  
As when some dusky cloud o'ershades the main,  
The breeze but wispt ring o'er the liquid plain,  
Scarce heave the surges, ocean seems to sleep,  
And a still horror settles on the deep,  
Thus silent, the thick legions form around,  
And the dread battles blacken all the ground.

But here, alas ! how shall a Scottish muse  
Thy fatal crime + O Cumbernauld, ex-use ?  
Fain wou'd the muse th' ungrateful theme decline,  
Or wipe the tarnish from the tainted line.  
Fain wou'd in silence pass th' ill omen'd scene,  
The chiefs embroil'd, and the deserted plain.

The young Earl of Cumberland, had j<sup>vyn</sup>n'd the army  
at Falkirk with ten thousand men. But having him self  
an eye to the Crown, and either suspecting or disdaining  
the success of Sir William Wallace a private gentle-  
man much inferior to his rank, but the Guardian of  
Scotland caus'd Stuart Lord Bute fall out with him a-  
bout leading the van of the Scots army ; alledging that  
post was due to his family. Wallace insisted on the pri-  
vilege of his office, and they parted from one another in  
high chauff. Wallace drew up his men, and Cuming  
having wrought his sign, treacherously retir'd also, and  
abandon'd Lord Stuart to the fury of the whole English  
army.

What direful woe from wild ambition springs ?  
 The wreck of empires, and the bane of Kings.  
 Discord with hidious grin and livid eyes,  
 Swift, thro' the host, on footy pinions flies.  
 Discord ! Ambition's direful brood beheld  
 Ten thousand treacherous Scots forlorn the field.  
 Traitors ! whose names no annals since have own'd  
 Wrapt in disgraceful night, in dark oblivion drown'd.  
 Urg'd by his wrongs and with resentment fir'd,  
 The Eller-slain Hero from the plain retir'd.  
 Ten thousand Scots with tears their chief attend,  
 The sun himself ne'er saw a braver band.  
 So great Achilles, on the Phrygian strand,  
 Injur'd by Atreus son's unjust command,  
 Full of his wrongs, deserts his country's cause,  
 And all his Myrmidons from Troy withdrawns  
 Left in the field the noble Stuart alone,  
 Before his few, but faithful, squadrons shone;

<sup>e army</sup>  
 himself  
 daining  
 gentle-  
 man of  
 him a-  
 ng that  
 the bri-  
 other in  
 Cuming  
 Ise, and  
 English

AND now great Hartfoord thunders on the plain,  
 And twice ten thousand glister in his train.  
 The hardy Stuart abandon'd to his foes,  
 Dauntless, to meet that drear' ful battle goes.  
 Twelve hundred Scots (no more had fate allow'd)  
 To guard their lord, around the standard crowd.

THE war begins, the blended clamours rise,  
 And shouts and groans, promiscuous, rend the skies,  
 The glorious Bute undaunted scours the field,  
 His doughty hands a mighty fauchion weld.  
 O'er Southron necks he hews his horrid way,  
 While roll'd in heaps, expiring squadrons lay.  
 Hartford beheld his fainting legions yield,  
 And Edward's glory fading on the field;  
 Amaz'd he views he chief's unbranded might,  
 Despair's success, and meditates his flight.

The Sco's, by their great leader's pattern taught,  
Advancing with redoubled fury fought,  
Back to the camp lord Hartfoord wings his way,  
And on the plain ten thousand victims lay,

**IMMORTAL** Stuart ! O were my bosom fir'd  
With anchors like to those thy soul inspir'd,  
The muse shou'd raise a trophy to thy fame,  
Great as thy worth, and deathless as thy name.  
But see ! where Bruce array'd in martial pride  
And crafty Berk before their squadrons ride.  
Towards the Sco's they shape their dreadful way,  
And forty thousand helms reflect the day.  
Leaving in air the gilded lion flies,  
And the loud trumpets echo thro' the skies.

TIR'D with late toils, the noble Bute beheld  
The swarming legions crow'd the bloody field ;  
Anxious and doubtful view'd their mighty pow'r,  
And the firm ranks extended on the shore  
Ann'd at first, his spirits backward rou'd,  
And by degrees forsake his gen'rous soul,  
He casts his eyes around but sees no aid,  
Wallace is injur'd, and the traitor fled.  
O deadly guest of passion ! direful heat !  
Dang'rous to all, but fatal to the great !  
In growing minds but low resentment dwells,  
And their gross blood scarce o'er its channels swells ;  
Spirits high born, like meteors in the sky,  
Ferment in storms, and round in ruin fly.  
Relentless Ellerby : ah, canst thou stand,  
And see the Hero butcher'd on the strand :  
The Hero : whom so recent laurels crown,  
By numbers and superior force undone ;  
O send the God like Graham (and save thy  
Or send the faithful Boyd to his rescue ;

Or let the gen'rous Seton's tears prevail  
 To share the day and turn the fatal scale.  
 Behold the chiefs all suppliant beg around,  
 Their tears in torrents trickling to the ground.  
 In vain. Uarrow'd the injur'd leader stands,  
 Weeps loud and yet denies their just demands.

WITH eager haste approach the Saxon lines;  
 And in the front † the rev'rend warrior shines.  
 The noble Bute beheld the num'rous bands,  
 Whilst recollect'd in himself he stands;  
 Then rous'd his little host with fresh alarms,  
 And the shrill trumpet sounds again to arms.  
 Secure of glory, and a deathless name,  
 Lavish of life, he rushes into fame,

THE signal giv'n, inflam'd with mutual rage,  
 Th' unequal squadrons furiously engage.  
 Thro' burnish'd steel fast bursts the streaming gore,  
 And rolls a purple current on the shore.  
 The cautious Beik each various scene beheld,  
 Long us'd in war, and harden'd to the field;  
 Extends his ranks and summons fresh supplies,  
 And to surround the Scottish Hero tries.  
 The glorious Bute perceiv'd his fly designs,  
 And, with stern rage attack'd the moving lines,  
 His manly arm dealt fell destruction round,  
 And Saxon crowds lay gasping on the ground.  
 Their leader's pattern the bold Scots inspires,  
 And from their rage the rev'rend Chief retires

But now brave Stuart bel'olds a shining train  
 In thick Battalia marshall'd on the plain.

---

† Anthony Beik Bishop of Durham, a great enemy to the Scots, more famous for his skill in the arts of war than in the Gospel of peace, as a certain author remarks. This Prelate headed 10,000 men at the battle of Falkirk, rais'd by his own influence and authority.

To succour Berk, full thirty thousand spears,  
 And at their head the mighty Bruce appears.  
 Display'd against his own, the Lions gla'e,  
 And martial trumpets animate the war.  
 Deluded Prince ; soon shall thy foul b'mone  
 Those cruel deeds on Forth's fair borders done.  
 The gen'rous Bute weeps at the Bar'rous sight,  
 When awful Bruce ad'rust him to the fight ;  
 On his thin banks a furious charge he made,  
 And roll'd in heaps on heaps the mangled dead.  
 Now Stuart beholds his little faithful band  
 Drench'd in their gore, and gasping on the strand ;  
 With grief rec'uns their wonders on the plain,  
 Full twenty thousand by twelve hundred slain.  
 Great in distress ; impatient of the light,  
 Resolv'd to die, he rushes to the fight,  
 Fraught with despair, he dealt his blows around,  
 And Southern blood fast stains the crimson ground.  
 But spent with former toils, o'ermatch'd with pow'r,  
 At last the Hero sink upon the shore.  
 Stretch'd on the strand the godlike patriot lies,  
 And shades eternal settle round his eyes.

How happy he ; who falls amidst his foes.  
 A sacred victim to his country's cause ?  
 What tears, what vows attend his parting breath ?  
 In life how lov'd ; and how ador'd in death ?  
 Eternal monuments secure his fame,  
 And lasting glory dwells upon his name ;

SOL's fiery ste'e's, down from the noon-day height,  
 Thro' western climes precipitate their flight,  
 Expanded skies the flaming chariot bore.  
 And rays declining gild th' Hesperian shore.  
 Th' Elle-slain Chief in burnish'd armour stands,  
 And, beck'ning round, him calls his daring bands.

Sullen and sad approach the warriour-train,  
 And, touch'd with woe, regard the fatal plain.  
 When thus the Chief, You see our friends are lost,  
 By treason murder'd on that bloody coast,  
 The awful Bruce yon mighty battle leads,  
 And crafty Beik his select squadrons heads.  
 See where their haughty King in dread array,  
 Moves from the camp, and hastes to share the day.  
 Then say, What shall be done ? the questions nice,  
 And fate allows us but a dang'rous choice.  
 If for supplie we shou'd to Lothian go,  
 Then furiously pursues the num'rous foe.  
 Or if to the For-wood our rout we bend,  
 Thro' Bruce's host we must that shelter find,  
 Say then. The Chiefs assented to his will,  
 What he commanded eager to fulfil.

THE Hero then, all dreadful as a God,  
 To meet the Bruce, before his squadrons rode.  
 Ten thousand spears advancing in his train,  
 An iron forest ! glitter'd o'er the plain.  
 By this Lord Bruce had rang'd his warlike lines,  
 And at their head in bloody armour shines.  
 But O my mate, what God shall lead the way ?  
 What inspiration guide thee thro' the day ?  
 To sing the Chiefs that never knew to yield,  
 Engag'd in furious combat on the field ?  
 Phœbus ; assist, and all the Thespian throng.  
 Conjoyn your voices, and exalt the song.

BOTH armies now approaching to the fight,  
 In blazing terrors shone confus'dly bright.  
 The sprightly trumpet's martial clangor, rise,  
 And roll in rattling echoes thro' the skies.  
 Glory and fame each Hero's soul possest,  
 And death or triumph breath'd in ev'ry breast,

The war now mingling fiery coursers bound,  
 And rushing squadrons shake the trembling ground.  
 Thro' polish'd steel fast streams of reeking gore,  
 And crimson torrent drench the purple shore.  
 There warlike Bruce exerts his awful might,  
 Here Wallace thunders thro' the bloody fight,  
 Behold great Graham force his resistless way,  
 Thro' all the ruins of the dreadful day.  
 Here Seton, Hay, and Lauder scour the plain,  
 There Boyd and Keith a distant fight maintain,  
 Yonder brave Kennedy in battle stands,  
 And great Montgom'ry joins his faithful bands,  
 The hardy Frazer's fit to charge & repel,  
 And dauntless Dundie rushes to the war.  
 See gallant Oliphant to battle ride  
 Dundas and Scrimzeour glittering at his side,  
 Yonder the hardy Turnbull takes the field,  
 And savage spoils glare on his orbe'y shield,  
 Johnstone and Rutherford, and Blair and Gray,  
 And Guthrie, Scot, and Lindsay share the day.  
 Newbigging, Tinto, Little, grace the field,  
 And Holiday who we'll could weapons wield.  
 Bold Holiday<sup>†</sup> in war a noble man,  
 Hasles to his \* Eme, and combats in the van.  
 Thro' hostile ranks they scatter fate around,  
 And twice four thousand gasp along the ground.  
 Quite thro' the Southron host, o'er Carron's flood,  
 To Tor-wood-shades the Scots in safety rode.  
 Wallace alone, and Graham and Lauder stay,  
 Unslated with the slaughter of the day;  
 Greedy of fame, their fiery coursers rein,  
 And drive, impetuous, back unto the plain.  
 Three hundred men to guard the chiefs prepared,  
 Irund to blood, and harden'd to the war.

---

\* An old Scots word for Uncle.

Where Saxon ranks in thickest order stood,  
With awful force these dauntless warriors rode  
The Bruce cou'd well the Scottish band perceive.  
His legions rally, or just orders give,  
With wounds transfix'd, all weltring in their gore  
Three hundred Saxons strow'd the bloody shore  
But now bold Bruce his strong battalions heads:  
And thirty thousand to the onset leads,  
‡ Cozen'd by fraud, and jealous of his right  
Wing'd with revenge, he rushes on the fight  
Three worthy Scots pierc'd by his mighty hand,  
Roll in their blood and bite the purple strand  
The Ellersilian chief with sorrow sees them bleed.  
And, swell'd with rage, he reins the fiery steed  
Against the Bruce directs his awful force,  
The Bruce all dreadless meets the Hero's course  
Charg'd in his left a mighty lance he wore  
And Wallace hand a glut'ring faulcheon bore,  
Together fast the dauntless warriors ride,  
And thro' bright steel soon bursts the blushing tide  
From Wallace thigh transfix'd fast flows the gore,  
And Bruce's courier tumbles on the shore  
The valiant bands soon mount the Bruce again  
Whilst Graham and Lauder thunder'd on the plain  
Thro' Southron ranks these Heroes urg'd their way  
And bore alone the fury of the day:  
Whilst Wallace stood and stemm'd his bleeding wound,  
In heaps the foe lay scatter'd on the ground  
His blood now stanch'd, the chief returns a new,  
The hardy Graham and Lauder to rescue,

‡ The elder Bruce who was competitor with Balliol for the crown of Scotland was impost'd on by the King of England, and made believe that Wallace design'd to usurp the sovereignty, which occasioned his fighting here at Falkirk with his friends and vassals against the Scots.

To their relief he rode in all his might,  
 'Till cautious Reik advanced to the fight,  
 By numbers overpow'r'd the Scots retire  
 Nor could great Graham restrain his martial fire  
 A hornish'd sword in his strong hand he bore  
 And forward rushing thro', the shock of war,  
 Before the Bruce he struck an English knight  
 Where his gay glitt'ring crest stood polish'd bright  
 With unresisted force thro' helm and head  
 Down to the collar planc'd the shinning blade,  
 The knight falls prostrate on the gorey ground,  
 And blood and soul rush mingl'd thro' the wound  
 A subtle knight who saw the deadly blow,  
 Fix'd with resentment, meditates the foe,  
 A Graham return'd, the crafty warrior spy'd,  
 Beneath his armour, a defenceless void,  
 In at his back full aim'd with cautious care,  
 Quite thro' his bowels slides the treach'rous spear  
 The hero turn'd and smote the cruel foe,  
 Just where the casque the vizor j in 'elow.  
 Thro' steel and brain fast rush'd the forceful brand,  
 The noble Graham swoons on the bloody strand  
 This latest proof of loyal valour shows,  
 And greatly falls amidst his country's foes,

When Ellerby the glorious chief beheld,  
 Bath'd in his blood, and stretch'd upon the field,  
 What sudden pang his throb'ing soul possest  
 What rage and grief tumultuous tore his breast,  
 He weeps, he raves, abandon'd to despair,  
 Then wing'd with fury, rushes to the war,  
 Enrag'd, he rides am'gst the thickest foe,  
 And certain death descends in ev'ry blow,  
 Bereft of reason, careles of his life,  
 Delp'rate, he urges the unequal strife.

The bloody torrents chicken as they flow,  
And heaps of slaughter the red level strow.  
But now two strong battalions shape their way,  
Their beamy lances glitt'ring in the day,  
Led on by bold Bruce, the Hero's steed they gore,  
Fast bleeds the courser on the crimson shore  
Their spears in pieces hew'd the martial knight.  
Then from the plain precipitates his flight.  
O'er Carron's flood the wounded steed him bore,  
Then fell down dead upon the farther shore.

Phoebus in western waves had drench'd his team,  
And the brown twilight shed a dusky gleam  
To Tor wood shades the Scottish troops repair ;  
Wallace and Ker alone with equal care  
Silent on Carron's flow'ry borders stay'd,  
Revolv'd the day, and mourn'd the valiant dead.  
The southron's too retire, and Bruce and Ray  
Along the nearer bank pursu'd their way :  
When, thro' the gloom upon the distant side,  
The hardy Bruce the Scottish chief esp'y'd,  
Where jutting rocks a straiter passage frame,  
Lessen the channel, and contract the stream.  
There Wallace heard the leader call aloud,  
And stopping, pres'rd the margin of the flood,  
When thus the Bruce : ' I know thou art the knight,  
This day that, dreadful led the Scots in fight.  
Amaz'd, I saw thee in dire combat stand,  
And, curious mark'd the wonders of thy hand.  
To real worth a just applause we owe,  
Nor is it mine to stain a gen'rous foe :  
But say, what wild ambition fires thy soul ?  
What rage and madnets in thy bosom roll ?  
Does the thin air of popular applause  
Engage thee, desp'rate, in a sinking cause ?

• Or does the lust of sway thus urge thee on  
 • To empty titles, and a fancy'd throne ?  
 • To wade thro' seas of thy dear country's blood,  
 • Born on the breath o' a tumultuous crowd ?  
 • Darst thou returne to match the English force,  
 • Or stop the mighty Edward's boundles course ?  
 • V'n man dism'st that thi'g of lawleis sway,  
 • And deserv'dence to the visitor pay :  
 • Preserve thy country from impending woe,  
 • And yield, submissive, to the conq'ring foe.  
 Thus Hastings. — When from the other side,  
 The Scottish chief in honest terms reply'd.  
 • I own the charge. Ambition fires my soul,  
 • And rage and madness in my bosom roll.  
 • Ambition ! to preserve a sinking state,  
 • Hesely abandon'd by the faithleis great ;  
 • To save my country from thi' accursed crew  
 • Of barb'rous foes, and yet more barb'rous you !  
 • I claim no right nor shall my pow'r employ  
 • To mount to titles, or to lawleis sway :  
 • My sou. hath still abhor'd the gaudy dream  
 • Of fancy'd rule, or an usurper's name ;  
 • To save my country, if allow'd by fate,  
 • All other way disdaining to be great.  
 • Our actions are our glory or our shame,  
 • Not borrow'd titles, or any airy name.  
 • The peasant to renown may nobly rise,  
 • Whilst the proud tyrant undistinguish'd lies.  
 • Know then, I'll die or set my country free,  
 • In spite of Edward, and in spite of thee ;  
 • Thee ; who by right shouldst Albion's sceptre wield,  
 • Yet tear'st her bowels in the bloody field.  
 • Who, impious, return'st from yonder shore,  
 • Still warm and reeking with thy country's gore.  
 • Before to morrow's sun begin his course,  
 • Once more I'll dare to meet the Southron force.

For that dear land where first I drew my breath,  
 • I'll seek the tyrant in the fields of death,  
 • Begirt with guards and wall'd with legions round  
 • I'll drive him, perjur'd, from our native ground  
 • Farewel, delude I man : thy right forego  
 • And bow, a Monarch to a treach'rous foe,  
 • Be a secure, inglorious flav'ry thine,  
 • But death or liberty shall still be mine

Thus spoke the chief. His laudl accents roll  
 Thro' Bruce's heart, and fettle in his soul  
 He finds himself by Edward's fraud misled  
 And long by South's an artifice betray'd  
 Perceives the scottish leader's loyal care.  
 His honest toils, and unambitious war.  
 Then thus. ' You see my friend, the doubtful light  
 • Leads on the faile chariot of the night,  
 • Near Dunipace, where stands a sacred fane,  
 • By nine next morning, let us meet again,  
 • No.—long ere Phœbus runs that length of course  
 • Reply'd the chief, we'll meet the tyrants force;  
 • In spite of all the pow'r he has to sway  
 • Fate shall, before that time, decide the day,  
 • He either shall his impious claim give o'er  
 • And shamefully repeate his native shore,  
 • Or one of us shall fall in bloody fight,  
 • Impartial heav'n will judge our cause aright  
 • But if you please th' appointment to assign,  
 • At three, I'll meet you near the ancient shrine,  
 The Bruce consented, and to Lithgow past,  
 To Forwood shades good Ker and Wallace haft,  
 Refresh'd with food, the boit for rest prepare,  
 And in short flambes hush the dia of war.

Bright phosphor soon the vaulted azure gilds,  
 And star, retiring quit the airy fields,

The Scottish chief abandons his repose,  
 And arms of proof his manly limbs enclose,  
 With clasps around the temper'd mail he ties,  
 And graven cuishes glitter on his thighs  
 Upon his head a shining casque he wore,  
 A staff of steel in his strong hand he bore,  
 A beamy faulchion grac'd his manly side:  
 Boldly he seem'd in battle to abide,  
 His armour bearer Iop went on before,  
 And the great warriors massy buckler bore,  
 Thus forth the hero marching, view'd the lines,  
 And to each chief his proper pott assygn'd,  
 Ramfay and Lundie and the hardy i hane,  
 Of Lennox led five thousand to the plain  
 Five thousand more himself and Laufer guide,  
 And Richartoun and Seron clothe their side  
 To the late field they march in deep array,  
 And view the ruins of the former day  
 There, what a horrid scene the fight confounds  
 What heaps of carnage stow th' adjacent grounds  
 And life scarce cold yet bubbling thro' the wounds;  
 Along the strand the floating streams of blood  
 Roll on in tides, and choak the neighbouring flood  
 Here lay brave Stuart, and Ross's gallant Thane  
 With honest wounds transfix'd upon the plain  
 There lay great Graham extended on the shore,  
 Lifeles and pale, and stain'd with clotted gore,  
 Him Wallace saw and throbbing at the sight  
 Alights and rushes to the lovely sight  
 Up in his arms he rais'd his drooping head,  
 And thus with tears, address the gallant dead

‘ Farewel, my best lov d friend! a long adieu,  
 ‘ To all th' illusive joys of life and you  
 ‘ Farewel, O grateful victim to our foes  
 ? Thou sacred martyr for thy countrys cause

For her thou foughtest in dreadful fields of death,  
For her thus greatly thou resign'st thy breath,  
That warlike arm shall I behold no more,  
Thy faulchion brandish on the bloody thone.  
No more those eyes shall fierce in battle glow,  
Thy friends delight and terror of the foe !  
How is the mighty fallen upon the plain ?  
The chief, the Hero, by a coward slain !  
Nor shall his soul the treach'rous triumph boast ;  
Sad and confounded on the Stygian coast,  
Thy noble hand soon sent the dastard foe,  
Mangl'd and damn'd down to the shades below.  
Ah ! gallant man, what worth adorn'd thy mind ;  
How brave an en'my how sincere a friend ;  
Sincere to me since first our love began,  
Thy David I, and thou my Jonathan.  
Thou wast the hope, the glory of my life,  
My better genius in the doubtful strife.  
Warm'd by thy presence, how did I disdain  
The toils and dangers of th' unequal plain ?  
How did my soul with rising ardour glow,  
Lessen the hazard, and contract the foe ?  
O'erlook the adverse host, when I beheld  
My brave companion thunder in the field ?  
Old Albion shall in tears of blood bemoan  
The gallant patriot, and the duteous son.  
In thee her freedom and her honour dead,  
Her hopes all blasted, and her succour fled.  
Farewel, blest shade ; may thine unspotted soul  
Now rais'd on high to thy congenial pole,  
In flames of heav'nly raptures ever glow,  
And smile, propitious, on our toils below.  
He said. The host accompany their chief,  
Burst into tears, and give a loose to grief.  
So once, of old, on the Molessian coast,  
Bold Theseus mourn'd his dear Pirithous lost.

Now wash'd with blood, upon their shields they bore  
 The lifeless hero from the fatal shore,  
 With solemn pomp the mournful chiefs proceed,  
 And in the ancient fane inhume the dead.  
 To all the chieftains slain due rites they pay,  
 Then to th<sup>t</sup> appointment Wallace hends his way,  
 The lo's of Graham, and that unhappy field,  
 Inflas'd his soul when he the Bruce beheld.  
 Approaching quick, the ireful chief began,  
 And in stern language thus address the man.  
 • Deft thou repent thy base unnatural war ?  
 • Or thirsts thy soul yet still for native gore ?  
 • † Rew<sup>t</sup> thou the actions of thy barb'rous hand,  
 • The cruel havock on yon bloody strand ?  
 • See those brave patriots, who, too loyal came  
 • To save their country and maintain thy claim ;  
 • T<sup>e</sup> oppose a haughty tyrants lawle's might,  
 • And 'gainst thyself t<sup>e</sup> assert thy native right :  
 • See where lye distain'd with purple gore,  
 • By their own prince all murder'd on the shore,  
 • Behold the gallant Stewart and Rossia's Thane,  
 • And God like Graham, late stretch'd upon the plain  
 • Heroes ! whose blood not armies can atone :  
 • By fraud, and tyranny, and thee undone  
 • Unhappy man ! — More wou'd the chief have said  
 When drown'd in tears, the noble Bruce reply'd  
 " Yes, gen'rous friend ! I saw the heroes stand  
 Like gods in battle on yon bloody strand.  
 Eager of fame, unknoing how to yield,  
 How did they count the dangers of the field !  
 O'ermatch'd with numbers, prodigal of life,  
 How did they struggle in th' unequal strife ;  
 For their dear country, mix'd in the debate,  
 They strove with heaven and disputed fate.

† This is an ancient Scots word for Repent

“ ‘Twas I deluded wretch!! who led that pow’r  
• Against my friends to this unhappy shore,  
‘ ‘Twas I, ill fated !! whose guilty hand  
• Dy’d with my native blood yon crimson strand.  
• Poor, hapless man ; by fair pretences led  
‘ To ruin, and by kingly fraud betray’d. ”

WALLACE with joy hears what the Bruce had said,  
And on his knee a low obeisance made,  
The Southron pow’r he begg’d him to disown  
And reign a monarch, on his native throne,  
Against that crafty prince assert his claim  
Revenge his wrongs and vindicate his name,  
Alas : nor yet I dare the Bruce reply’d  
Forsake that king or quit the Southron side  
My son a hostage for my fealty hes,  
Which if the fire should violate—he dies,  
But here I vow, ne’er shall this guilty hand  
A sword employ against my native land,  
No more against my friends a weapon bear,  
But soon as as I escape the treach’rous snare,  
To thee I’ll come, and on thy faith rely,  
T’ assert my title and secure my sway.  
This said in arms he rais’d the gallant man,  
And tides of joy thro’ Wallace bosom ran.  
Betwixt them mutual kind endearments past  
Then parting, each revisited his host,  
Waiting their chief on the late field of blood  
In order rang’d, the Grampian squadrons stood  
Arriv d. the Hero mounis, and leads the way,  
And the firm lines move on in clos array.  
By inneravin, Lennox guides his band  
And hardy Crawford shares the Earl’s command  
Thus ordered thro’ the lower way to ride,  
Obscure, by Southron watches unespy’d.

Wallace himself conducts a chosen band  
 On the South side thro' Maxwell's rocky land  
 To Lithgow straight where mighty Edward lay  
 Silent the hardy Lennox speeds his way,  
 Sudden amidst the tents in armour shines  
 And hasty slaughter rages thro' the lines,  
 Spent with the labours of the former day,  
 Dif. ly'd in sleep th' ill guarded southron lay  
 When thro' the camp the clashing arms resound  
 And hostile cries their droufy soul confound,  
 Edward, amazed beholds the sudden war  
 And bids his legions for the fight prepare  
 Enrag'd his courier mounts, and scours along  
 And rouses with repreach the sluggard throng  
 Bold Hereford hastes to York his forces joins  
 When Wallace ent'ring thunders thro' the lines  
 On Southron ranks exerts his well known might,  
 And drives conspicuous thro' the bloody fight,  
 Some naked, some half arm'd a senseless throng  
 Pant stup'd gaz'd part run confus'd along  
 Whilst the bold Scots distract death around  
 Steeds, tents and squadrons mingling on the ground  
 The awful king stern in the battle shines  
 And with his presence animates the lines  
 The arms the hardy Bruce he calls aloud  
 And twenty thousand round the hero crowd  
 Retolv'd no more his subjects to offend  
 The Bruce advances on his mock command  
 Great as he wont, before his squadrons rode  
 Awful in steel and dreadful as a God,  
 The usual fierceness kindles in his eyes  
 And o'er his face distembled terrorrise  
 His beamy fauchon brandishing in air  
 He seems to charge and counterfeit the war  
 His threatening blows, if blows at all descend  
 Fall innocent, as from a fathers hand,

WALLACE meantime, and Lennox, in their course,  
 Meet in the center, and conjoin their force,  
 The warlike bands exert their out-  
 And, unresisted, thunder thro' the fight.  
 Fired with resentment of the former plain,  
 Their country spoil'd their brave companions fling;  
 Forward, united in their fury go,  
 And pour swift vengeance on the guilty foe.  
 Graham, and the chieftains left inspire each deed,  
 And to their ghosts ten thousand victims bleed,  
 Abas'd, the Southron host for flight prepare,  
 And from the field fall speedily the vulgar war.  
 Only the king now long renown'd in fame,  
 Combats for glory, and affects his name.  
 And other chiefs, in martial honours great,  
 Before their monarch nobly meet their fate.  
 Against that king to prove his awful might;  
 The Scottish chief rode furious thro' the fight?  
 Thro' all the force of the opposing foe,  
 Full at his viza<sup>n</sup> aim'd a deadly blow;  
 He miss'd the King: the standard bearer's head  
 Asunder clef't the unresisted blade.  
 The royal standard, shameful; prest he plain,  
 Then fled, dismay'd, at once the Southron train.  
 The hardy Scots their warlike steeds prepare,  
 And, mounting, swift pursue the flying war;  
 From † Glotta<sup>n</sup> banks to § Nithia's steepy coast,  
 With blood and slaughter drove the scatter'd host.  
 Pierc'd with dithorn'd wounds three thousand dye,  
 And Crawford-moor with mingled carnage dye;  
 With tears great Edward views the dismal scene,  
 His bravest troops without || lament slain.

† Clyde river      § Nithdale.  
 || Reckoning, for Revenge.

With rage and grief at once his soul oppress'd,  
 He turn'd, and thus the valiant Bruce addreſt.  
 • Ah, Huntington ; thou feſt yon murd'ring crowd,  
 • With ſlaughter tir'd yet ſtill athirſt for blood ;  
 • Our friends all butcher'd, and yon bloody heath  
 • One heap of carnage, and a waste of death,  
 • Wou'dſt thou but turn, and stop their barb'rous might,  
 • By all the pow'rs ; I ſhall confirm thy right.  
 He ſaid. The Bruce in modet terms reply'd,  
 • Annel my bond, make my engagements void ;  
 • Then ſhall I turn, attack the Scottish pow'r,  
 • And drive their legions back to Carron's shore.  
 The royal ſtateſman, verſ'd in kingly art,  
 At once perceives his alienated heart ;  
 Hence gauges his motions, watches his designs,  
 And as a paſſioner at large confires.  
 But now the warlike Scots approaching near.  
 Fall in with ſhows and thunder on the rear.  
 With heavy heart the mighty Edward fled,  
 Mourn'd his loſt honour, and his legions dead ;  
 O'er Solway's stream, home to his native shore,  
 He leads the reiques of his vanquish'd pow'r.  
 Full fifty thouſand in that journey loſt,  
 With mingled corpeſes ſtrow'd the Scottish coaſt.

THUS far the muse, in juſt example ſings  
 Of traitors, loyal chiefs, uſurping kings ;  
 Their deeds transmitting down to future times,  
 In faithful records, and unbyass'd rhimes,  
 Of virtuous names ſhe marks the glorious fate,  
 And brands with infamy the factious great.  
 Faction ; thou dire, thou legionary fiend,  
 How dark thy views, how diſmal is thy end ?  
 What num'rous woes in thy black boſom dwell ?  
 Or pride firſt founded and inspir'd by hell !

By thee the gods were mix'd in dire debate—  
And daring faction shook th' immortal state !  
In bands combin'd assail'd the sacred throne,  
'Till in his might arose th' eternal sun ;  
Full in his father's strength attacks the foe,  
And hurls them, flaming, to the abyss below  
Far from th' effulgence of superior light.  
'Midst liquid fire to roul, and shades of deepest night  
Mankind, immortal, innocent, first fell,  
By thee thou darling principle of hell,  
Since, uncontroul'd, thou spread'st thy boundless reign,  
Inspir'st th' ambitious, and delud'st the vain

This Wallace found Not all his gen'rous toils,  
His glorious conquests and triumphant spoils,  
Not all his brave attempts to free the state,  
Cou'd skreen the patriot from the jealous great,  
Belet by malice and by fraud opprest,  
(Yet green with laurels, and with triumphs grac'd)  
The godlike leader to Edina came  
Renounc'd his pow'r, disclaim'd a guardians name  
'Midst tears of loyal states resign'd his trust,  
A willing exile from his native coast,  
His caulelets wrongs deep in his bosom sat  
And deeper still the ruin of the state  
Yet forc'd by faction, he forsakes the land,  
His friends attend him to the briny strand  
In a lone bark they launch into the main,  
The bounding vessel plows the wat'ry plain,  
Aloft inspiring gales propitious blow  
Obsequious rolling roars the tide below  
Till late from dangers of the liquid reign  
The warlike crew the Rochel harbour gain.

Farewel, thou gen'rous man ; a long adieu  
To wretched Albion's safety, and to you,

Who shall in arms dare to support her right  
 What hardy chief shall lead her sons to fight  
 Her once brave sons : now terrified and aw'd  
 At home by faction, and by pow'r a' road  
 To woods and wilds and lonely desarts go,  
 Forsake her cause, nor dare to meet the foe  
 The foe again swarms on her crowded strand,  
 And fresh dest uction sweeps her wasted land  
 Farewel, brave injur'd man : thou boast of fame ;  
 At once thy country's glory and her shame.  
 Nor shall the muse thy farther acts explore,  
 On Scotia's plairs or on the G' llic shore  
 The weary muse here rests her drooping wing  
 And, conscious of thy fate, forbears to sing  
 Some other genius shall the task a' tend  
 And paint the villain in the perjur'd friend  
 Nor shall the Bruce's fate her notes inspire,  
 Or tune to elegy the mournful lyre,  
 Secret, she weeps the luckless father dead,  
 The scene o'erveiling with a silent shade  
 Now fits the harp to a sublimer strain  
 The godlike son ; and his immortal reign



## B O O K II.

**T**HE Southron trumpets sound the dread alarm,  
 The war rekindles and the legions arm  
 The younger Bruce is call'd from Gallia's shore  
 For now the hapless father was no more  
 In warlike pomp array'd, the crowded host  
 Moves, sable, onward to the Scotish coast.

As cranes, embody'd, shade th' æthereal plains,  
Stretch'd on the wing, to shun impending rains;  
The airy host on sounding pinions flies,  
(A living cloud) along the darken'd skies;  
So, wrapt in dust, the Southron's shape their way,  
Obscure the sun, and intercept the day.  
Great in the van the mighty monarch shone,  
And by his side in armour blaz'd the son.  
Next, mournful Bruce, before th' embattl'd crowd,  
Full of his fire, in silent grandeur rode,  
Thick swarm the hostile bands on Scotia's shore,,  
And sword and fire her poor remains devour.  
To hills and dales her trembling sons retreat,  
Their homes abandon, to avoid their fate,  
Mothers and infants share the common woe.  
And, feebly flying, fall before the foe.  
From Solway's stream, to Caithness stormy strand,  
One dismal waste of ruin sweeps the land.

As when some torrent swell'd with wintry rains,  
Roll from the mountains, and o'er spreads the plains ;  
The swains, and flocks o'erwhelm'd confus'dly roar,  
And woods and harvels float along the shore,

Now fraught with spoils from far † Pomona's coast,  
To Perth returns the ‡ Trinobantian host.  
From thence to Scone the victor takes his way,  
The sacred seat of Scotia's ancient sway ;  
Where twice ten centuries her monarchs sat,  
On fated marble, venerably great.  
Imperial Scone ; how is thy pomp defac'd  
Thy archives rifl'd, and thy glories raz'd ;

† The largest of the Orkney islands,

‡ Trinobantes were the people of Middlesex, &c, taken here for the English in general.

Thy sacred monuments (the prize of war).  
 And spoils of ages, grace th' usurper's car ;  
 The deeds and records of great Fergus' line,  
 The fatal stone torn from its hallowed shrine ;  
 The learned, and their works, in triumph born.  
 Augusta's cells and libraries adorn :  
 This Cumming saw, and, spite of jealous hate,  
 Mourns the wide ruin of the wasted state :  
 Touch'd with the woeful scene, the Bruce address'd,  
 And thus, with tears, unfolds his lab'ring breast,

" A Huntington ! how long shall rival hate  
 Divide our int'rest, and improve our fate ?  
 Thou seest our country, by her foes opprest,  
 One heap of ruin, one abandon'd waste !  
 Her laws and rights and liberties forlorn.  
 By foreign force, but more by faction torn.  
 Should you to me convey your right, then I  
 To you make o'er my lands and property.  
 Or if to you my little I resign,  
 Then your paternal heritage be mine."  
 The Bruce accepts the last ; and thus agreed.  
 They sign, and seal, and interchange the deed.  
 Mean time his rout against great Edward bends  
 Back to Augusta, and the Bruce attends.  
 Wrapt in his hopes, impatient for the day  
 To assert his right and vindicate his sway.

But now, fell ♀ Ate, scourge of human woes,  
 Dismal from depths of Tartarus arose.

---

♀ Ate signifies guilt. She was the Goddess of revenge, Discord, Ambition, passions so destructive to human kind. Any reader will easily see the personification, and likewise understand the machinery.

Fir'd at th' agreement, the black fury fled,  
 And, direful hovers round the Cuming's head  
 In visionary scenes he hears her howl,  
 And feels th' ambitious venom in his soul,  
 The sooty spectre shed a noxious steam,  
 And her red eye balls flash'd a hellish gleam  
 Full of the demon staring from his bed  
 Disclaims his oath, and the agreement made  
 To Edward sends the writing seal'd and sign'd  
 And shows malitious, what th' Bruce design'd  
 Edward in council reads the hated scroll  
 And sudden vengeance kindles in his soul  
 Straightway the noble Bruce is doom'd to bleed  
 But fate forbade, and heav'n oppos'd the deed.  
 Bright Ariel, anxious for his sacred care,  
 Shoots downward in a veil of thicken'd air  
 Mix'd with th' assembly unperceiv'd he sat  
 Directs their thoughts and guides the Bruessian fates  
 In secret whispers heaven's behests conveys  
 Breaths in each heart, and all the council sways,  
 The sacred motion touch'd fly Pembroke's breast  
 The peer arose, and thus the King address'd  
 " Sov'reign!— Not Huntington alone must bleed,  
 His kindred also must atone the deed.  
 Till these are seiz'd, the punishment decline  
 Then wreck your wrath on all the Bruessian line  
 His brethren, allies, and his friends must fall  
 And one dire ruin o'erwhelm them all.  
 'Tis thus you are secure," The peers assent  
 And Edward full own'd the sentiment.  
 Nor knows the fix'd eternal voice of fate  
 Had doom'd him safe, and spoke the hero great  
 For him immortal honours had decreed:  
 And endlesse glories shed around his head  
 Bid him thro' danger struggle to renown  
 And rise the theme of ages not his own,

'Twas night ; and now the great assembly rose,  
 Each peer retiring to his late repose.  
 Not so bright Ariel his dear charge dismiss'd,  
 But watchful hovers o'er Montgomery's breast  
 With tenderreſs to Bruce his heart he fires.  
 And to prevent his doom his thoughts inspi'res  
 Bids the soft motion in his bosom roſe  
 And breathes the friend in whispers to his soul  
 Full of the viſions of the night by fear.  
 And love awak'd unroſe the friendly peer  
 A fitful servant soon his lord attends  
 Who in flight with presents to the Bruce he sends,  
 No charge in words the truly menial bore  
 But in his hand a purse of shining ore  
 Two plitr'ing spurs of silver polish'd bright  
 The certain emblems of a speedy flight  
 The charge deliver'd and the man dismiss'd  
 Bruce holds the mystic message in his breast  
 By leave nill ucted, soon the meaning clears  
 Calls his attendants, and to flight prepares,

?Twas when bleak Boreas fullē gulfis arise  
 And bear the fleecy winter thro' the skies,  
 When bell'ing clouds descend in spreading snow  
 And form a ſhining wilderness below.  
 By night the prince two tervans in his train,  
 On horseback mounting, ſcours the trackless plain  
 But leſt the foe ſhould trace the ſudden flight,  
 Along th' impreſſion on the snowy white  
 By ſecret hands his courſer backward ſhude  
 Elude the ſearch and ſafifie the road  
 Thro' dreary shades o' night and tracks of snow  
 Where winds and storms in ſtruggling tempeſts blow  
 Where hills and dales, the forest and the field  
 One direome undiſtinguiſh'd prospect yield

Where roaring torrents roll their watry sway,  
The noble Bruce purses his restless way,  
Till past the dangers of the hostile plain,  
And the bleak horrors of the wintry reign,  
† Lochmaben's gates a safe retreat afford,  
Unfold obsequious and receive their Lord.  
By two attendants led, the royal guest  
His great ancestors antient pavement prest:  
There found his brother and Kilpatrick wight,  
Fleming and Lindsay, and the † Reaver-knight  
His eyes with wonder and confuson mix'd,  
On the brave stranger royal Edward fix'd.  
He gaz'd astonish'd! then his brother knew,  
And, wing'd with joy, to his embraces flew.  
Each chief salutes his sovereign in his turn,  
And all their hearts with mutual tranpor's burn.  
The menials next with viuetals load the board,  
And chiefs attending entertain their Lord.  
His hunger soon allay'd, the royal guest  
(As men of war are us'd with short repait),  
Begun his late adventures to relate,  
And runs the series of his former fate;  
Till, sleep approaching, all the chiefs arose  
To guard their sov'reign to his soft repose.

Now ope's the wintry dawn, and Cynthia's ray  
Shoots a dim twilight thro' the lowring day,  
When loyal friends in bon's a courier bring,  
Fraught with dispatches to the southron King.  
By Cumming sent. The hardy Edward rose,  
And to the King's apartment lofely goes

---

† Lochmabane belong'd heretably to Bruce's family,  
as they were Lords of Annandale

† The Red Reaver alias Thomas of Chartres, or  
Longaveil, whom Wallace took at sea.

He found the monarch starting from his bed,  
 And to his presence soon the captive led.  
 The man at once produc'd the traitor's writ :  
 The monarch read, and shudder'd at the sight.  
 He views, and wond'rs at the black design,  
 His eyes, indignant, rolling o'er each line.  
 The purport bore—To baffle the Bruce's fate :  
 For King ! should dread the popular and the great,  
 Fir'd with revenge, his courier quick he calls,  
 An , furious leaves Lochmaben's ancient walls.  
 His friends all ready now, their steeds bestrode,  
 And swiftly follow thro' the marshy road.  
 Straight to Dumfries advances all the train,  
 And find the Cuning in the sacred fane.  
 Rage and swift vengeance rolling in his breast,  
 Bruce furious enter'd, and the man address'd,  
 • William ! (meantime he shews the traitor scroll),  
 • Read this and learn to hate thy perjur'd soul !  
 Nor more—but pull'd a poniard from its sheath,  
 And in his heart deep drove the shining death,  
 Lord Cuning falls, a tide of crimson gore  
 Bursts from the wound, and stains the hallow'd floor.  
 His cousin Edward, hastening to his aid,  
 Prone at his side by Lindsay's hands is laid,  
 This done, the Bruce attended by his train,  
 Swift to Lochmabane measures back the plain :  
 Thence round his royal manifesto sends,  
 To warn his subjects, and invite his friends :  
 High rais'd, in gold the glittering lions glare,  
 And round the standard crowds the loyal war.  
 The King appears, his noble mein imparts  
 Love to their souls, and courage to their hearts.  
 They view their prince, in arms a glorious name ;  
 And ev'ry breast beats high with future fame.  
 The monarch, mounting, foremost trac'd the plain,  
 Glitter the royal squadrons in his train.

Straight to imperial Scone they bend their way  
The sacred seat of Fergus' antient sway  
When, o'er the lawns, as Bruce directs his flight  
A warlike courier bore a fable knight  
His clouded mail a dusky horror shed  
A bloody plume blaz'd nodding o'er his head

As from some nightly clouds impregnate womb;  
The sudden lightning glares along the gloom;  
High on his helm so wav'd the blaz'd stream,  
And o'er his armour cast a double gleam.  
In his strong hand a lance he rais'd on high  
And a broad faulchion glitter'd at his thigh  
Soon as the Bruce the warlike knight beheld  
Foremost he speeds his courier o'er the field  
His beamy spear advancing in his rest  
Aloud he calls and thus the man address'd,  
• Who'er thou art in arms that tread'st the plain,  
• Disclose thy purpose, thy designs explain  
• Whether a stranger from some foreign soil  
• Thou com'st to view old Caledonia's toil  
• By heaven directed from a distant shore  
• To join her loyal sons, and aid her righteous war  
• Or if thou com'st her freedom to oppose.  
• Obstruct our right, and to afflict our foes  
• Who'er thou art, obscure, or known to fame  
• Show thine intentions, and unfold thy name

Thus spoke the king, and now the warrior band  
Approaching, round the gallant stranger stand,  
The courteous knight a low obeisance made.  
And thus to royal Bruce, submissive, said.

• From foreign climes, and distant tracts of earth,  
• I sought the soil where nature gave me birth,  
• Long since inform'd of my dear country's woes,  
• By home bred faction torn, and foreign foes.

• Arriv'd, with tears I view'd her wasted shore  
 • Horrid with slaughter, and deform'd with gore  
 • One face of ruin, direful spread each plain  
 • Her towns in ashes, and her heroes slain.  
 • I found my much lov'd fire a captive led.  
 • In letters pin'd and in a dungeon dead ;  
 • Myself bereft of all his wide domains,  
 • Where now, the haughty Clifford proudly reigns  
 • Mine Em'ry addrest th' usurper to remain  
 • My right paternal, but addrest in vain  
 • The suit preferr'd, the tyrant rose in ire,  
 • And proudly check'd the venerable fire  
 • Rejected with disdain, and disp'list  
 • What grief and rage indignant tore my breast!  
 • Full of my country's wrongs, mine own disgrace  
 • I vow'd revenge on all the Southron race  
 • Just as the motion in my bosom roll'd  
 • A loyal friend in joyful whispers told  
 • The noble Bruce escap'd, pursued his way  
 • To assert his title to the scotish sway  
 • Rous'd with the thought I arm'd, and soon prepare  
 • To join my prince, and aid the loyal war  
 • If thou rt that Bruce, and thole thy martial bands  
 • A faithful subject waits thy just commands  
 • A stranger I, a youth unknown to fame  
 • But loyal Douglas was my father's name

THE Bruce, well knowing what the fire had done  
 Flew to the embraces of the gallant son.  
 Clos'd in his arms the godlike man he prest  
 And all the train salute the noble guest  
 Thence to imperial Scoon they bend their way  
 The far fam'd seat of Albion's ancient sway  
 Arriv'd, they enter'd ; guards surrounding wait,  
 Whilst Bruce is seated on a throne of state

Then from the altar of the hallow'd fane,  
The sacred officers the rites began.  
The regal oil, first plac'd by pious hands,  
In holy vases on the altar stands.  
The tuneful choir their solemn voices raise,  
And heav'n resounds the consecrated lays,  
The royal fragrance on his head they pour,  
In od'rous drops descends the hallow'd shaw'r.  
Of gold and jewels next th' imperial crown  
(A daz'ling radiance !) round his temples shone.  
Mean while the chieft, and the attending train,  
Intently gazing on the awful scene,  
With wonder saw a flame, innoxious, spread  
It's lamentable glories round the monarch's head ;  
Amaz'd, beheld unusual splendors rise ;  
Play o'er his face, and sparkle in his eyes.  
Again the choir their notes in concert join,  
Warbles the heav'ly anthem thro' the shrine,  
The crowd in peals of loud applause rise,  
And, catch'd from vault to vault the echoing noise  
Rolls thro' the dome, and rattles in the skies. }

The rites perform'd, attended by his train,  
The sacred monarch leaves the hallow'd fane.  
To rooms of state ascends the royal guest,  
Wh're boards stood loaded with a rich repast.  
Gay sparkling bowels the various banquet cheer,  
And mistic charms again suspend the ear.  
The royal repast done, succeeds the ball,  
And Caledonia beauties grace the hall ;  
In rich attire attend their gen'rous prince,  
And in bright measures lead the sum'rous dance.  
Now night, once more, the boards with goblets crown'd  
Long live the King : in ev ry glass goes round ;  
Round from repeated bowels rich nectar flows,  
Till drowsy slumbers summon to repose,

The rising Beams glow on the verge of day,  
And o'er old ocean's heaving bosom play,  
The noble Bruce imperial Scoon forsakes,  
To Bertha's tow'rs a royal journey takes.  
With him fierce Edward issues to the plain,  
Lennox the bold, and Athole, a hardy thane.  
Randolf and Hay two thunderbolts of war;  
Seton and Boyd to guard their prince prepare.  
The daring Sommerville in armour shines,  
And hardy Fraser his battalions joins,  
Inchmartin, Barclay on the field appear,  
And doughty Douglas glitter'd in the rear.  
Five hundred spears advance in bright array,  
Cleam o'er the lawns, and doubly gild the day.  
In Bertha's tow'rs the crafty Pembroke stay'd,  
And twice ten hundred his command obey'd.  
Before the town then girt with walls around,  
The King approaching mark'd the proper ground.  
Near to the works encamp'd the squadrons lay,  
Commission'd thence two trumpets take their way;  
Straight to the gates the martial heralds came,  
Requir'd the place in good King Robert's name;  
Summon'd the haughty Pembroke soon to yield,  
Or bravely meet their master in the field.  
The chief, indignant, hears the bold alarm,  
Deigns no reply, but bids the legions arm,  
Throughout the troops the leader's orders run,  
And quick, in arms the warlike South'ren shone.  
Back to the camp the heralds soon repair,  
And bid their monarch for the fight prepare.  
The Scots hear from the walls the loud alarms,  
The echoing trumpets, and the din, of arms.  
Repairs each leader to his fix'd command,  
And rang'd in firm array the legions stand.  
The King on horseback views th' embattled lines,  
Then dauntless at their head in armour shines.

Ready to sally, now, the Southron train  
The gates unfolding, hasten to the plain:  
When lo ! a chief before the ranks appears,  
Grave were his looks and reverend were his years  
In ev'ry martial art precisely skill'd !  
Deep at the board and daring in the field  
Sir Ingram Omphraville, well known to fame,  
In peace and war a venerable name  
The issuing troops his awful presence stay'd  
And thus the chief to haughty Pembroke said  
• High from the walls I view'd yon level strand.  
Where Scots array'd in firm battalia stand,  
• Compar'd to us a small, but dauntless train,  
Inur'd to blood, and harden'd to the plain,  
Their country's love a gen'rous warmth imparts  
• Arms their intrepid hands, and steels their heart  
• See ! round the ranks great Bruce exerts his care  
• Cheers ev'ry bosom, and inflames the war,  
• Full of his fire ! his fire well known of old  
• In council subtle, and in action bold  
• These other chiefs oft have I seen before  
• Thunder thro' death and sweep the bloody shore  
• Glory and liberty their bosom fill  
• And ev'ry captain boasts a gen'ral's skill,  
• Greater our numbers, but yon hardy train,  
• Long us'd to war are matchless on a plain  
• Therefore, my Lord the doubtful field delay  
• And promise battle the succeeding day  
• Cautious, meantime, surprise the Scots by flight,  
Secure and guardless 'midst the shades of night.

Assents the leader, and the troops recalls;  
Sudden proclaims a trumpet from the walls,  
• This night each army to their rest repair  
• And let to morrow's sun decide the war,

He said, The Scots, part on the field abode,  
And part to Methven's neighboring forest rode,  
In soft repose to lull each anxious care  
Thoughtless of danger, undisturb'd by fear,

Now Cynthia silent, shades a silver light  
Gilds the blue expanse and adores the night,  
The planet's round in various orbits roll,  
Glows with unnumber'd fires the spangled pole,  
A solemn horror settles on the woods,  
And deeper roll the murmurs of the floods  
Late to their rest retire the lab'ring swains  
An silence o'er the face of nature reigns  
'Twas now the Southron chiefs for fight prepare,  
And from the walls leapt forth th' embattl'd war  
The waving lances shoot a beamy light,  
And dably gild the glories of the night,  
To Methven, where the Scots securely lay  
The crafty leaders shape their silent way  
Swift as they march'd, by chance a watchful knight  
Descried the quadrions thro' the gleamy night.  
Sudden he hasted to rouse the slumb'ring crowd,  
By that fly On phaville attacks the wood  
The hardy King had scarce his banner cry'd.  
When Pemroke thunder'd at the forest side,  
The narrow forest no defence cou'd yield  
Then rush'd the daring monarch to the field,  
The Scottish chiefs to guard the standard ran,  
Furiou commenc'd the combat on the plain.  
Together fast the battle bly goes  
Loud to the skies the chick'ring clamours rose,  
From forged steel thic flah'd the streamy light,  
Mix'd with the air and blaz'd along the night  
The dughay King aloud his banner cries  
And furious mid the thickest squadrons flies

His burnish'd brand was heavy, sharp, and long,  
With ireful force he hew'd amidst the throng.  
Thro' shining armour burst the crimson gore,  
And a red deluge floats along the shore.  
The chiefs advance their sovereign to sustain,  
And haughty Pembroke meets the loyal train.  
Fierce with a shout the hosts together bound,  
Trembles the forest, and the skies resound.  
A waste of ruin round the field is spread,  
And heaps on heaps lie roll'd the mangled dead.  
The noble King exerts his awful might,  
And Edward's fury flam'd amidst the fight.  
There Somerville dealt round his leady blows,  
And doughty Douglas thunder'd on his foes.  
Bold Lennox here there Athole's hardy band  
Pour on the front, and sweep the dreadful strand,  
Pembroke with grief their awful force beheld,  
His troops all broke and reeling in the field;  
Unable to sustain their martial fire,  
Dismay'd he stood, and ready to retire;  
When Omphraville (the Scottish commons won),  
And Moubrey on the rear a charge begun.  
This Pembroke saw and soon his pow'r recals,  
And with fresh vigour in the front assails.  
The Scots o'erpow'r'd, and on the point to yield,  
With rage and grief the glorious King beheld.  
Aloud his loyal banner calls again,  
And fiercely rushes on th' oppoling train.  
Thro' all the ranks he scatters death around,  
Red roll the crimson torrents o'er the ground.  
To save his friends, and to secure the state,  
What wonders wrought he in the dire debate!  
But vain the thought thus singly to sustain  
The war's whole tide and fury of the plain.  
Urg'd in the front encompass'd on the rear,  
His fainting squadrons all for flight prepare.

Their foes no longer able to withstand,  
 Diverse they fled, and left the bloody strand.  
 Randolph and Somerville proud Pembroke bore,  
 Inchmartin, Barclay, captives from the shore.  
 And Frazer long for martial deeds renown'd,  
 And other chiefs the Southron triumph crown'd,  
 The hardy Moubrey rushing o'er the strand,  
 Had seiz'd the Bruce's bridle in his hand;  
 Loud to the legions the bold warrior cries,  
 Haste to my aid, mine is the Royal prize.  
 But daring Seton sees the captive prince,  
 And, sudden, rushes to his Lord's defence;  
 High in his right, he bore a flaming brand,  
 On Moubrey's helm the thickning blows descend;  
 Till, bent beneath his force, he quits the rein.  
 And reels and staggers, flunn'd, along the plain,  
 The King thus rescu'd, from the battle fled,  
 And Southron chiefs to Perth their captives led.  
 Dispatch'd, a courier speeds o'er Solway's shore,  
 And Pembroke's letters to great Edward bore.  
 Joyful he reads the action on the plain,  
 The Bruce's rout, the captives and the slain;  
 Each pris'ner soon a barb'rous death enjoins;  
 But the wise leader baulks his Lord's designs.  
 His crafty speeches their intentions try'd,  
 And bounty fix'd them to the hostile side:  
 Their lives he granted, liberties restor'd.  
 And ev'n † young Randolph own'd a Southron lord.  
 The commons all a joint obedience yield,  
 Dismay'd and routed in the bloody field,

---

† Thomas Randolph was the King's nephew by his sister; who being made pris'ner here, and despairing of his Uncle's affairs, went heartily into the English interest. Being sometime after retaken by James Douglas, restored to the King's favour, and created Earl of Murray; he proved one of the greatest commanders of his time.

Forsake their homage since the fatal strife  
 And meanly barter liberty, for life  
 The noble monarch thus by fraud o'erthrown  
 His hopes near ruin'd and his succours gone  
 To mountains, wilds, and deserts now repairs  
 To shun the danger of surrounding wars,  
 Edward attends him on his lonely way  
 Athole, and Douglas, and the loyal Hay  
 Campbell and Halliburton with him ride  
 Names all devoted to the righteous side,  
 Three hundred peasants gath'ring to their lord  
 A weak but voluntary aid afford  
 'Midst barren rocks, and unfrequented ways  
 The royal Outlaw spends his irsome days,  
 Wild roots his hunger, and his thirst allay'd,  
 The friendly stream that thro' the valley stray'd,  
 Green moss by night affords his homely bed  
 'Midst the dark forest's hospitable shade,  
 Thus, lonely, wander'd, overlet with pow'r  
 The royal exile on his native shore,  
 Till pinch'd with cold and want, the feeble train  
 Their toils no longer able to sustain :  
 Where fair Devana's friendly fortres lay,  
 Thro' roads uncouth direct their secret way  
 Thither the queen and beauteous ladies came,  
 Brave Neil attending on the royal dame

† Devana ! boasted seat of arts divine  
 Renown'd by Phœbus, and the sacred nine!

---

† New Aberdeen, situated towards the mouth of the river Dee. About a mile from thence, northward, lies Old Aberdeen near the mouth of the river Don : where stands a famous university, founded by James IV. King of Scots,

With all th'immortal stores of science grac'd  
 The spoils of Rome and trophies of the east ;  
 Since driven by barb'rous hands th' harmonious maids  
 From Thespian bow rs and from he Latin shades  
 By Phœbus' care conducted o'er the main  
 Of old arriv'd on the † Tæzalian plain ;  
 Near where the Don, fam'd for her tealy brood  
 Her tide disgorges in the Grampian flood  
 A fabrick stands; whose gilded tow'rs on h'gh  
 Rear'd into diadems, invade the sky,  
 Here meets th' † Albanian prince the tuneful choir  
 And hails the patron of the tuneful lyre  
 Conducts the muses to the gay retreat,  
 Assigns their mansion, and confirms theirfeat.

O much lov'd feat ! nurse of my tender days  
 Accept this humble tribute of my lays ;  
 So may each art and science grace thy halls,  
 And wealth and splendor still adorn thy walls,  
 May ev'ry muse and ev'ry grace be thine  
 As love and gratitude shall still be mine  
 The dutieus sons shall sing thy glories round  
 And Dona's banks repeat the pleasing sound  
 To ev'ry lyre the rural pow'rs shall crowd.  
 The sylvan gods and maid's of the flood.  
 With raptures list'ning to the song divine  
 Inspired by Phœbus and the sacred nine.  
 Let Helicon his fountain boast no more  
 Nor Tyber glory in his vocal shore ;  
 Ye Greek and Latin springs resign your fame  
 Now lost in Dona's consecrated stream.

Within the neigb'ring walls the monarch lay,  
 Liv'd on delight, and lov'd the hours away

† The people of Mar, Bochan, and all about Aberdeen

† The forelaid James IV.

The others chiefs, amidst their consorts charms,  
 Forget their toils, and lull the din of arms.  
 Short their delights. From all th' adjacent lands,  
 And neighb'ring strengths, arose the Southron bands.  
 Assemble to the war the gathering pow'rs,  
 And joyn and thicken to Devana's tow'rs.  
 The King app'red, nor able to sustain  
 Th' unequal force, withdraws his little train.  
 From Deva's shores to Avon's spacious source,  
 The royal bands remenfurate their course,  
 There rode the Queen, and all the lovely fair,  
 'Mid' barren climes expos'd to bleakly air.  
 Near where † M'Dougal held his savage sway,  
 The monarch with his thin battalions lay,  
 M'Dougal nephew to the Cuming slain,  
 Fir'd with revenge, advances to the plain.  
 A thousand shields approaching to the fight,  
 Dart from their hossy orb's a glimmering light.  
 The hardy King near to a forest stands,  
 And to array calls forth his faithful bands,  
 Three hundred lances glitter in the air,  
 Move into ranks, and wait the barb'rous war.  
 Swift as their native Does, the hostile train  
 Arm'd with fell axes, bounding to the plain,  
 By fierce M'Dougal violently led,  
 On Bruce's holt a furious onset made  
 Ye gods ! how dire, how dreadful was the fray ?  
 How fierce the charge, how obstinate the day ?

---

† M'Dougal of Lorn was sister's son to Cuming whom Bruce had slain; and, as was natural, resented his uncle's death, whilst perhaps he did not know who had the just title to the crown. His honourable and loyal descendants will pardon the author's being obliged to follow the course of history, and to treat him here as a rebel.

The bold M'Dougal's troops, a barb'rous crowd,  
 Innur'd to rapine, and bred up to blood ;  
 Like wolves untam'd, or like the mountain boar,  
 Their fury on the royal squadrons pour,  
 And with fell axes mow the bloody shore.

{

'Twas here the noble King was hard essay'd,  
 At once his courage force and conduct try'd,  
 He mark'd the fury of the barb'rous host,  
 And saw his friends beset the sanguine coast :  
 With grief beheld the havock of the day,  
 Evn Douglas bleeding and the gallant Hay.  
 He felt his soul pierc'd with the tender fight,  
 And call'd forth all the wonders of his might.  
 Awful in ire, his banner cry'd aloud,  
 And rush'd resistless on the savage crow'd.  
 Thro' the crush'd war with dreadful force he broke,  
 Trembl'd the nodding forest at the shock  
 As when some furious whirlwind sweeps the plain,  
 Scounds thro' the skies, and settles on the main ;  
 Mix'd in black tempests rising billows roll,  
 Roars the vex'd ocean, and resounds the pole.  
 Thus far'd the monarch midst, the adverse band.  
 Thus burn'd the thick'ning combat on the strand.  
 The barb'rous foe, flopt in their bloody course,  
 Stood still and gaz'd astonish'd at his force,  
 While pour'd in torrents roll the savage gore.  
 And ten score axes frown the crimson shore ;  
 Evn fierce M'Dougal dreads the monarch's might,  
 Yet fir'd with rage still animates the fight.  
 Mean time the Queen, and all the lovely crowd,  
 From the thick covert of the shady wood,  
 Viewing the fury of each adverse train,  
 And all the various terrors of the plain,  
 Amaz'd and trembling at the face of war.  
 Thus to the heav'ns their ardent vows prefer,

Thou ! at whose voice divine the thunders roll  
And shake the solid basis of the pole,  
Whose dreadful nod ev'n gods and men obey,  
Thou sole, thou sacred rector of the sky !  
To our joint vows thine ear propitious bend,  
And thine anointed from his foes defend'  
Bear him, thou mighty arbiter of fate.  
Far from the fury of the dire debate,  
Or crush the hostile war, and drive yon band  
Dismay'd and wither'd, from the bloody strand  
The monarch's labours crown, reward his toils \*  
And bid him triumph in the rebel spoils,  
They said, and heav'n assents, to half the pray'r,  
The half rejects and mingles with the air.

Just as the foe again for fight prepare,  
Range in fierce ranks, and recommence the war,  
The king with wisdom as with valour grac'd,  
His bands assembling, thus the chiefs addreſt.

- You see, yon rebel animates his train
- His squadron rallies and renews the plain,
- Num'rous their troops, and well with weapons stor'd,
- A brutal people with a savage lord,
- Stock'd with provisions in their native soil
- We pinch'd with famine, and fatigu'd with toil,
- Suffice it, then, we once have check'd their course
- Their fury blunted, and repell'd their force,
- Not let us further tempt our doubtful fate
- But fave our friends and cautiously retreat
- Renown'd the chiefs, whose souls, undaunted dare
- Face the stern day and meet the front of war,
- Can slaughter in each hideous form disdain
- Thunder thro' fate, and sweep the ghastly plain ?
- The Hero lives exalted into fame,
- No less, the g'ory of that leader's name
- Who, prest with odds, can check his martial fire
- Elude the foe, and cautiously retire,

Thus spoke the King : and soon in just array,  
 Retreat the legions from th' unequal day,  
 The hostile squadrons for the chace prepare,  
 But the bold monarch sternly guards the rear.  
 Douglas and Hay, and all the chiffrains stand  
 In arms an iron bulwark ! on the strand,  
 Till by degrees retiring from the field,  
 The loyal troops had gain'd the woody bield.  
 His hopes all blasted, and his purpose crost,  
 To Lorn McDougal reconducts his host.

Thus to the wood the King an' chiefs repair,  
 Safe from the noise and danger of the war  
 There found the Queen, and all the charming train  
 And in their lovely arms forgot their pain,  
 By their soft hands each scar and bleeding wound  
 With studious care is tented, bath'd, and bound,  
 Nor Phebus self, God of the healing art,  
 Cou'd halt to swift so sovereign eale impart,  
 Her dittany no longer Crete shall boast,  
 No more Arabia vaunt her balmy coast,  
 The fair physicians speedier aid afford,  
 Their touch was mead'cine, and their lips restor'd,  
 The weary chiefs secure from dire alarms  
 Feed on their eyes and live upon their charms ;  
 In pleasing dialogue consume the night,  
 And melt in softer extasies the morn.

Now late in ocean bath'd th' autumnal star  
 Rears his red orb, and shoots a keener glare,  
 Around, his breath in sultry vapours flies,  
 Glows the parch'd earth, and flame the middle skies.  
 Long had the host consum'd their irksome time  
 'Midst barb'rous foes, and in a horrid clime,  
 By hunger driv'n pursu'd the hunters toil,  
 O'er craggy cliffs, and thro' a desart foil ;  
 Spoilt all the forests of their savage game,  
 Ransack'd each den, and pillag'd ev'ry stream.

Now spent with labour much, with famine more,  
At last prepare to quite the rugged shore.  
'bove all, the royal dame, and bounteous train,  
Strange to the hardships of a rough campaign;  
By hunger pinch'd and round with foes beset,  
Resolve to flee, and tempt their future fate  
The King and chiefs their comforts sorrow shant,  
Mourn'd their declining strength and charms impair'd;  
With boding hearts the lovely fair embrac'd,  
And bath'd in tears, the sad departure haste.  
The noble † Neil, and Athol's loyal thane,  
Direct the way, and guide the lovely train.

On Dona's fertile banks a fortress stood,  
Stupendous pile! the labour of some god.  
Held by the father of the royal dame,  
Impregnable: Kildrummy is its name.  
Neither the watchful chiefs with loyal care,  
Thro' wilds, and paths unknown conduct the fair.  
There at their ease the tender beau its rest,  
But still the monarch labours in their breast.  
The monarch; who, meantime, thro' hills and dales,  
Midst barren rocks, and solitary vales,  
With fates averse, with cold and famine's pains,  
Superior strives, and heav'n his soul sustains.

How deep the counsel of th' eternal mind;  
Man's thoughts how stinted, and his views how blind;  
Far in the womb of causes fix'd on high,  
Events in regular confusion lye;  
Till heav'n shall by degrees each link unloose,  
And step by step our future fate disclose;  
Not man, but angels, shall explore in vain  
The winding order of the mystic chain.

---

† Neil Bruce the King's brother taken afterwards by the English, and put to death at Kildrummy.

Mortals, obedient to th' eternal nod,  
Must hope, and suffer, and attend the God.

THUS long, the monarch struggl'd with his fate,  
Glorious in patience, and resigndly great;  
Means and events he weigh'd with proper care,  
In counsel wise, and terrible in war;  
Through every scene, in ev'ry act sedate,  
Bold to attack, and cautious to retreat:  
No toil refusing for the state's defence,  
A loving father and a gen'rous prince.

THUS long, illustrious, in distress he lay,  
And spent in mountain wastes, his tedious hours away:  
Nor durst, sore pinch'd with want, the loyal pow'r  
Forfayke the heights, or tempt the champaign shore.  
Now autumn past, approach'd the wint'ry sway,  
And night's black shades usurp'd upon the day.  
The gathering clouds descending from on high,  
Lowr fraught with storms, and threaten in the sky.  
The north's chill breath comes leener o'er the plain,  
And, sharper thrilling, scuds, the thicken'd rain.  
The noble Bruce unable now to bear,  
Amidst a desart clime, th' inclement year;  
His legions warns, revolving to retreat,  
And in Cantyre to tempt his future fate.  
Mean while, before the gen'rous Campbell sends,  
To view the country, and apprise his friends,  
Thereto Lochlowmond march the loyal band,  
And find a crazy birlin on the strand;  
They launch the boat, and, pair by pair, the host  
In twice twelve hours attain the farther coast.  
The hungry legions scour the desart lawns.  
Beat round the woods, and rouze the nimble fawns.  
Bold Lennox hears, amaz'd the mixt'ld sounds  
Of cheering horns about and op'ning hounds.  
Lennox; who, here, since Methven's fatal strife,  
On roots and savage game sustain'd his life.

He knew the King, and warn'd his little pow'r,  
 And joyful met him near the briny shore  
 At once the monarch and the chiefs drew near,  
 And courteous, hail, and hug the loyal peer.  
 The loyal peer supplies the host with food,  
 The mountain goats, and product of the wood.  
 Of toils and dangers pa't the various tale  
 Mutual diverts, and cheers the welcome meal.  
 The repast ended, rose the royal train  
 And hasted to the margin of the main,  
 By this had faithful Campbell gain'd the land,  
 And ships, with victuals fraught, obscur'd the strand  
 The joyful host soon launch into the deep.  
 And lab'ring oars the foamy billows sweep.  
 † Th' Hebridian chief, who stretch'd his ample reign  
 † Wide o'er the daughters of the Western main  
 The monarch welcomes to the friendly coast,  
 And gen'rous entertains the loyal host.  
 Three days they rested, and then put to sea.  
 And to \* Raclinda plow'd the liquid way  
 Raclinda's boors their ready aid afford  
 Receive with joy, and own their righteous lord,  
 Gladly supply the troops with needful store  
 A friendly race, an hospitable shore.  
 Thro the bleak season here the monarch stay'd,  
 Obscure, and fame around proclaim'd him dead,  
 Mean while his foes assemble all their bands,  
 Harass his kindred, and ransack their lands,  
 No diff'rence put twixt sacred and profane  
 And ev'n the hallow'd mitre pied in vain,

† Æneas or Adæus, son of the western islands,

† a poetical way of expressing those islands scattered up and down through the Caledonia sea.

\* Rauchrine or Rauchline one of the said islands,

‡ Glasgow's old loyal, venerable sire,  
In bonds and dungeons felt the factions ire  
† The noble Seton, ever dear to me,  
A godlike patriot, and a spotless name;  
By factious treason in Lochdown betray'd  
And to \* Augusta's hostile tow'rs convey'd,  
For Scotia's sake resign'd his gallant breath  
Great in his life, and glorious in his death.  
Seton! thou brave, thou ever loyal name,  
How the muse warms with the exaulted theme,  
Let Rome no more her fam'd prese ver's boast,  
Camillus Curii, and the Fabian host,  
Old Albian in her Setons vaunts her odds.

A race of Heroes rising into gods.  
The royal dame, beset with trait'rous pow'r  
Forfakes Kildrummy, and the faithless shore  
Northward she fled: but Russia's rebel thane,  
Betray'd, ungenerous, the female train.  
Convey'd them captive to Augusta's tow'rs,  
To wail confin'd, their melancholy hours

T' assalt Kildrummy, Southrons next prepare,  
And young Cænarvon heads the num'rous war  
Great Gloucester the youthful leader joins  
And, 'midst his squadrons, hardy Hertford shines,  
In broad array the legions sweep along,  
And round the walls dispose the warlike throng.  
Each gate young Edward views each pass secures,  
And storms of batteries rattle on the tow'rs  
But gallant Neil, and Athole's hardy thane,  
Repel the fury of the hostile train.

‡ The Bishop of Glasgow (our author does not mention his name) imprisoned and put to death by the Cumanian faction

† Sir Christopher Seton, the noble ancestor of the Earl of Winton

\* London.

## Book II. King ROBERT BRUCE. 63

In vain an iron tempest round them flies,  
 And shocks of engines thunder thro' the skies.  
 Their noble breasts no sense of danger palls,  
 Each soul undaunted, as unmov'd the walls.  
 Tired with the fruitless task the impatient prince  
 His Sire admonish'd of the bold defence.  
 The haughty Sire soons arms his awful pow'r,  
 And onwards speeds to Solway's sandy shore.  
 Fond man! How insconscious of thy mortal date?  
 How blind to that last swift approach of fate?  
 In vain thou feest thy steely legions glare,  
 And triumph'st in the pomp of impious war.  
 In thy fond heart proud conquest vainly reigns,  
 And lust of lawless pow'r thy bosom stains.  
 In vain oppressive sway thy breast inspires;  
 Behold the period of thy vast desires!  
 Sudden thou feel'st thy latest minutes roll,  
 • And in a poultry hut expires thy soul.  
 Pride and ambition hand thee down to fame,  
 And tyranny sits black upon thy name.  
 Not so when once, 'gainst unbelieving foes,  
 Flam'd thy dread faulchion in the sacred cause;  
 When Antioch saw thee thunders on the shore,  
 And Syrian streams run red with Pagan gore  
 'Twas then bright trophies to thy name arose,  
 And bays unfading grac'd thy awful brows.  
 Now lawless might and fraud the scene o'ercast,  
 Wither thy laurels, and thy triumphs blast.  
 Now, unlamented, thou resign'st thy breath,  
 The hate of life and ridicule of death.

MEANWHILE the Scots maintain Kildrumm'y tow'rs,  
 And darts and jav'lins mix in iron show'rs,

---

† Edward I died suddenly in this expedition to Scotland, at a cottage in a place called Burgh upon the Sands.

High in their plitt'ring arms the chiefs appear,  
 And from the walls annoy the hostile war.  
 Impregnable the mighty fortress stands,  
 And braves the force of all the South'ron bands.  
 Vex'd at the vain attack, the prince recalts  
 His troops, just ready to forsake the walls ;  
 When suddenly a mighty flame he spies  
 Burst from the roof, and crackle in the skies.  
 Accurst contrivance ! a perfidious Scot  
 Had in a secret tow'r the treason wrought.  
 At this, the prince again his squadrons forms,  
 And with fresh force the flaming fortress storms.  
 Betray'd, the brave defendants, and amaz'd,  
 With tears upon the spreading mischief gaz'd,  
 No longer equal to the dire dispute,  
 Assail'd by fire within, by foes without ;  
 Their hopes extinguish'd, the provisions lost,  
 On terms surrender to the South'ron host.  
 But haughty Edward, who no terms observ'd,  
 Some hang'd, some quarter'd, some in prison starv'd,  
 The chiefs, brave Neil and Athol long renow'd,  
 Their fate amidst a thousand torments found.

AND now Caernarvan and his bands retire,  
 To pay the last sad duties to his Sire.  
 The court expecting on the border-strand,  
 Welcome the monarch to his native land.  
 Peers, prelates, gen'rals, knights, a splendid train ?  
 Sumptuous attend, and aid the solemn scene ;  
 To Westminster in sable pomp proceed,  
 Yawn the deep marble, and receives the dead ;  
 The Sire's last rites perform'd, his royal son,  
 The young Caernarvan, mounts the South'ron throne.

MEANTIME brave Bruce on Rauchlin's rugged shores,  
 Patient consumes the winter's bleakly hours ;  
 Intirely inscious of the lowland state,  
 His captive Queen and mighty Edward's fate,

Boo  
 Nor  
 Kild  
 Unk  
 Far  
 But  
 The  
 The  
 To p  
 Cou'  
 And  
 I  
 Our  
 Ho  
 Fee  
 WI  
 ' No  
 For  
 Sinl  
 ' No  
 Me  
 He  
 ' No  
 ' Tij  
 ' And  
 Sha  
 ' Her  
 Till  
 ' Sha  
 He  
 And  
 Sw  
 Laun  
 Fly o  
 And  
 Long  
 And

Nor fame had yet o'er these wild mountains spread.

Kildrummy sack'd, and his lov'd brother dead,

Unknowing, and unknown, his days he past.

Far on a horrid, unregarded coast,

But Douglas weary of the dull delay

The vain spent night and the inactive day,

The martial youth aspiring now to fame,

To prove his worth and to assert his name :

Cou'd brook no longer this inglorious rest,

And thus, impatient, the bold Boyd address'd,

' How long, my friend, thus idly shall we moan

Our fortunes ruin'd, and the state undone ?

' How long shall Albion's unrelenting foes,

' Feed on her spoils and triumph in her woes,

' While thus her cause her sons like cowards yield,

' Nor dare assert her in the generous field ?

' Forbid it heav'n ! nor let the Douglas fame,

' Sink in a dastard son's inglorious name,

' No ; like my Sires, I'll seek the dire debate

' Meet the brave day, and court the face of fate,

' Henceforth this anxious soul shall know no rest

' No ease these limbs, no peace this lab'ring breast;

' 'Til Albion, free from force of foreign bands,

' And from her impious sons more barb'rous hands,

' Shall in her pomp of ancient splendor rise.

' Her glory fill the earth and reach the distant skies,

' Till Bruce, succeeding to his right divine

' Shall add new lustre to great Fergus' line

He said And Boyd assented as he spoke,

And of the King a sudden leave they took,

Swift from the rough Rachinda's sleepy bay

Launch the bold chiefs, and sweep the wat'ry way,

Fly o'er the whit'ning surface of the main,

And land on Arran's coast their little train

Long had the isle obey'd the Southron power

And Hastings governed on the rocky shore

In Brodwick fortress lay the hostile band,  
 When Boyd and Douglas gain'd the barren strand,  
 The Scots withdrew, and in close ambush lay,  
 Far in a thicket on a scroggy bay  
 Just as the deputy the galleys brought  
 With arms, and with provisions richly fraught  
 The mariners their vessels quickly moor,  
 As quick the coulshie chiefs array their pow'r,  
 The servants led the victuals from the main,  
 Mov'd the buff'd waggons o'er the beachy plain  
 When, amazed, the caravan beheld  
 The hardy Scots, in order, take the field.

As when some lion co'ching on the lawn,  
 Vi' w' from a rocky cliff the sportive fawn,  
 The lordly savage shoots along the way  
 Bounds from the steep and tears his trembling prey  
 Thus Douglas furious rush'd amidst the foe,  
 And twenty deaths the sea-beat level strow,  
 The artful Boyd his needless aid restrain'd.  
 But spoil'd th' attendants, and the victuals gain'd  
 By this bold Hastings bears the warlike noise,  
 And ireful to his friends assistance flies.  
 The doughty Douglas 'pies th' approaching band,  
 And sudden hastes to meet them near the briny strand  
 But when the haughty Southron chief beheld  
 The daring foe thus dauntless take the field,  
 Superior, yet he dreads the Douglas might,  
 And back to Brothwick wings his coward flight.  
 Brave Douglas to the walls pursues in vain  
 Strong was the fort, and few the Scottish train,  
 The chief returning finds the hostile store.  
 And faithful Boyd attending on the shore  
 Then in the covert of a shady wood,  
 The Scots themselfes and all the prey beslow'd.

Ten days were past, when Bruce embarks his host  
 And swiftly launches from Kaclinda's coast,

Furnish'd with needful stores, the royal train  
 In thirty galleys plow the wat'ry plain :  
 On Arran's rocky isle, direct, they bore,  
 And gales propitious waft them to the shore.  
 There rose a hamlet on a rugged bay ;  
 Thither the King and chiftains bent their way ;  
 Enter'd a poultry inn, and quick, demand  
 What strangers late had trod the barren strand ?  
 Up rose a female, and the Monarch led  
 Where Boyd and Douglas held the forest-shade :  
 The Bruce his horn inspires ; the vehement blast  
 Rings thro' the wood, and boats along the coast.  
 Alarm'd the leaders at the well-known found,  
 With eager haste from out the thicket bound.  
 Joyful salute the King and then relate  
 The warden's foil, and their first prosp'rous fates  
 Thence to the inn trace back the winding shore,  
 And menial lead along the rifled store.  
 Rich Southron victuals load the homely board,  
 And Boyd and Douglas entertain their Lord.  
 Next all the army share a large repast ;  
 Glad was the King, and merry was the host.

Now ceas'd keen Boreas freezing breath to blow,  
 And streams, unbound, in grateful murmurs flow ;  
 No more, thro' lowring skies mix'd tempests reign,  
 Nor angry surges swell the sounding main,  
 Smile all the meads, and blossom all the groves,  
 And the wing'd songster's chant their tender loves.  
 The various beauties of the spring appear,  
 And gentle Zephyrs fan the genial year.  
 The noble King three days in Arran's isle,  
 Refresh'd his troops, and rested from his toil.

Now tir'd of ease his thoughts on Carrick bends \*,  
 And bither soon a faithful courier sends :  
 Bids him, attentive, view the country o'er,  
 Practise with caution, and their faith explore.  
 If friendly—on the coast a fire must blaze †,  
 Th undoubted signal of a loyal race  
 The messenger obeys, and quits the strand,  
 And, swift, arrives on Bruce's native land.  
 The peasant tries, but finds them as he goes,  
 All sworn to South'ron, all the Monarch's foes,  
 Yet, or by chance or fraud, 'tis hard to say,  
 The blaze appear'd upon th' appointed day.  
 The careful King beholds the rising gleam ‡,  
 And to the leaders points the distant flame.

\* Carrick belong'd hereditarily to Robert Bruce in right of his mother, which made him the fonder to sound the inclinations of that people.

† I have always found it the greatest difficulty to bring up such little circumstances as these to any degree of poetry. When the action is great in itself, and the incidents proportionally noble the poet labours least, A dignity of expression rises naturally out of the greatness of such an action and in that case, a man has more use for his judgment than his genius, in order to moderate his heat, and keep him from running up into rant and fustian. On the contrary, in petty circumstances, like this before us, the judgment has but little to do; nor are they capable of genius, because they cannot be turn'd out of their own nature, that is, they cannot be rais'd or depress'd with any manner of decorum or propriety.

‡ In case the reader shou'd not so well understand this circumstance, as it is narrated in rhyme, I shall tell him in prose, that the King had commanded a trusty servant to pass privately over from Arran, (where he then was) into Carrick, one of his own hereditary possessions, in order to try the inclinations of that people. If he found

But whilst the sailors, at their Lord's command,  
Unmoor the fleet and clear the crowded strand:  
The hostess bent beneath a load of years  
Before the monarch on the beach appears :  
Time on her brows in wrinkled furrows sat,  
But deep her counsels, and her words were fate,  
Some secret pow'r her lab'ring bosom sway'd  
Her bristled hair rose horrid round her head  
Foaming she stares, her eye balls wildly roll  
As Bruce's fate came full upon her soul.  
Her words, in more than mortal sounds unfold  
Long fix'd decrees and oracles of old  
While thus— ‘ Hail mighty Prince’ pursue thy way  
‘ Thro’ toil, to glory and unbounded sway  
• Descended of an ancient † Druid I  
• Feel future scenes and labour with the sky,  
• Long shalt thou struggle in the dire debate,  
• Combat distresses and contend with fate,  
• Ev’n now I see thee sweating on the shore,  
• And the red field沾ain’d with running gore,

---

them loyal, he was to erect a fire upon the nearest point of land towards Arran, as a sign of their fidelity and good disposition; but if not, he was to come off privately as he went, without kindling any such fire. He found them entirely in the English interest, and Bruce's enemies to a man, and consequently erected no fire. However either by chance, or to the King's imagination, a fire did appear, which carried him over amongst the midit of his enemies.

† The Druids were ancient heathen priests both in France and Britain. They generally performed all their religious offices under oak trees, and from thence received their name; for so oaks are called in the Greek, and old Celt or Scythic language.

- I see a Hero <sup>†</sup> now amidst our foes,
- Whose soul, misled, still loves the loyal cause,
- By subtle art to Southron homage brought,
- Rise on neglect and conquer by his fault,
- I see a knight from hostile regions far
- Great in his wrongs, approach to aid thy war,
- The injur'd Exile <sup>‡</sup> combats with disdain,
- And glory crowns him on a foreign plain,
- I see your fable Chief <sup>\*</sup> amidst the crowds:
- All grim with dust, and stain'd with future blood
- Ere yet eternal flumbers seal thine eye.
- Ere yet thy soul shall mount its kindred skies,
- To him I bear thy latest breath impart,
- The pious charge of thine untainted heart,

<sup>†</sup> This was Thomas Randolph the king's nephew who had been taken and was at this time in the English interest; But was afterwards recover'd by James Douglas, as I hinted before. At the battle of Bannockburn, he happen'd to neglect a post his majesty had order'd him to maintain, but afterwards bravely recover'd his honour, and was a great instrument in the victory of that day.

<sup>‡</sup> The ancestor of the present duke of Hamilton. His name was Gilbert Hampton, descended (as some say) of the family of Leicester. This gentleman having spoke well of Robert Bruce in the English court, was for that reason suddenly attack'd and slightly wounded by one of the Spencers then great favourites of Edward II. The crowd interpos'd, so as Mr Hampton could not revenge himself at that time, but the next day he met him, and run him through. Upon this he left his country and fled to Robert Bruce who received him kindly, and in lieu of his estate, which was then forfeited in England, gave him the lands of Cardzow, Hamilton, &c in the West, and chang'd his name from Hampton to Hamilton. He behaved with the utmost bravery at Bannockburn, and was knighted on the field,

\* James Douglas, who was order'd by K. Robert to carry his heart after his death to the holy land,

• Pure from thy breast enchas'd in shining ore,  
 • To bear the relique to the sacred shore.  
 • I see the Hero eager to fulfil  
 • The last great mandate of the Sov'reign's will,  
 • Around encompass'd by a warlike throng,  
 • And join'd by Sinclair, and the gallant Young ;  
 • In Tay's broad chanel hoist his swelling sails,  
 • Waft o'er the brine, and reach Iberia's vales \*  
 I see him there oppose his manly breast  
 • To swarming legions from the swarthy East † ;  
 • All bath'd in blood upon the distant shore,  
 • I see him thunder thro' the pagan war ;  
 • I see whole nations fall beneath his hand,  
 • And Osman's millions choak th' Iberian strand ‡.  
 • But now his courage into rashness grows,  
 • And, flush'd with success, he despairs his foes :  
 • Too far incavious, tempts the treach'rous plain,  
 • O'erborn by armies, and by armies slain.  
 • More I cou'd name of ancient loyal blood,  
 • But see—thy fleet already stems the flood,

\* Iberia and Hesperia ancient names of Spain.

† This was about the end of the 13th century when those expeditions of the christian princes (commonly call'd the Croisade), in order to recover the holy land out of the hands of the infidels, were hottest. James Douglas having been enjoin'd (as I have hinted) to carry the Kings, heart to the holy sepulchre, hearing in his passage by the coast of Spain, that the Saracens were very numerous, and prevail'd exceedingly there, immediately landed, engaged and defeated them in several battles. At last growing too confident of his success, the enemy having now become contemptible to him, and venturing to pursue a vast number with a handful of men, he fell into an ambuscade, was surrounded and slain.

‡ Emperor of the Saracens.

' Go then, to glory, patient, trace thy way,  
 ' Till once shall dawn the bright immortal day ;  
 ' When one brave field shall all thy labours crown,  
 ' And earth and skies shall echo thy renown.  
 ' And to confirm the fate I now declare,  
 ' Mine own two sons shall all thy dangers share ;  
 ' Attend thy toils 'till the great task is done,  
 ' And safe have fix'd the Bruce on Fergus' ancient throne.

Thus far the prophetess had bent her way  
 Back to the inn ; the Monarch put to sea.  
 The labouring oars, the heaving billows sweep,  
 Bound the swift vessels o'er the hoary deep.  
 At last they gain the Bruce's native land,  
 And the moor'd galleys cloud the oozy strand.  
 Dejected, on the beach appear'd the squire,  
 Before commission'd to erect the fire.  
 He told the Monarch all was hostile ground,  
 And that bold Piercy rule'd the country round.  
 Three hundred South'rons waited his command,  
 Himself the凶'reign tyrant of the land.  
 Then ask'd the Monarch, how he dar'd to raise  
 Upon a hostile coast the trait'rous b'laze ?  
 The man deny'd ; nor knew he how it came,  
 Nor durst extinguish the deceitful flame.  
 Then thus the King accosts the council round,  
 ' O ! shall we venture on the faithless ground ?  
 ' Or silent shall we quit the dang'rous plain,  
 ' Unmoor our fleet, and measure back the main ?'  
 To this the firey Edward first repl'd,  
 ' No dread shall drive me back into the tide ;  
 ' Let thousands meet our hundreds on the strand,  
 ' Resolv'd to venture on the rebel land.'  
 The monarch smil'd the chiefs the sentence own,  
 March the bold squadrons to the neighb'ring town.  
 ' Twas night, and all secure the South'rons slept,  
 No dangers dreaded, and no watches kept.

Diverse the Scots to distant quarters go;  
 And, fierce, with shouts assail the drowsy foe;  
 Break splint'ring bars, and burst opposing doors  
 And with red torrent sudden, stain the floors,  
 The air around mix'd groans and clamours bears  
 And mournful accents reach Lord Piercy's ears;  
 But safe in Turnb'ry fortrefs Piercy lay,  
 Nor durst approach or mingle in the fray,  
 Alone M'Dougal †, who betray'd before,  
 The Monarch's brothers to the Southron pow'r,  
 An ancient traitor, 'scap'd by sudden flight,  
 Unknown, and favour'd by the shades of night,  
 Before the sun arose to gild the day  
 Drench'd in their gore three hundred Southrons lay,  
 Next Turnb'ry castle the bold monarch view'd;  
 But then impregnable the fortrefs stood.  
 Two days Lord Piercy lurk'd within the walls,  
 And on the third a faithful courier calls,  
 Straight to Northumberland his orders sends,  
 To warn his friends, and raise his native bands,  
 Northumbrian pow'rs the courier soon alarms,  
 And sudden shone a thousand men in arms  
 But Gaudifer de Lyle ‡, an ancient knight,  
 Who knew the Scottish chiefs, and Bruce's might  
 Dissuades his vassals from a march so far  
 Proounds the danger and deters the war,

---

† This was not M'Dougal of Lorn, whose engagement with the King we have described before, but one Duncan M'Dougal of Galloway, who had betray'd Thomas and Alexander Bruce, the King's brothers to the English, and this is all the notice my author takes of that "action,"

‡ A French name, one of those who settled in England after the conquest. It is represented by the honourable Squire Lyle a gentleman of a considerable fortune in Northumberland to this day.

The folly shows to seek in their own soil  
 An hot exercic'd, and inn'd to toil,  
 The troops dishearten'd, would have quit the shore,  
 But hardy †, John animates the row'r ‡.  
 By him conducted soon arrive the host,  
 And guard i' ere Piercy to his native coast  
 Secret they march'd, refelving not to fight  
 For now the Scuthion learn'd the Monarch's might.

Meantime 'ecure the Scots in Carrick lay,  
 And all the region o'er'd their low' reign's sway,  
 The King at leisure view'd the country round  
 And mark'd the ruins of his native ground,  
 As Probus once declin'd to the sea.  
 Now'd on the morn of Helpian day,  
 Along the plenting vales the monarch stray'd  
 And Bryan Douglas clos'd his royal side.  
 Far on the lawns a warlike troop they spy'd  
 And at their head a nymph her charms display'd  
 Adverc'd the loyal fair with ealy grace  
 The Monarch's cousin †, of Clackmannan's race  
 Approaching the bright dame and all her train,  
 Their sovereign hail submissiv'e, on the plain,  
 Helpian and bus'nes next the nymph exprest,  
 The King surpris'd, the loyal fair embrac'd  
 To serve their prince, she told, these warriors came  
 The Bruce accept's the ods, and thanks the gen'rous dame  
 A banc of loyly knelling on the shore,  
 A sum u'iolable homage swore.  
 The King and chiefs di pose the lifted war  
 And straight to Turnby fort conduct the fair

† Descendes of the late Viscount Bollingbroke

‡ This lady was of the house of Clackmannan which family is still extante, and its honourable representative chief of the Bruces.

Glad was the Monarch, but his joy how short,  
Soon as he heard the lady's sad report :  
His royal consort to the foe betray'd.  
His brother, Athol, and brave Seton dead :  
How did he mourn, how did the chiefs deplore  
That scene of fate to hem unknown before !  
The dame herself some comfort must afford  
To soothe the leaders, and their doleful Lord.  
Sometime she stay'd, and her fond care exprest,  
To lull the tumult in her sovereign breast ;  
At last departs ; the chiefs in order came  
And homeward, grateful, guard the generous dame.



## B O O K III.

THE King o'er Carrick now extends his sway ;  
Submit the chieftains and the boors obey ;  
Peaceful, and gently rules his native land,  
And ev'ry subject feels the soft command.  
But doughty Douglas now a dreadful name,  
Fir'd with an high uncommon thirst of fame ;  
Feels no delight, nor tisles his lab'ring breath  
The lazy charms of an inglorious rest,  
War's distant scenes still in his bosom roll,  
And future fields run crimson in his soul.  
Whil'st thus hi heart the glorious impulse feels,  
He meets his prince, and thus his thoughts reveals,  
‘ Now, gen'rous Sov'reign ! have you gain'd your own,  
‘ Th' auspicious prelude to your lineal e'own :  
‘ † But Clifford, still possest of my domains,  
‘ His lawless title to my right maintains.

---

† Lord Clifford had got the grant of Douglas's lands from Edward I.

- But here I vow by all th' immortal pow'rs,
- That tread yon azure vault and blissful bow'r's ;
- He either shall resign my rightful state,
- Or one of us shall meet a sudden fate.
- Forth then, dread sov'reign ! give me leave to go,
- Pursue my fortune, and attempt the foe.
- His arms and mine shall in the field be try'd,
- And fix the title to the conq'ring side.
- The chief may see your subject bravely die,
- But ne'er shall Clifford see the Douglas fly.

The Hero thus    But Bruce whose cautious mind  
Events and means in just proportion join'd,  
Oppos'd the motion, and the chifftain told

- The foe was num'rous, and the leader bold.
- ' know thou dar'st, he said but hast not pow'r
- To match yon captain on the doubtful shore.
- Weigh well the odds, and thy resolves delay,
- Till heav'n shall open a securer way ;
- Till we some farther our just right regain,
- Then may we try our fortune on the plain.'

Thus the wise monarch    Douglas quick reply'd,

- Did, all the pow'r of England guard his side,
- I'll meet th' usurper in th' field of death,
- My right reconquer, or resign my breath.'
- Go then, said Bruce, and bless'd him as he went,
- May heav'n, propitious, second thy intent.'

Now Douglas speed him to his native land,  
And only two th' advent'rous chief attend,  
Thro' hills, and dales, and rugged rocks by day  
Paintul he labours on his cautious way.  
By night some grove affords a mossy bed,  
And round him throws its hospitable shade.  
Secret, at last, thro' paths untrod before,  
Arrives the Hero on his native shore.  
Twas night, and now from the laborious field  
The swain retiring seeks his homely bield.

Sol's fiery chariot drench'd in ocean lies,  
And stars began to spangle o'er the skies.  
When thro' the gloom the chief † a stead espy'd,  
And a soft stream just murmur'ring by its side,  
Then from within a taper's twinkling light  
Pointed his doubtful passage thro' the night,  
Bold Douglas cautious view'd the stead around,  
And by the barn the honest farmer found ;  
Who mark'd (his labour done) with curious eyes  
The signs, and read the symptoms of the skies.  
Adjusting by the stars, to-morrow's toil.  
To thresh the grain, or vex the fallow soil.  
Because the stars (as swains experienc'd say)  
Are certain prophets of the future day,  
Douglas, the man approaching, softly calls,  
‘ Friend, may three yeomen harbour in thy walls,  
‘ This night ? nor longer we resolve to stay.  
‘ But with to morrow's sun renew our way.  
The lab'rer, unabash'd, enquires their name,  
What their late journey meant, and whence they came ?  
And, feign'dly, satisfy'd in those requests,  
Straight to his homely parlour leads his guests.  
Now Douglas, seated in the household chair,  
The rest promiscuous round the beamy fire,  
View'd his new host, nor view'd without surprise,  
And mark'd the sparkling vigour of his eyes,  
A lively bloom'd his manly face o'erspread,  
The sixty winters had already shed  
Their snowy honours o'er his reverend head,  
Just were his features, his looks serene,  
And all the man express'd a more than vulgar mien  
Nor was the loyal boor unknown to fame,  
True to his Lord, and Dickton was his name,

† A stead, is a Scots word for a country farm or cottage.

A jolly rustick, and in danger bold,  
 Who long had serv'd the Douglas' Sire of old,  
 The board w's loaded with a clean repast,  
 And the king-hot invites each hungry guest,  
 Great Douglas, now conspicuous by the light,  
 The farmer view'd with wonder at the sight,  
 His noble mien, and his crested face  
 Undaunted sheds around a dreadful grace,  
 His brows august in fable arches rise,  
 And glare two living fires hi' piercing eyes,  
 Huge nervous limbs compos'd the Hero's frame  
 His looks were terror, and his foul w's flame!  
 The lab'rer, curious, runs his vantage o'er  
 And marks some feyures nor u'kn'g yn before,  
 Intent he gaz'd impell'd by fund desire,  
 And in the son began to tra'e the Sire.  
 By this the guests had finish'd their repast,  
 And sleep invites each weary guest to rest,  
 Douglas alone still with the am'rs stay'd,  
 While to the chief he loyal Dickson said,  
 • Pardon, my Lord, perhaps an erring thought,  
 • Nor blame the man whose zea m'y be his fault,  
 • Superior to all his menial throng,  
 • Your father serv'd, and think i saw you young,  
 • I shar'd my country's trou'les nor ha' fame  
 • Ev'n blus'h'd to mention Thomas Dickson's name,  
 • I know by Southron pow'r my master gone  
 • But hope I vie w' the lather in the son  
 He said and tears run trickling from his eyes  
 Whilst half astonish'd Douglas thus replies.  
 • Faithful old man! how am i pleas'd to see  
 • My father's friend and mine alive in thee  
 • My good old father! dead in Southron chains!  
 • And excluded all his wide domains  
 • While Clifford holds my heritage by might,  
 And reigns a lawless tyrant o'er my right.

Book  
 ' The  
 ' To  
 ' And  
 ' Tha  
 ' Till  
 ' Or  
 ' Nou  
 ' Pre  
 ' Th  
 ' To  
 ' My  
 ' Nor  
 This  
 And  
 sca  
 When  
 Thro  
 And  
 Each  
 And  
 The  
 And  
 Hardy  
 An't  
 Round  
 Old  
 Doug  
 And.  
 Now  
 The  
 The  
 The  
 For if  
 We m  
 There  
 And

' Therefore I come ( your ancient master's son,)  
' To try some method to regain my own,  
' And here I vow by ev'ry sacred pow'r  
' That never shall I quit this native shore  
' Till Clifford or I resigns without debate,  
' Or one of us in battle meets his fate,  
' Now (hince the dubious means distract my choice)  
' Prove your affection in your best advice.

Thus spoke the chief, and Dickson soon reply'd  
' To morrow's light some succours shall provide,  
' My duty to your noble Sire I own,  
' Nor shall ungrateful e'er desert his son  
This said, to bed the honest farmer goes,  
And leaves the Douglas to his late repose,

Scarce had the orient dawn disclos'd the day,  
When loyal Dickson speeds him on his way,  
Thro' Douglashdale his eager steps he bends,  
And secret warns his master's ancient friends  
Each man in private bids his arms prepare,  
And singly to his farm by night repair,  
The loyal swains to his desire accord.

And, one by one, haste to attend their Lord,  
Hardy in arms full forty rustics came,  
And swore allegiance to brave Douglas name,  
Round their young chief the joyful vassals flood,  
Old borderers! and long bred up to blood.  
Douglas, meanwhile, embraces all his friends,  
And artful their past services commends,  
Now down in Dickson's barn the council sat,  
The largest room and fittest for debate.

The question's put—What should be first essay'd?  
The Douglas' castle, all at once reply'd,  
For if from Clifford we that fortrefs gain,  
We may with greater e're the future strife mantain.  
There Southrons hoard their stores, themselves secure,  
And safe within the walls defy our pow'r,

Near to the castle, on th' adjoining plain,  
 Ere'tcd, stands.‡ Brigidia's ancient † fane,  
 To hither, next Sunday, South'ron bear their palms  
 There pay their vows, and distribute their alms.  
 Then, let us each his private arms prepare.  
 And to the temple one by one repair.  
 There all at once, unwary as they stand,  
 Boldly with sword, assail the Sou'r'ion band,  
 Assents the chief Each homeward bends his way,  
 And, unsuspected, waits th' appointed day  
 Appear'd the day. The hardy Scots attend,  
 At church, and South'rons from the fort descend,  
 Just as the priest the sacred rites began,  
 And all promiscuous, crowding throng'd the fane.  
 Dickson aloud, the noble Douglas cry'd,  
 Th' appointed signal to the Scottish side,  
 \* The bord'rrers at the word their weapons bare,  
 And, fierce before the choir commence the war.  
 The priest and people with the scene oismay'd,  
 From 'midst the combatants confus'dly fled,  
 Straight to the channcl's utmost sacred mound,  
 And grasp'd th' inviolable altar round,  
 Meanwhile the South'ron's in their arms appear  
 Rang'd in the choir, and bravely face the war,  
 But Douglas, whirling round his flaming brand,  
 Like thunder bursts upon the adverse band,

---

‡ Brigidia or Brighta, a holy woman to whom this church was consecrated. She was the instituter of an order of Nuns in the time of Pope Urban V. A. D. 1264.

† From the Latin *fānum*, a temple or church.

\* It was common in those days to have a certain word whereby to animate the men when they began the battle or at any time when they slackened, or beganto weary and intermit. This word was commonly the name of the King or the captain who led them at that time, perhaps their country, or the cause for which they fought,

In heaps on heaps the foe to ground he bore,  
And purple streams stray'd o'er the hallowed floor.  
His vassals almost interrupt the fight,  
And gaze, astonish'd at their leaders might ;  
Till hardy Dickson, Douglas names again,  
Then all the Scots at once their force unrein,  
And strow the breathless corfes round the fane.  
Thence to th adjoining castle march'd the pow'r,  
Warm as they were and red with recent gore.  
Void, and defencless 'gainst a hostile crowd,  
With gates disclos'd, at large the fortress stood.  
Ent'ring the train a cook and porter met,  
Poor menials ! doom'd to share their master's fate.  
The porter, negligent, deserv'd the stroke,  
But where the trespass of the harmless cook ;  
‡ Ev'n now had he prepar'd a sumptuous feast,  
His hapless labours doom'd but just to taste.  
His well-dress'd victuals bloody Douglas gains,  
Eats up his hopes, and riots in his pains.  
The repast done, they search the castle o'er,  
Seize cloaths and arms, and pillage all the store ;  
Truss what they can, then fire the house around,  
And the gay forte's level with the ground.  
To wood and wilds, in secret thro the land,  
Repairs the chieftain and his loyal band ;  
By Dickson yet dissuaded to appear,  
Till fresh supplies shou'd reinforce their war.

---

‡ My readers will please pardon the levity of this passage. I happened to be in a little gaiety of humour, and could not get by it. If it gives offence to the critics as an indecorum in a serious performance, they may apply themselves to sacred or profane antiquity, and they will perhaps find the character and office of a cook not so despicable as is commonly imagined. Else I had hardly meddled with this poor fellow at all.

Inform'd now Clifford speeds o'er † Solway's shore,  
 And thro' the dales, indignant, leads his pow'r.  
 He came he view'd his fort in ashes laid,  
 His flores all rifled and his servants dead.  
 Bold Douglas author of the horrid scane,  
 Vengeful he fought, but fought, the chief in vain :  
 Nor durst too far thro' woods and wilds pursue  
 So brave a leader, and so bold a crew,  
 Returning, soon his artizans he calls,  
 Re-builds the fort, and stronger rears the walls,  
 Appoints the guards, and reinstates the land,  
 And to keen Thirwall deputes the command.  
 This done to Solway reconducts his host,  
 And quickly lands on Englands fertile coast.

In Carrick still the noble Monarch lay,  
 And over his own exerts his clement sway.  
 The region whole a firm obedience shows,  
 Asserts his claim, and aids the royal cause.  
 Meantime great Pembroke from Edain's tow'rs,  
 Assembles all around the South'ron pow'rs.  
 Soon at the summons rendezvous the bands,  
 And hardy Omphraville the troops commands.  
 By Pembroke order'd to conduct the host  
 Against the Bruce, and Carricks rebel-coast ;  
 Sudden, the warlike chief in armour shines,  
 And straight to Air advance th' embattl'd lines.  
 Nor wou'd fly Omphraville pursue too far,  
 Thro' fens and fastnesses, the royal war.  
 He knew his force superior, but he knew  
 What the bold Monarch in the field cou'd do ;

---

† Solway firſt dividet England from Scotland on the West border. It hath its denomination from an ancient people called Selgovi, who, in Ptolomy's time, dwelt near it, and were a tribe of Brigantes.

So judg'd it conduct to decline the fight.  
To act by treachery, and gain by flight,  
A boor in Carrick, not unskill'd in arms,  
And his two sons manur'd adjoining farms,  
Robust in enterprizes hardy found,  
The terror of the neighbourhood around,  
Upon the Sire the Bruce had oft reply'd  
And his firm faith in frequent danger try'd,  
Firm unattempted — but too bale to hold,  
Unstain'd, against th' infernal tempter gold,  
Gold ! of each virtue the undoubted test  
Dissolves in treason thro' the villain's breast,  
As by degrees, in distant India's mines,  
By suns, and central streams, the ore refines.  
So in the soul the metal works by time.  
Exalts to guilt, and r'pens into crime.  
Sly Omphraville a secret message sends.  
To the false boor ; the boor the chief attends,  
The treason in a moment is decreed.  
And forty pound the price of Bruce's head,  
Back to his farm returns the felon boor,  
Informs his sons, and waits the treacherous hour.  
He knew the monarch us'd each op'ning dawn  
To take the air along a scroggy lawn,  
Thence o'er a mountain to a distant wood,  
A page attending on his solitude,  
Thither completely arm'd the rogues repair  
With swords, and spears, and implements of war.  
Now sudden, must the glorious Monarch bleed.  
A traitor friend the author of the deed.  
Unseen, unaided by his faithful bands,  
Must fall a victim to a villains hands,  
But fate forbids ! and Ariel from on high,  
Swift as a thought, shoots down the nether sky  
Not half so quick the lightning's flashy glare  
Bursts on the night, and glances thro' the air.

Fast by his charge, unseen, the guardian stands,  
Warms his brave heart, and fortifies his hands,  
And now the Monarch, thro' the gloomy dawn,  
Espies the traitors stretching o'er the lawn;  
Feels in his breast a jealous impulse roll,  
And secret treason whisper'd in his soul ;  
What arms the boy had brought in haste demands,  
A bow and single arrow charg'd his hands,  
He snatch'd, and as he bent the twanging yew,  
The trembling child assum'd a livid hue,  
Then to the string he fits the feather'd flane,  
And bids the page retire—for, villains cross'd the plain  
Approaching now the three were just at hand.  
When loud, the Monarch bids the villains stand  
Nor dare the lawn one further step to tread.  
Or death attends the order disobey'd,  
The rustic Sire continues to advance,  
And fawns, and seems surpris'd at his offence,  
Enquires submissive—still approaching near,  
The whizzing death swift cleaves the yielding air  
Thro' the left orb of light it pierc'd the brain,  
The traitor, reeling, backward pres'd the plain,  
The vengeful son fir'd at the father's fall.  
Furious advanc'd the monarch to assail,  
Charg'd in his hand a large broad faulchion shone  
The King unsheathe'd his sword, and met the clown,  
With manly force, full aim'd, the shining blade  
Down to the jaws divides the villains head.  
Ireful the third, advancing to the war,  
Against his Prince pretends a length of spear,  
The Monarch bending shuns the coming foe,  
And hews the lance afunder at a blow :  
Then thro' his bowels drove the reeking brand.  
Tumbles the rebel carcase on the strand  
Now roll the traitors in the jaws of death.  
And curse the treason with their parting breath

Book III.      King ROBERT BRUCE.      85

Their souls, with horror fraught forfate the light,  
Flit, conscious, to the shades, and veil their forms in night.  
The scene completed, and the fellons dead,  
His vows to heav'n the grateful Monarch paid.  
Then with his page, returning to his own,  
Relates the adventures of the distant lawn.  
The chieftains hear the tale with vast surprise,  
And blame their Monarch, while they thank the skies.  
Inform'd, fly Omphraville pursues his way,  
Straight to Lochmabane where the warden lay.  
Before that chief runs o'er the recent scene,  
The treason baffled, and the traitor slain.  
Pembroke himself admires the Monarch's force,  
Tho' vex'd, and puzzled in his future course.

BRUCE rests a while; but soon a warlike host  
From Gall-way's shore advance to Carrick coait,  
Two hundred in battle broad array'd,  
The late escap'd M<sup>t</sup> Dougal at their head.  
His pow'r dispos'd in hamlets thro' the land,  
Scarce sixty warriors on the King attend.  
With these the Bruce by night pursues his way,  
Where a great river wash'd a craggy bay.  
The royal watch had view'd the foe afar,  
And to their own declar'd the coming war.  
The crafty King in covert lodg'd his band,  
Himself along adventur'd to the strand;  
Nor forward to engage in doubtful fight,  
He went, and view'd the foe by Cynthia's friendly light;  
Full on the river's rocky margin stood,  
And saw the van on horseback take the flood;  
Then felt his soul with sudden ardour glow,  
To match alone with all the coming foe;  
The stream he saw in its deep channel glide,  
And rising rocks o'erhang the silent tide.  
Careful he search'd the rugged margin round,  
And from the bank but one strait passage found;

Where one at once on horseback and no more,  
 Could just but labour up the steep, shore.  
 Fir'd by some power divine ! the Monarch there  
 His sword unsheathes, and, singly waits the war !  
 Advance the toes, and joint'd the current break,  
 The chieftain first describes the narrow tract,  
 Cautious ascends, and, as he culls his way,  
 A man in arms espies upon the bay.  
 He mounts, and near had gain'd the rugged brow,  
 When daring Bruce discharged a deadly bolw.  
 Full on his casque descends the forceful stroke  
 Backward the chieftain tumbles from the rock ;  
 And checking as he fell, th' untimely rein,  
 Recoil'd the steed on the succeeding train ;  
 Hurl'd headlong downward from the craggy side,  
 Mix'd men and coursers flounder in the tide.  
 Some in the fall were bruise'd, and others slain,  
 Their fellows gaz'd astonish'd at the scene.  
 Now fir'd with rage all hasten to the fray,  
 And with loud shouts at once ascend the bay.  
 But in the pass see the bold Monarch stand,  
 And in the foremost courier plunge his brand.  
 Reels the gall'd courier back upon the crowd,  
 And Bruce's faulchion drinks the rider's blood.  
 Successful, he pursues the lucky blow,  
 And down the steep, confounded, drives the foe \*

---

\* I considered this action in all the lights I possibly could, before I ventur'd to narrate it. It has indeed an air of improbability in it at first sight, and favours somewhat of romance. But if we look into the character of the person who managed it, a man of the utmost courage and conduct, joint'd to an extraordinary strength of body, advantaged on this occasion by the circumstances of the time (it being night), and likewise by then arrowness and steepness of the place ; all these put together, did in my judgement, solve the probability, and induced me to the narration. But I leave the reader to his own opinion.

Awf  
And  
Nov  
The  
Ama  
Ent  
Swi  
And  
Fier  
Wit  
Wit  
Mar  
Full  
Drea  
Crus  
Reti  
Bear  
Retu  
Su  
And  
Long  
Reig  
At l  
Whe  
Ther  
And  
Som  
Harc  
Thef  
In an  
Him  
Spee  
  
• I v  
an in  
othe

Awful he thunders on the falling war,  
And steeds and riders tumble on the shore,  
Now mingled heaps on heaps they choak the bay  
The pass encumber, and block up the way,  
Amaz'd, the rear in wild confusion stood,  
Entangled in the margin of the flood,  
Swift down the steepy track the monarch sped.  
And dauntless trod the ruins of the dead,  
Fierce on the river's brink by Cynthia's light.  
With dreadful shouts commenc'd the doubtful fight,  
With awful force he rush'd upon his foes,  
Marr'd and encumber'd in the slimy ooze,  
Full fifteen warriors by his single hand,  
Drench'd in their blood, lay gasping on the strand  
Crush'd by his single might, the dastard pow'r,  
Retire infamous, to the farther shore,  
Bear their disgrace to Gall-way's distant coast,  
Returns the conqu'ring monarch to his holt,

Still in the dales the hardy Douglas lay,  
And Thirswal still possest his native fway,  
Long had he seen the haughty Southron bands,  
Reign uncontroll'd, and riot o'er his lands,  
At last the chief his friends to council calls,  
Where a small wood half join'd the castle walls,  
There they dilib'rate to decoy the train.  
And draw the haughty Thirlwall to the plain,  
Some herds (the country's spoils) at random fed,  
Hard by the fort, along a shrubby mead.  
These Douglas orders ten to drive away,  
In ambush forty in the forest lay,  
Himself their head, Soon by the ev'ning dawn \*,  
Speedful, they drive the cattle from the lawn,

\* I wou'd not have our critics mistake this expression for an impropriety, If they question it, they may (amongst others) consult Dr. Sewel's translation of that passage in

The watch espies the theft, and sudden calls ;  
 Thirswal and his in arms descend the walls ;  
 Pursue the robb'ry o'er the op'ning glade,  
 And just had past the secret ambuscade  
 When Douglas rose, and all the private war.  
 Rush'd to the plain and charg'd the South'ron rear  
 The blended shouts behind the van surprise,  
 And Thirswal wonders at the sudden noise,  
 Bright in his mail, the iresful chief returns,  
 And desp'rate, on the field the combat burns,  
 The word was Clifford on the South'ron side,  
 A Douglas—the bold borderers reply'd,  
 From plaits of polish'd steel the streaming gore,  
 In purple currents drench'd the braky shore,  
 Full in the front the hardy Thirswal stands,  
 His brave example animates his bands.  
 He sees bold Douglas thunder thro' the fight  
 And forward rushes to oppose his might.  
 Against the chief advanc'd his shinning spear,  
 The daring Douglas meets the extended war,  
 Evites the stroke, the truncheon hews in twain,  
 Glitters the steely fragment on the plain.  
 A flaunting blow next aim'd ; the trenching blade ‡,  
 Fast by the collar, lopt the warrior's head.  
 By this the ten, that drove the herd, appear,  
 And with fresh vigour charge the South'ron rear,  
 Thus prest on ev'ry side the hostile train,  
 In mangled heaps lye scatter'd o'er the plain,  
 A few by flight the neigh'bring fortress gain,  
 To the pursuing war the gates oppose,  
 And bolts shut out the fury of the foes.

---

Ovid, traherunt cum sera crepuscula noctem, The Dr is reckoned classical,  
 ‡ Trenching, an old word for cutting. Hence retrench, to take off, impair, or diminish.

Douglas returns, and sudden bends his way  
 To Carrick's coast where still the Monarch lay ;  
 Since the late wond'rous act the loyal bands  
 Increasing daily from the neighb'ring lands.  
 Then all at once decamp the royal war,  
 And to Glentroul's thick woody shades repair.

AND now from Carlisle on the South'ron coast,  
 Pembroke, and Vanes, and Clifford lead their host,  
 Swift to Glentroul the squadrons shape their way,  
 And fifteen hundred shields reflect the day.

LONG had the Bruce's stars, malignant, shed,  
 Their direful influence o'er his royal head.  
 Long had he thro' a maze of dangers run,  
 His toils, successive, circling with the sun ;  
 Thro' woods and mountains, and deserted shores,  
 Pursu'd by faction, and by foreign pow'rs :  
 Expos'd to want, to fears, and hostile snares,  
 And all the miseries of lawless wars.  
 But now the suff'rer feels the stars relent,  
 Their force exhausted, and their poison spent.  
 Each orb, benign, now shoots a milder ray,  
 And dawning glory rises on the day.  
 The heav'ns at last disclose th' immortal scenes,  
 Conquest, and laurels, and triumphant plains !  
 Bounteous the Monarch's patient toils reward,  
 And victory sits brooding on his sword.  
 Nor more he needs to weigh the dire debate †,  
 Doom'd to the palm, and conqueror by fate,  
 The pow'rs, by patience won, at last have shed  
 A blaze of future glories round his head.

---

† I hope this passage will not be excepted against, upon account of the King's future circumspection; because his ignorance of such a determination made him still go on to act with his usual caution.

APPROACH'd the Southron troops, and quickly found  
 The Scots dispos'd along the higher ground.  
 Just where a woody mountain's rugged brow,  
 Threatning o'erhung a sleepy vale below.  
 The spies advanc'd to view the royal force,  
 And found that sleep impassable to horse  
 Soon they return, and to the leaders show  
 The proud and strait encampment of the foe,  
 Then Pembroke—‘ Useless here our cavalry,  
 • And if we strive on foot to force our way,  
 • The Scots advantag'd by the craggy height,  
 • Shou'd mock our labour, and defeat our might,  
 • Long hath the Bruce in martial arts been skill'd,  
 • And long yon legions harden'd to the field.  
 • Then let us, cautious shun the bold debate,  
 • Act by surprize and conquer by deceit.  
 • Poorly array'd, a woman first shall go,  
 • And unsuspected, shall decoy the foe;  
 • Slyly expose the weaknes of our train.  
 • And draw the Scots, incautious, to the plain.  
 • Meantime our troops unseen, from yonder wood.  
 • Shall secretly surround the hostile crowd.’

THE chiefs approve    The woman takes her way,  
 A staff supports her up the rugged bay.  
 Straight to the King the beggar traitress came,  
 And ask'd an alms in good St Andrew's name;  
 † So might that saint still shield him from all harms,  
 And grant due success to his righteous arms.  
 Not far encamp'd she told on level ground  
 Sir Aylmer lay below the craggy mound.

---

† I design'd to have put this short address in the wife's own language, as I have begun it in those two lines; but am so afraid of the cavils of little wits and the effects they may have on extraordinary readers to my prejudice, that all I dare do, is to show I thought it most natural it shou'd have been so.

But his raw troops, undisciplin'd appear  
Green to the field and novices in war—  
Wou'd he descend, soon might he rout the foe,  
Look them to flight, and gain without a blow,  
Full on her face the monarch fix'd his eye,  
And gaz'd suspicious, on the beggar spy,  
His yeoman calls,—out springs a nimble band,  
And sudden seize the mendicant in hand  
Afraid of death, the tremblig traitress kneels,  
Her crime confesses and the truth reveals ;  
Informs the king the South'rons were at hand,  
And Pembroke Vanes, and Clifford led the band

THE Monarch heard, and soon the war array'd.  
And his broad banner in the field display'd.  
Wedg'd in close ranks the firm battalions stood  
And now the foe advances from the wood,  
A bow already bent the monarch drew.  
Whizz'd the swift arrow from the twanging yew,  
Quie thro the foremost's gullet glanc'd the flane  
The wounded warrior, falling bites the plain,  
Fierce on the rank the hardy Edward goes,  
And Hay and Douglas pour upon their foes  
With their bold chiefs advanc'd th' inferior war  
And to the ground the South'ron vanguard bore,  
Succeeding lines, disheartened with the sight,  
Back thro the wood precipitate their flight,  
The haughty chiefs, ashame'd at the defeat,  
Industrious haste to stop the foul retreat,  
Now threaten now exhort the coward train,  
But still they threaten and exhort in vain  
The hardy Scots th' astonish'd foe pursu'd.  
And heaps of death lay scatter'd thro the wood  
The South'ron rear beheld the routed van,  
And down the rocks in wild disorder ran,  
The gen'rals fled confounded and ashame'd,  
And ev'ry chief his fellow leader blam'd.

"Twixt Vanes and Clifford high the quarrel rose,  
And words began to terminate in blows,  
Divided bands espouse their chief's debate,  
And South'ron lances South'ron lances threa',  
But Pembroke's interposing pow'r prevails  
And quick the dangerous civil diff'rence quells,"

Thus Bruce with twice two hundred in his train,  
Drove fifteen hundred South'rons from the plain'  
No longer now his royal pow'r conceals,  
In woods, and invious hills, and barren vales ;  
No more can brook the tedious slow debate,  
Nor the dull tenor of the lazy fate,  
But feels his bosom with new ardors glow.  
To risk his future fortunes at a blow,  
The chiefs he calls and all the loyal bands,  
Mounts at their head, and to the plain descends.  
Thro' ev'ry honest breast what raptures ran,  
Soon as the Monarch glitter'd in the van;  
With tears of joy the loyal troops beheld  
Their prince undaunted take the open field,  
In caves and woody coverts lurk no more,  
On bleak y mountains, and a barren shore,  
But to the plains ascend in bold array,  
The gilded lions waving in the day  
A thousand warlike Scots of ancient race-  
In steady ranks around the banner blaze,  
Thro Kyle and Cunningham direct their way.  
The loyal regions own their sov'reign's sway.  
To Bothwel where great Pembroke rul'd his host  
Soon spreads the news of Kyle's revolted coast  
Incens'd that chief his rendezvous ordains,  
In arms a thousand glitter on the plains,  
To Coila's shore advance th' embaitl'd lines,  
And at their head the hardy Moubray shines.  
But Douglas spies abroad had timely view'd  
The swift approaches of the hostile crowd

Then sudden to the royal camp repair,  
And to their chief narrate the coming war,  
'Twas night, when Douglas call'd his proper band,  
And fifty spears gleam'd o'er the dusky strand,  
To Elderfoord he shapes his private way,  
Where a strait pass 'twixt two morasses lay  
Thither he saw the foe must bend their course  
And knew that pass impervious to horse,  
A narrow, broken track of rugged ground,  
With fens, and briers, and brambles hedg'd around.  
There all the night the Scots in ambush lay,  
And soon as Phœbus rose to gild the day,  
In order rang'd, approach'd the Southron war.  
Their gilded ensign glitt'ring in the air,  
The Scoss still lurk'd unseen, till all the pow'r  
Their steeds dismounting, throng'd the narrow shore  
Then all at once the hardy ambush rose,  
And, shouting, fierce assail'd th' incumber'd foes  
With steely lances gor'd th' astonish'd van,  
And men and couriers tumbled in the fen  
so strait the pass so deep those fens below,  
So fierce th' assault, and so amaz'd the foe,  
that Moubray ev'n with tears beheld his band  
Without resentment butcher'd on the strand,  
The muddy ooze stood stagnated with gore,  
And mangled steeds and warriors choak'd the shore  
The dire disaster of the slaughter'd van,  
Back to the rear in doubled terrors ran,  
Where hopes or fears direct their doubtful way,  
Diverse they fled, astonish'd at the day  
The chief deserted views the routed war.  
The murder'd vanguard, and the flying rear,  
Griev'd; and inflam'd at the disast'rous sight  
Unreins his steed, and rushes thro' the fight,  
Charg'd in his hand a lance he bore on high  
A steely faulchion glitter'd at his thigh.

Onward he drove, and as he scour'd the strand  
 A scottish warrior seiz'd his shining brand,  
 Grasp'd the strong belt, and strove, but strove in vain  
 To stop the gallant Moubray on the plain  
 Furious he rush'd and in the warriors hand  
 The bursting belt he left and shining brand,  
 Thus having 'scap'd the danger of the day,  
 First to Kilmarnock he directs his way,  
 Thence thro' Kilwinning and the Largs he goes,  
 Till Inverkip, at last, affords a late repose,  
 ▲ South'ron garrison that fortress held,  
 To these the chief narrates the hapless field  
 His troops all helpless butcher'd in his sight,  
 By Scottish treachery and Douglas' might.

IN Bothwel still the warden held his seat,  
 Vex'd at the news of Moubray's foul defeat  
 Rage in his breast and grief, alternate, roll.  
 And sudden thirst of vengeance fires his soul.  
 Soon to the Bruce a trusty herald sends,  
 The herald, careful, bears his lord's commands,  
 The purport thus—Against a certain date,  
 If Bruce would venture on the stern debate,  
 His fly attempts and stratagems refrain,  
 And nobly dare to risk the gen'rous plain  
 Then shou'd the Hero fix his future fame,  
 Alive renown'd, or dead, a gl'orius name.  
 Arriv'd the herald and his charge reveal'd,  
 The dauntless King accepts the proffer'd field.  
 'Twixt Galton-heath where lay the royal pow'r  
 And Loudon hill upon the mossy shore.  
 There was the ground determin'd; and the day  
 Fix'd to the first approaching tenth of May  
 Returns the messenger with speedy care,  
 And to the chief narrates th' accepted war,  
 The time perfix'd, and the determin'd ground,  
 And now to arms the South'ron trumpets sound.

To Bothwell, where the rendezvous was made,  
 Conveen the legions for the war array'd,  
 Three thousand whole, adorn'd in martial pride,  
 Bred to the field, and oft in battle try'd.  
 The chief confidèd in these daring bands,  
 Secure of conquest from such valiant hands.

Meantime the King, by prudence ever rule'd,  
 Cautious in warmth, and rationally bold,  
 Whose courage no fermented spirits fir'd.  
 No rising tumult of the blood inspir'd.  
 Where sudden gusts of passion, furious, roll,  
 And rage ungovern'd, supersedes the soul :  
 But led by schemes from due reflection brought.  
 By solid plans, and consequence of thought :  
 Each circumstance with circumstance still weighs,  
 And all the series of the action sees ;  
 Then dauntless in the field his force unreins,  
 Combats from reason, and by reason gains,

Thus, on the ninth, while shades involv'd the night  
 Secret he went, and view'd the field of fight.  
 He found the breachy plain lay stretch'd too wide,  
 But hemm'd with marshes on either side,  
 Fear'd left the foe shou'd on that length of ground,  
 Outwing his numbers and his troops surround  
 Three ramparts therefore from each hord'ring fen,  
 Of hurdles rear'd, he drew acros's the plain  
 Nor did these ramparts at the center close,  
 But op'ning breaches so receiv'd the foes  
 As equal force might equal force oppose.  
 This done, back to his host he bent ' his way,  
 Prepares the war, and waits th' approaching day

Arose the day, and Phœbus from the deep  
 His blazing car drives up the orient steep,  
 From Bothwell's plain approach the South'ron lines  
 And pompous in the van proud Pembroke shines.

The van, on barbed steeds, that chief around,  
 Rode sheath'd in mail, with clasping silver bound  
 Next these, with lances arm'd and bossy shields,  
 Advanc'd the second battle o'er the fields  
 Their gilded banners high in air display'd,  
 And Omphraville and Clifford at their head  
 The noble Bruce perceiv'd them from afar  
 And at the second rampart rang'd his war  
 Seven hundred Scots in native armour shone.  
 And spears and axes glitter'd in the sun.  
 The gen'rous King full in the center stood,  
 And on his right the fiery Edward rode  
 The left, to battle rang'd in firm array,  
 Were led by doughty Douglas to the day.  
 Three hundred waggoners, ignoble crowd.  
 Upon the hill, retir'd, at distance stood.  
 Approach'd the foe. The monarch gives the sign!  
 And rushing pow'rs in furious combat join,  
 From either host promiscuous shout's arise,  
 Ring thro' the hills, and thicken up the skies  
 With spears pretended, and opposing shields  
 Together, dreadful, rush the adverse fields.  
 Resounds the crash of lances thro' the air.  
 And roars, transfix'd with wounds, the dying war  
 The lances broke, unsheathe'd by eager hands,  
 Throw all the ranks thick flame the glitt'ring brands,  
 The noble Pembroke animates his train,  
 Inspires the combat, and supports the plain  
 • You have I chose, he said, to guard my fame,  
 • On you alone depen<sup>t</sup> your Pembroke's name  
 Meantime the Bruce in ev'ry rank appears,  
 Aids ev'ry scene, and ev'ry danger shares,  
 Each single warrior by his name he calls.  
 Commends his worth, and ev'ry blow extols  
 Thro' all the field he sheds a father's care,  
 Each soldier's bosom warms, and cheers the war

"Tis yours, my friends, he said, this day to show  
If I must rule you or yon foreign foe  
Lodg'd in your hands is all your Bruce's fate.  
By you he's wretched, or by you he's great.  
In you your country's latest hope remains,  
Her ancient freedom, or her future chains".  
He spoke, and bursting on the hostile bands,  
Unquestion'd death in ev'ry blow descends  
Ev'n Edward wonders at his brother's might.  
And onward rushes to support the fight.

Clifford and Omphraville exert their pow'r  
Thick burns the combat roнд the ensanguin'd shore,  
Here daring Douglas, and the gallant Hay,  
Their subtle, Boyd resistless urge their way,  
The crimson torrents roll along the strand,  
And heaps of warriors, dying, spurn the sand  
The King the vanguard broke, and all around  
Widens the spreading ruin o'er the ground,  
Next Edward ravages the bloody coast,  
And breaks, and drives, and scatters Clifford's host,  
The South'ron rear beholds the van defeat  
And spite of threats and promises, retreat.  
In vain great Pembroke, long in battle skill'd,  
Us'd all his conduct to sustain the field,  
Vain were his flatt'ries, his reproaches vain,  
The Grampian legions thunder thro' the plain,  
As when some storm long hung in bellying clouds,  
Bursts from their hollow womb, and sweeps the woods  
The roaring tempest in its rage descends,  
This way and that the cracking forest bends ;  
Nor able to oppose its dreadful course,  
Yields to the blast, and falls beneath its force.  
So yield, o'erpower'd at length, the hostile lines,  
And all the wav'ring field at once inclines  
The Scots to death a thousand warriors bore  
Bold tro-ps! the pride of all the South'ron pow'r.

The rest amaz'd, and daunted at the sight,  
 From the dire field precipitate their flight,  
 Homeward great Pembroke from the Scottish coast  
 Retires, indignant, and resigns his trust.  
 The chifitains fled along, and all the band  
 Dispersion'd, at once desert the hostile land.  
 The provinces to Bruce their homage pay,  
 And all the west, obedient, owns his sway;

The west reduc'd with banners broad display'd,  
 The Monarch to the North his squadrons led,  
 His hardy brother, and the gallant Hay,  
 Lennox and Boyd attend him on his way.  
 Meantime bold Douglas with his trusty friends,  
 Private, to Douglasdale his passage bends,  
 Redue d his fortress, and his native lands,  
 And Etrick whole rescu'd from Southron hands.  
 Randolph and Stuart, who had since Methven's plain,  
 Recounc'd their faith, and serv'd the hostile train  
 Both pris'ners of war the Douglas made,  
 And to the King the kindred captives led  
 Meantime the King still northward march'd his host,  
 But on the mountains sicken'd as he past  
 Of this inform'd, Buchania's rebel Thane  
 Near Inverury rendezvouz'd his train,  
 Fix'd on revenge, his treach'rous uncle dead  
 Full fifteen hundred to the field he led  
 Brechin, himself and Moubrey at their head.  
 Of their approach the Monarch quickly hears,  
 Tho' unrecover'd for the fight prepares,  
 Straight he commands a troop to guard him round,  
 And bear him in a litter to the ground.  
 His brother orders in the van to ride  
 And Hay, and Boyd, and Lennox by his side,  
 These, secret, bids direct him in the fray  
 Check his fierce heat and guide him thro the day.

Pleas'd with his orders Edward quickly shines  
Before the van, and onward leads the lines.  
In arms seven hundred hasten to the plain  
The bold array soon shook the coward thane,  
Not daring to endure the warlike fight,  
The rebel squadrons meditate their flight,  
The King that instant felt his illness gone,  
And, mounting sudden in the center shone,  
His friends, affonish'd, rend with shouts the air  
Inglorious fled at once the rebel war  
Cuming and † Moubrey haste to shun their death,  
To south'ron shores, but there resign their breath,  
Breckin to his own castle bends his flight,  
And there besieg'd, soon owns the Bruce's right,  
The Monarch rode thro' all the Northern land,  
The north at once acknowledg'd his command  
To Angus thence returning, rests a while,  
Then Forfar's fortrels levels with the soil,  
To Tay advancing next, the royal pow'rs  
With hardy force assaulted Bertha's tow'rs.  
Their ladders rear'd, the Monarch foremost scales.  
And all the legions sudden mount the walls  
The tow'rs demolish, and the works around  
The scatter'd ruins smoke along the ground,  
All these reduc'd, straight with a select band,  
Edward advanc'd to Gall-way's rugged strand.  
St John and Omphraville in arms well skill'd.  
Twice there defeat and drove them from the field;  
Victorous over all the region palt,  
And to his brother's sway reduc'd the coast,

---

† This was one Sir John Moubry, not that person we mentioned before. and who held Stirling castle, as we shall hear by and bye. whose name was Sir Philip Moubrey, a man far superior to the other.

Douglas now master of his native land.  
 Straight to the Monarch reconducts his band ;  
 Makes Stuart and Randolph in his journey share,  
 And to the King presents the rebel pair.  
 Soon Stuart submissive own'd his forc'd offence,  
 And had his crime forgiv'n on penitence  
 But Randolph obstinate, the King ordains,  
 To stricter durance, only free from chains ;  
 Till friends, and his repentance interpos'd,  
 Obtain'd his pardon, and the captive loos'd,  
 Brave Randolph ; first amongst the loyal train,  
 Created Lord of Murray's fertile plain.

THE royal host, again led forth to war,  
 In arms to Lorn (rebellious clime) repair.  
 That chief the royal cause had long distrest,  
 O'er run and ruin'd half the loyal west.  
 With rage the monarch feels his bosom glow,  
 And fraught with vengeance, hastens to the foe.  
 Appris'd, bold Lorn conveens his trait'rous pow'r  
 Two thousand targes glitter on the shore ;  
 Hard by the sea, where a rough mountains brow  
 Slop'd by degrees, and touch'd a stream below,  
 Deputed leaders the fierce war array,  
 Himself embark'd beheld them from the sea,  
 For Lorn, now dreading hardy Bruce's might,  
 Had man'd his galleys to secure his flight,  
 By spies ascertain'd of the rebels post,  
 The wary Monarch soon divides his host.  
 Douglas he orders with the archer lines,  
 And Gray and Fraser to that leader joins,  
 Unseen by any foe, their rout to keep,  
 And fetch a compass round the rugged steep.  
 Soon as they heard himself began th' attack,  
 Then, unawares, to charge the rebels back,  
 Douglas obeys. The Monarch takes his way  
 And, foremost, boldly mounts the craggy bay,

Advance the foe, and from the mountain pour  
 Vail heaps of tumbling stones, a rocky shov'r.  
 In vain, The King still presses to the war :  
 By that stern Douglas thunders on the rear,  
 The vanguard in close fight the Monarch join'd,  
 And the fierce archers gall'd them from behind,  
 Th' environ'd rebels desp'rate in the fight,  
 Exert the utmost rage of savage might,  
 Vain rage ! behind in feather'd tempests flew  
 The whizzing flanes, and wide destruction drew,  
 The hardy King the ruin spreads before,  
 In heaps the dead and dying croud the shore,  
 A few escap'd, but met the fate they shunn'd,  
 Amidst th' adjoining streams deep eddies drown'd  
 M'Dougal's self swift launching to the main,  
 Plows to some distant coast the wat'ry plain  
 Submits Argyle at last to Bruce's way,  
 And all the tribes their due obedience pay.

Now from the heights descend the loyal pow'rs  
 And spread their conquests o'er the champaign shores,  
 Linlithgow's tower by Binny's means they gain,  
 And the strong bulwark level with the plain,  
 To Perth the Monarch march, and Randolph rais'd  
 To favour now, and high with titles grac'd ;  
 † To the wing'd camp advanc'd by Fortha's coast,  
 And near \* the Maiden fortrefs lodg'd his host,  
 The Maiden fortrefs still the South'rons keep,  
 And Randolph boldly storms the rocky steep,  
 In vain Impregnable the castle stands,  
 And mocks the labours of the loyal bands.

† The Castra alata, or winged Camp, an old appellation of the city of Edinburgh.

\* The castle of Edinburgh, a passage was discovered to it up the rock, by one William Frances

Frances at last a secret passage found.  
 And led the chieftain up the craggy mound.  
 First Frances mounts by night, the legions scale,  
 And drive the watches headlong o'er the wall.  
 Arose the guards, and quick commence the war.  
 The hardy Scots their sudden weapons bare.;  
 Fierce on the foe the hardy Randolph flew.  
 And at a stroke the Southron captain slew,  
 The doughty legions seconded their head,  
 And all the guards along the works lay dead  
 Bold Randolph thus Edina's fort possest,  
 And, long fatigu'd, indulg'd his grateful rest.  
 Meantime the Douglas, on the border dales,  
 Roxburgh's strong tow'rs by craft nocturnal scales  
 Unseen the warriors climb the sleepy mound,  
 And all the fortress scatter o'er the ground,  
 All Teviotdale by force the chief o'er-runs,  
 The land reduc'd its rightful sovereign owns,  
 By this fierce Edward on the Allectian shore,  
 Had quickly rendezvouz'd his select war.  
 Into the town his hardy legions pours,  
 And soon in ruins lays the ancient tow'rs  
 Without delay from thence to Stirling coast,  
 Boldly advances the victorious host  
 Around the walls dispos'd, the hardy train.  
 Assault with fury, but assault in vain  
 ¶ Thatfeat the gallant Moubray boldly held,  
 Wise at the board and daring in the field.  
 Edward impatient of the tedious hours,  
 And Moubray dreading his decaying stores ;  
 Both to a mutual interview advance,  
 And artful Moubray thus propounds his sense,

¶ This was the brave Sir Philip Moubray, at this time in the English interest, but, after the battle of Bannockburn, he became loyal to King Robert

• My lord, you've prov'd and found the fortres strong,  
 • The siege expensive, and the labour long.  
 • Cou'd you accept a truce for certain days,  
 • Throughout which time hostilities may cease.  
 • Then I, assisted by the South'ron might,  
 • Shall fairly meet your troops in equal fight,  
 • But if I'm still unsuccour'd by these pow'rs  
 • Then at the day the fortress shall be yours

Edward, unseen in politic desigas,

Accepts the terms, and the fly treaty signs.

And from the leaguer'd walls draws off the Scottish lines }  
 To fair Augusta Moubray speeds his way,

The haughty seat of great † Caernarvan's sway,

There the bold chief before the South'ron states,

Propones the treaty, and the terms relates,

The King and peers applaud the leaders sense.

Commend the truce, and jest the Scottish Prince

Meantime to Perth, where his wise brother lay,

Good undesigning Edward shapes his way,

Joyful, relates each various action done,

The treaty sign'd, and hardy Moubray gone.

The Monarch heard the terms with vast surprise,

And on his thoughtless brother fix'd his eyes,

Then thus, 'Fond man! which shall I first regret,

- A brother's folly, or my country's fate?
- Harais'd with toil, with dangers press'd before,
- Hast thou not learn'd to know yo<sup>m</sup> monarch's pow'r
- Yon Monarch! whom no neighbouring states withstand,
- Sole heir of all his father's large command,
- Whose sway not Britain's shores alone restrain,
- Wide stretch his conquests o'er the distant main,
- His tyranny, not † Cambria feels alone,
- Or in his bonds \* Hiberian vallies groan,

<sup>†</sup> Edward II of England, was always call'd Edward of Caernarvan, a place in Wales where he was born.

<sup>‡</sup> Wales.      \* Ireland

- Great part of France and Flanders owns his claim,
- And Europe trembles at his mighty name. (shores ?
- Drawn from those climes, what swarms shall crowd our
- How vast th' assemblage ! How array'd the pow'rs ?
- Their numbers shall our utmost thoughts beguile,
- Extend o'er shires, and darken half the isle
- The rebel Scots besides ‡ a potent line
- In arms already, shall their standards join,
- Then what are we, how small our native lands ?
- How weak our force, how thin our loyal bands
- See our dispeopled plains, our barren soil,
- To faction long expos'd, and foreign spoil,
- Consider this, and view the treaty made,
- And all our hopes in that one treachery dead
- By cautious steps we hop'd our right to gain,
- But, rashly, thou hast render'd caution vain,
- Disarm'd and bound by truce so long a date,
- Secures the tyrant, and compleats our fate,
- Long have we vainly spent our tedious hours,
- 'Midst hoary mountains, and deserted shores ;
- Midst cold, and heat, and hunger's pinching pain,
- Long have we toil'd, but long have toil'd in vain.
- In anxious thoughts have past the wakeful night,
- And, girt with foes, consum'd the dang'rous light,
- By suff'ring, partly we regain'd our sway,
- And, Fabius-like, we conquered by delay.
- In one rash word now all our labour's gone  
Our hopes extinguish'd and ourselves undone.
- Say brother ! Whence shall we our troops prepare,
- Where is our force to meet yon dreadful war  
He spoke, disdainful—Edward, fierce replies ;
- By all the pow'rs that tread yon spangling skies ;
- Let isles united with the distant land,
- And Europe pour her millions on our strand ;

‡ The whole race of the Cumings, and their allies.

Resolv'd I'll dauntless face the dread array,  
And meet the glorious terrors of the day  
I love the gen'rous treaty and in vain  
Should crowns and sceptres bribe me from the plain,  
Scotland may see me fall, but never yield,  
Or fly, a coward, from so brave a field.

The Monarch smil'd, His dauntless soul he knew,  
And what he dar'd to say he dar'd to do.  
The noble warrior in his arms he prest  
And all his brother kindled in his breast  
Then thus, So may just heav'n our counsels aid,  
As I shall sacred keep what thou hast said  
Haste then, bid all our loyal friends prepare  
To join our standard 'gainst the day of war,  
The day ! when each pretension shall be try'd  
And heav'n determine on the juster side

Meanwhile Caernarvan mounts his royal seat  
The peers around in splendid order wait,  
Thence to the chiefs he issues his commands,  
To raise his pow'rs, and muster all his bands,  
Near Berwick's walls on Tweed'a's fertile plains,  
The royal writ the rendezvous ordains,  
The warlike chiefs in sudden armour shone,  
And round dispatch'd the mandate of the throne.  
Straight ring the South'ron shores with loud alarms,  
And drums and trumpets, mingled, sound to arms.

Sing, muse from various climes th' assembled throng  
And fit these names, and numbers to the song  
Where Wye's smooth stream, and Severn's fiercer tide,  
Thro' Cambrian dales in wild meanders glide ;  
Where British billows pent, indignant roar,  
And, furious, lash old Cornwall's chalky shore;  
Rose thirty thousand, in strange arms array'd,  
And hardy Monmouth glitt'rd at their head,

‡ Where Thame and Isis roll their royal waves  
 And the sixt current princely structures laves :  
 Where flows the Ouse, and \* Trent divides the land  
 (Both lost in Humber's more capacious strand).  
 Arose the mighty † Saxonian host  
 And fifty thousand cloud the darken'd coast,  
 The moving bands the neighbouring vales overspread  
 By Arundel, and gallant Oxford led  
 From Humber's stream whose tumbling waves resound,  
 And deafen all th' adjoining coast around,  
 To where the Tweed in softer windings flows,  
 Full fifty thousand quiver'd arrows rose.  
 A hardy race, who, well experienc'd, knew  
 To fit the shaft, and twang the bended yew.  
 Dred up to danger, and indu'd to dare,  
 In distant fight, and aim the feather'd war,  
 These bands their country's highest triumphs boast;  
 And Gloucester and Hertford led the host.  
 Advance the factious Scots, a rebel line,  
 And to the foe their impious levie join  
 Five times five thousand, by experience skill'd,  
 To mix in closer combat on the field.

---

‡ The river Thames upon which London is situated, the greatest in England. It has its name from Thame, which rises in Buckinghamshire: and Isis, which rises in the borders of Gloucester, near the confines of Wiltshire. They have their confluence at Dorchester, and from thence running in one united stream, fall into the German ocean, thirty miles below London.

\* The rive Trent is reckoned to divide England into two equal parts, North and South. It rises in Staffordshire, passeth through Derbyshire, Leicestershire, &c, and below Burton in Lincolnshire, falleth into the Humber.

† Sincobantes were the people of Essex, Middlesex, and all about London,

Bo  
 Le  
 An  
 U  
 Fro  
 Th  
 Bre  
 Befo  
 The  
 F  
 In a  
 Twi  
 In s  
 Nor  
 Nor  
 Albio  
 And  
 No  
 Proce  
 The a  
 The  
 His t  
 And g  
 The v  
 And c  
 Review  
 Repair  
 Nea  
 The n  
 From  
 To wa  
 Meant  
 Th int  
 Before  
 Agree  
 • Ti

Led by great Omphraville well known to fame  
And bold Corpatrick, a redoubt<sup>e</sup> name.

Next to the Scots approach th' Hibernian pow'rs,  
From hoary mountaine and from fenny shores ;  
Three times ten thousand strong a nervous race  
Bred to wild game, and nimble in the chase,  
Before these troops. Fitzgerald's haughty son  
The brave O'Neil, and hardy Desmont thone.

From Gallie now, and Belgium's distant coast  
In arms assembled, moves the foreign host,  
Twice twenty thousand whole a warlike train  
In sixty gallies plow the watry plain  
Nor does the muse the leaders names rehearse.  
Nor stand those names so smooth in British verse  
Albion's white cliffs soon gain the foreign tails,  
And pour their legions on Northumbrian vales.

Now with the King from fair Augustas<sup>\*</sup> towers  
Proceeds the court to Berwick's crowded shores,  
The awful King ! in gold and gems array'd.  
The vast, the wondrous rendezvous survey'd.  
His thick battalions views extended far,  
And glories in the lengthen'd pomp of war,  
The various climes in various armour shine,  
And distant nations wonder as they join.  
Review'd, wide o'er the fields encamp the pow'rs  
Repairs the shining court to Berwick's tow'rs,

Near Stirling's walls where Forth's large billows play,  
The noble Bruce with twice two hundred lay  
From whence around his royal wr<sup>t</sup> he feeds.  
To warn the chiefs, and summon all his friends,  
Meantime he view'd the ground and mark'd a plain  
Th' intendent muster of the loyal train.  
Before that plain, a league extended lay,  
A green fward marsh, on a flaunting bay,

---

\* The name the modern English give to London.

The King, well seen in all events of war,  
 The muddy fen surveys with cautious care  
 His troops he calls, and digs a spearlength deep;  
 The level marsh, from the sloping steep  
 Then plants with sharpen'd piles the tract around.  
 And close with hurdles covers over the ground.  
 Untouch'd the plain appear'd, and all the hollow sound  
 Behind those fens the King resolv'd to stand,  
 And there the haughty foe's first charge attend.  
 The Scottish peasants from the champaign shore.  
 Up to the mountains led their household store  
 The plains of herds and victual dispossess'd,  
 And left the country one abandon'd waste.

Now rings th' alarm along the Northern coasts,  
 And rush to war the Caledonian hosts.  
 From Skye, Pomona's isles, and Caithness strand,  
 Three thousand targets glitter o'er the land,  
 The Skye and Orkneys their own chieftains head,  
 And Caithness' troops the gallant Sinclair led,  
 Strathnaver, Sutherland in arms appear,  
 And the bold Rossians issue to the war  
 The brave M'Donalds and M'Kenzies join  
 Frasers, and Grants and the Clan-chattan line,  
 That stretch dispers'd along the‡ Hebridian shores  
 Monroes M'Leans, M'Kays and all the pow'rs  
 These hardy troops in Scythian arms array'd,  
 Distinct in tribes, their proper chiefs obey'd  
 Convene the band on Rossia's spacious bay.  
 And twice three thousand bucklers gild the day  
 From Murray's shores advance a thousand spears,  
 And daring Randolph at their head appears.

---

‡ The Hebrides are a vast cluster of islands lying  
 the North west and West of Scotland, scatter'd up and  
 down the Deucaldonian sea,

East on Tœzalia's coast † there lies a plain  
 Blest with rich pasture, and luxuriant grain  
 Much fam'd for cattle, much for woolly store,  
 But for its hospitable people more.  
 On its smooth margin German billows play.  
 And pour their finny millions in each bay  
 This region, 'spite of the false Thanes commands †,  
 Rais'd and mantain'd at its own charges, sends  
 A thousand warriors to the royal aid,  
 By bold Philorth, and brave Pittigo led.

And now in arms the noble Gordon shines.  
 And Enzie's squadrons to Strathbogy joins  
 Arabia's keen axes in the center glare. §  
 And Badenoch gleams horrid in the rear-

Next hardy Forbes and the gallant Mar,  
 On Don's fair borders rendezvous the war,  
 Forbes ! in Scotia's annals long renown'd,  
 And oft of old with loyal laurels crown'd,

Horestia's plains a thousand warriors yield \*  
 And godlike Marshal leads them to the field,  
 Thrice noble chief ! I feel my spirit roll  
 And all the Hero rushes to my soul.  
 Where shall the mute commence thy deathless fame ?  
 From what immortal æra trace thy name ?  
 She saw him 'midst surrounding ruins stand,  
 When hardy Camus bit the bloody strand.  
 When from the field he bore the regal spoils,  
 Proud prize ! the badge of his triumphant toils,

---

† The counties of Mar, Buchan, and, all about Aberdeen; Buchan is only meant here

‡ Cuming Earl of Buchan.

§ The country of Lochaber,

\* The shire of Mearns

O'er wou'd the muse have sung the godlike line,  
But the bold task still check'd the just design.  
Fond she set out but felt the theme too strong,  
Too high the labour, and too vast the song.  
Nor needful — For, what genius ever sings  
Of Scotia's Heroes and her ancient kings?  
Let their fam'd deeds but once the muse engage.  
And still some Keith shall glitter in the page.

Next, where the Esk a double current pours,  
And laves Æneas' ever loyal shores;  
Two thousand lances gleam along the strand  
Strathmore, Southesk, and Airly led the band,  
Airly, renown'd for ancient honours gain'd,  
When Gilchrist conquer'd, and a William reign'd.  
Kinnaird and Falconer their legions call,  
The brave Dundee and ever faithful Maule,‡

Adjoining near, a fruitful region lies.\*  
The darling care of more indulgent skies,  
Whose sunny mountains and luxuriant vales,  
Are fann'd by friendly zephyrs softer gales  
Where the rich year in vast profusion reigns,  
Riots in groves, and revels on the plains;  
Thence came a thousand in bright mail array'd,  
Glitter'd the mighty Arrol at their head,  
Full of his Sires, the Hero took the field.  
Display'd, the yoke glar'd in his bloody shield.  
Proud ensign! glory of that dire debate,  
Where dauntless Hay revers'd the Scottish fate.

---

‡ The reader will please observe here, once for all, that we don't by any means pretend, these gentlemen were all nobilitated either before or at the time. We only give them the titles of their posterity, in order to make the narration the clearer and their names more obvious to the present age,

\* The Carse of Gowry

When Loncarty beheld th' Albanian pow'rs  
Vanquish'd, and routed on her sanguine shores ;  
Twas then, great Hay oppos'd the shameful flight  
Drove back the conquer'd, and renew'd the fight.  
Through Cimbrian ranks, impetuous, forc'd his way  
And thundring with his yoke restor'd the day,  
By him thus, wondrous, rose the ruin'd state,  
Conquer'd by loss, and triumph'd by defeat.

'Twere long in ancient actions to engage  
And crowd with diff'rent characters the page  
Nor needful is the task. Our chiefs of old  
Brave by succession, and by birthright bold,  
In all their father's various virtues shone,  
And ev'ry Sire descended in the son.  
Bred to the field, and conscious of their might,  
They rang'd the globe, and taught the world to fight.

From Fife's fair coast three thousand take the plain  
Headed by Wemyss, and Crawford's ancient Thane,  
The noble Wemyss ! M'Duff's immortal son  
M'Duff ! th' asserter of the Scottish throne  
Whose deeds let Birnane and Dunfannan tell,  
When Canmore battl'd † and the villain fell.

By Athole, and by Perth array'd to war,  
Three thousand lances glitter in the air,  
See ! glorious in his Sires the great Montrose,  
Amidst his conq'ring Grahams to battle goes.  
His mail bright studds of gold enamel'd gild,  
Th' immortal trophy of some ancient field,  
Three times five hundred to the war proceed  
By Eglinton, and Nairn and Bothwell led.

---

† The story of M'Beath's usurpation, in the time of Malcolm Canmore, and likewise the prophecy concerning Birnane wold's coming to Dunfannan castle, is so common, I need not insist on it.

Carrick and Kyle pour forth their hardy train,  
And Kennedy conducts them to the plain,  
Renfrew and Bute and Rothsay join their aid,  
Glitters the godlike Stewart at their head,  
Advance in arms the Argathelian lines.

And in the van the loyal Campbell shines  
Some faithful aids approach from Lothian's coast,  
And Seton's loyal offspring leads the host.  
From Mercia's fertile plains appear'd a band,  
Obedient to the gallant Hume's command,  
Confed'rate dales, and warlike borders join,  
Proud at their head to see great Douglas shine,  
Fierce Edward, taft, leads from his native shores,  
Rang'd to the field, the Gallovidian pow'rs,

Thus from the distant north, and Solway's lands  
At Bannockburn arriv'd the loyal bands.  
The King with joy beheld th' assembl'd train.  
Full five and thirty thousand croud the plain,  
The chiefs embrac'd, and view'd the squadrons round,  
Assign'd their stations, and mark'd out the ground.  
The leaders to the royal tent repair.  
And o'er the fields encamp th' inferior war.  
Now, † in ten battles rang'd, from Tweed's vales,  
The Southron pow'rs advance thro' Lothian dales  
The wide extended pomp the region fills,  
Glares o'er the lawns, and gleams along the hills,  
Nations on nations shed the crowded strand  
From shore to shore and cover half the land,  
Thick as the waving grain the valley clouds.  
Or leaves in spring that load the blooming woods  
Lances and shields emit their blunted rays,  
And o'er the distant plains confus'dly blaze.  
Then Lothian swift advance the swarming pow'rs,  
And sudden croud Bodotria's winding shores.

---

† In ten battles &c.) Or battalions or ranks,

Thence, quick, arriving at the † various fane,  
 Wide o'er the fields encamp the num'rous train.  
 Detach'd old Stirling's fortres's to secure,  
 Before the host Lord Clifford leads his pow'r.  
 In arms eight hundred with that leader ride,  
 Choice bands ! the mighty Edward's chiefest pride.  
 Meantime bold Randolph, charg'd a post to keep  
 Close by the temple, on a sloping steep,  
 Thro' which, unheeded by the Scots, the chief  
 March'd his swift legions to the towns relief,  
 Foul negligence ; to expiate his offence,  
 And sooth the just displeasure of his prince.  
 With eager steps pursues the escaped war  
 Two hundred lances shining in his rear.  
 Soon as the Southron chief the Scots beheld,  
 With force inferior, boldly take the field ;  
 Disdainful in array he rang'd his band,  
 And in the front himself and † Howard stand,  
 Howard the brave ! a knight renown'd in fame  
 The boast the glory of the Southron name  
 Ambitious chief : too eager in the strife  
 Too rashly bold and prodigal of life,  
 Forward thou rushest upon certain death.  
 And 'midst unnumber'd wounds reignit thy breath,  
 Thy native troops with tears beheld thee bleed,  
 And England yet laments her Hero dead  
 Meanwhile the combat furious, burns around  
 And crimson tides roll, slippery, o'er the ground.  
 Baulk'd in his first design, and fir'd with spite,  
 The haughty Clifford, vig'rous urg'd the fight  
 His lengthen'd ranks extended o'er the ground  
 And just began to enclose the Scots around.

† Falkirk

† Sir William Howard, the noble ancestor of the Duke of Norfolk.

This Randolph saw, and, with a gen'ral's care,  
 Dispos'd into an orb his thinner war,  
 Each way objected, spears and gleaming shields  
 Glitter an iron circle round the fields,  
 And now both hosts in closer combat join,  
 And thick'ning deaths in red'ner ruin shine  
 Nor knows the ardent warrior to retire,  
 Fix'd where he stands to conquer or expire  
 No blended shouts of war's tremendous voice,  
 Ring thro' the hills, or rattle in the skies  
 The busied field hears no tumultuous breath  
 But clashing armour, and the groan of death,  
 Glorious each chief, and grim with dust and blood  
 Amidst the war with rival fury rode,  
 Along the strand the widening havock spread  
 And round them roll'd in heaps the mangl'd dead,  
 But English bow men long in battle skil'd  
 With feather'd deaths fore gall'd the Scottish field,  
 This Douglas viewing from the camp afar  
 Thus to the king prefers a soldiers prayer.  
 • Sov'reign ; he said, May heav'n direct the day,  
 • And may to-morrow's sun secure the sway  
 • As I with pity view yon dreadful scene  
 • And Randolph sweating on th' unequal plain,  
 • Opprest with numbers, and o'erwhelm'd with foes,  
 • Behold your Hero fainting in our cause  
 • Soon shall he fall 'midst yon superior host  
 • And Scotia in her second hope be lost  
 • Forbid it fate : and thou our gen'rous Prince  
 • Forgive a nephew's † undesign'd offence

---

† Randolph had been commanded by the King to guard a pass near the church, by which the enemy behav'd to march to the relief of Stirling ; but, having neglected it, he was obliged to follow and attack them on the plain with numbers much inferior to theirs,

' Overlook the fault and let me have to share  
 • Yon bloody field, and turn the fale of war,  
 • So may kind heav'n confirm thy right divine,  
 • And fix the sceptre ever in thy line.'

He said, — the Monarch thus himself exprest,

(The gen'ral scene engrossing all his breast)

' No aid from us this day shall screen his crime,  
 • My flighted words and his neglected time,  
 • Let him, unsuccour'd, 'midst yon furious crowd  
 • Feel his past folly, and repeat in blood.

He spoke, and thro' the camp pursu'd his way,  
 To view the troops; and predispose the day.

Still on the spot the hardy Douglas stand

Fix'd to his purpose, and resolv'd to aid;

When now the foe, with pleasure he beheld,

Loole in their ranks and reeling in the field,

Randolph and his, with unresisted might,

Bearing down crowds and bursting thro' the fight

Then stopp'd th' intended aid — left aid had stain'd

The glory by such blood and labour gain'd.

And now Lord Clifford's troops desert the war,

And Randolph thunders on the flying rear,

Back to their host retreats the routed train,

And twice two hundred breathlets press the plain,

Randolph returns, the monarch grasp'd his hand,

And to their rest ordain'd the weary band.

By this the night + unusual darknes foretold,

And heav'n and earth involves in thickest shades,

No beams from Cynthia's silver orb appear

No lesser taper twinkles in the sphere!

But nature sank in fatal horrors lay

Profound and pregnant with the future day

---

† this was, the more remarkable upon account of the season of the year, it being on the 20th of June, when in these climates there is little or no darknes at all,

Yet watchful Bruce exerts a father's care.  
 And thro' the silent gloom explores the war  
 Views all the lines now part in slumber's loft,  
 Part talking, wakeful, of the adverse host,  
 In deep attention still he march'd along,  
 And mark'd the whole behaviour of the throng  
 In every word, in every gesture skill'd  
 And as he went dispos'd th' approaching field.  
 Near to th' entrenchments stood an ancient fane  
 The pious structure of some former reign  
 Where midnight vows employ the rev'rend Sires,  
 And twinkle in their lamps the drowsy fires,  
 Thither his private oraifons to pay,  
 Devout the Monarch treads his silent way.  
 The priests receive him with paternal care,  
 But soon to heav'n as he prefers his pray'r  
 Dreadful, thro' all the skies loud thunders roll  
 And the thick lightning gleams from pole to pole.  
 The fathers halting to the porch espy,  
 Two flaming arms combat in the sky,  
 The legions seem'd to blaze in red attire  
 And all the visionary war on fire,  
 Then sudden, in a train of flashy light,  
 Downward bright Ariel shoots along the night  
 Straight to the King appears within the shrine,  
 Celestial glories round his temples shine,  
 His flowing robe in azure volumes roll'd.  
 Bright sapphires blazing on æthereal gold,  
 ( Pure radiant gold of heav'n, without alloy )  
 Around the fane diffus'd a flood of day  
 The gen'rous Monarch, at the sight amaz'd  
 On the bright form with awful reverence, gaz'd ;  
 When Ariel thus, 'From regions distant far,  
 Beyond the convex of your orb'd sphere,  
 Where blissful minds abso'lvd in raptures lye.  
 Or float on azure pinions thro' the sky ;

- Or on the Trine's immortal glories gaze,
- Bask in the beams and live upon the blaze ;
- Down from those happy seats, to thee I come
- To sooth thy cares—Not to unfold thy doom,
- That secret lies beyond the realms of light,
- Far in the womb of fate, and wrapt in night,
- To heights of future scenes in vain we soar,
- The sole, fix'd priv'lege of eternal pow'r,
- No more I know but that to morrows ray,
- Is doom'd to finish this contended sway,
- Thee I behold, with anxious cares opprest,
- Alone to heav'n resign thy pious breast,
- Go then, and boldly meet the stern debate
- Be still thyself, and leave th' event to fate.
- With pious courage fraught, thy fortune try,
- A fortune not unfavour'd by the sky.

This said, the seraph swiftly wings his way,  
Mounts thro' the spheres, and gains upon the day,  
Full of the wondrous scene, the monkish trod,  
Back to the camp his solitary road ;  
Alone unto the royal tent repairs.  
And a short slumber overshades his cares.

From ocean now uprais'd, the god of day,  
Mournful and slow pursues his airy way  
The fiery car the steeds reluctant roll,  
Recoil, and scarce oppose the whirling pole,  
Condense the vapours, not to feed the blaze.  
Or add fresh fuel to decaying rays :  
But that the beams might point oblique, nor gild  
Direct, the horrors of so dire a field

Now from Falkirk, by Forth's winding coast,  
In dreadful order moves the Southron host.  
Men, arms and steeds, the mountains shade afar,  
And vallies groan beneath the load of war,  
Unfurld in air the golden banners play,  
And clarions, drums, and trumpets rouse the day,

Adjoining hills the loud alarm rebound,  
And rocks and forests multiply the sound.  
Great in the van, and awful as a god,  
In gems and gold the mighty Edward rode,  
Round him all sheath'd in mail a dreadful line,  
Three thousand warriors on barb'd coursers shone,  
Bald Glosster, and Bohun, a martial knight,  
Oxford, and Kent, and Hertford guard the right.  
The left obeys Sir Omphraville's commands,  
Join'd by Corthpatrick's and by Clifford's bands,  
The troops from Belgium and from Gallia's coast,  
Make up the center of the martial host,  
Monmouth, O'Neil and Desmont next appear,  
And with united squadrons guard the rear.—  
The quiver'd bands around the flanks dispos'd,  
On either side the moving battles clos'd,  
In pompous order thus the num'rous train,  
Forward advances to the deelin'd plain.

Thro' Bruce's host next ring the loud alarms,  
And Caledonian trumpets sound to arms;  
All o'er the camp the ready squadrons stand  
And wait impatient, for their chiefs command,  
Forth from his tent advancing to the lines  
The daring Monarch in bright armour shines,  
A cheerful vigour sparkles in his eyes,  
And o'er his face the martial terrors rise  
Blaz'd his strong corslet on his ample breast,  
And nodded on his helm a bloody crest.  
Fast by his thigh bright shon his flaming brand,  
An ax of steel gleam'd in his better hand.  
The legions joyful, on their monarch stare,  
And wonder at the godlike form of war.  
The Grampian chiefs, array'd in warlike state,  
With cheerful pomp upon their Monarch wait  
And now to battle arms each loyal band  
And thick'nning squadrons form along the strand.

Glare in the van the bold Tæzalian lines,  
And at their head the noble Randolph shines.  
Rang'd on the right the Southron legions stood,  
And on their front the fiery Edward rode.  
With him experienc'd Boyd divides the sway,  
Sent by the King to guide him thro' the day,  
Before the West, upon the left appears,  
Young Stuart, and Douglas joins his border-pears  
The other chiefs their proper stations held.  
But these, the gen'ral leaders of the field,  
Instructed last the rear in order stood,  
And at their head, the King, unusual, rode.  
But whilst he views around th' embattl'd war,  
The gen'rrous Keith supplies his master's care,  
And now both hosts a mile divided sat,  
A short and anxious interval of fate,  
When great Caerna'van waves his awful hand.  
And lift'ning thousands round their monarch stand;  
Then thus, 'Behold, my friends, our mighty pow'rs,  
From British elimes conveen'd, and foreign shores,  
Our sire's immortal laurels to mantain,  
And six our conquests o'er the Grampian reign  
Ev'n here yourielves before have often fought,  
And frequent ruin on the rebels brought.  
This day have we a mightier force array'd,  
Than e'er at once our Sires commands obey'd,  
You then who still with him victorious shone,  
Still conquer, nor degen'rare with the son.  
Behold how thin appear yon dastard bands.  
Scarce half sufficient for our foldie's hands.  
Ev'n thousands here shall find no foe to fly,  
But idly share the triumphs of the day,  
Go then my friends attack the puny plain,  
And drive yon handful, scatter'd, to the main,  
Assert your own, assert your Monarch's name  
Let death, or fetters, crush yon rebels claim.

He spoke—With mingled shouts resounds the air,  
And all the eager troops demand the war.

Now the bold Bruce before the center stands,  
And thus accoffs his Caledonian bands.

- Fellows in arms ! Long did our Sires oppose
- The haughty insults of ambitious foes.
- Long hath our country struggled with her fate,
- With Pictish fraud, and Saxons savage hate,
- These too supported by Ausonian pow'rs,
- How did the mighty ruin spread her shores
- What seas of blood, what mountains of the slain,
- Choak'd ev'ry vale, and strow'd each purple plain\*
- Thus fell our Sires, or, drove by sword and flame
- Fled far ; and Scotia scarce remain'd a name,
- Yet heav'n, relenting heav'n, beheld her fate,
- And arm'd the great restorer of the state ;
- From frozen climes, and Scythia's distant strand,
- † The godlike man collects the scatter'd band.
- He came, he conquer'd, and her right restor'd.
- Doom'd to the sway, and Albion's fated Lord.
- Pictish and Saxon spoils his triumphs grace,
- These banish'd, those a quite extinguish'd race.
- Next from the North, where Baltick billows rave,
- And Cimbrian rocks the foamy tempests lave ;
- Against our Sires advance the swarming train
- Our hardy Sires undaunted, take the plain.
- Let wond'ring Loncarty record the day,
- And to great Kenneth join the greater Hay.
- Let Malcom next, and Keith's superior rage,
- And Barry's field run purple in the page !
- When Lochty's current, cheak'd with tides of blood
- Croan'd to the ocean in a crimson flood.

---

\* This  
vastiu  
an eng  
Saxon  
the ex  
fortun  
The K  
so gall  
himself  
the bla  
and hi

† Fergus I who restor'd the Monarchy of Scotland, after it had been almost utterly extinguisht by the Picts, Saxons and Romans.

' For Scotia's right thus stood the Scots of old;  
 ' Thus glare your fathers in recording gold,  
 ' Such were their acts, and such their loyal fame;  
 ' Such glories blaze around each deathless name,  
 ' And now, my friends, this day methinks I see  
 ' Those noble patriot in their progeny,  
 ' This day; the last of all our long debate,  
 ' The fix'd, important period of our fate,  
 ' How does yon King in gold and jewels glare,  
 ' What pride of armies; and what pomp of war;  
 ' Behold yon vast array yon swarming host  
 ' How the extended legions cloud the coast!  
 ' This hour; this instant hour of fate demands,  
 ' Your fathers souls, and all your fathers hands.  
 ' We know the deeds of ev'ry Doug hry Sire,  
 ' Nor shall we doubt their hardy offspring's fire,  
 ' Methinks I see great Graham undaunted go,  
 ' Gainst Rome's proud eagles, and the Saxon foe.  
 ' Here are his sons, behold the manly race,  
 ' See how the father threatens in their face,  
 ' Methinks I see the Douglas fire of old,  
 ' Red from his toils, and resting on the mold;  
 ' When the just prince enquir'd the hero's name,  
 ' And Sholte Dow Glas \* pointed him to fame.

\* This is said by some to have happened in reign of sal-  
 vathius King of Scots, Anno Dom 787 to wit, That in  
 an engagement betwixt the Scots and Picts aided by the  
 Saxons, the Scots were in a manner entirely routed; but  
 the extraordinary bravery of this Dow Glas turned the  
 fortune of the day, and procured the victory to the Scots.  
 The King enquired who he was whom he had seen behave  
 so gallantly; a gentleman pointed him out, as he rested  
 himself on the ground, and said, Sholto Dow Glas, see  
 the black grey man. The King loaded him with honours  
 and his family bath ever since bore that name,

• Already mention'd, needless I run o'er,  
 • The trophies by our Sires obtain'd before,]  
 • This glorious day shall ev'n eclipse their rage-  
 • And Bannockburn roll redder in the page.  
 • A new, a nobler æra shall unfold,  
 • And Scotia's sons shall stand in brighter gold.  
 • Pardon my friends : that I the field delay,  
 • And stop with words the laurels of the day.  
 • That I regard the freedom of the state ;  
 • Your glory, and my own propitious fate.  
 • Go on, brave Scots : and let each Heroes fire,  
 • Prove his bold lineage and assert his Sire.  
 • Scotia this day demands her ancient right,  
 • 'Tis Scotia arms her daring sons to fight.  
 • The pride, the hate, the tyranny you know  
 • And all the rage of yon relentless foe  
 • Think then, your wives, and helpless infants stand,  
 • And weep for safety at each warriors hand,  
 • Dear pledges ; Let their images remain.  
 • Fix'd in your souls, and bear you thro' the plain,  
 • Let those soft ties of life, your better part,  
 • String ev'ry nerve, and steel each hero's heart.  
 • Thro' ev'ry scene of action point your way.  
 • And heav'n, propitious, shall conduct the day.  
 He spoke — and tears, inignant, swell'd their eyes.  
 And furious shouts to battle tore the skies.

But pious Bruce, in view of all the host,  
 Prose on the earth his suppliant body cast :  
 His hand apply'd unto his spotless breast.  
 And thus the Father of the skies address'd.

• Immortal pow'r ; Whose sacred voice supreme,  
 • Spoke to existence his stupendous frame.  
 • Who sway'd the nations with thy dreadful nod,  
 • And crowns, and trembling thrones confess the God,  
 • If e'er with lips unfeign'd my vows I paid,  
 • If e'er my soul a pure oblation made :

\* Regard my suff'ring past, attend my woes.  
 \* And judge, O judge ; this day the suppliant's cause,  
 \* If I unrighteous, fall before you foe.  
 \* From thee, submissive I receive the blow.  
 \* But if my right th' Almighty's aid can claim,  
 \* Aid thou, and teach me to adore thy name,  
 The pious Monarch thus And all the bands,  
 With humble hearts, and with uplifted hands.  
 Devout, address the Sov'reign power on high,  
 Confess their guilt and deprecate the sky,

This done advancing from the Southron train,  
 A knight in shining armour cross'd the plain, †  
 His haughty mien, and his gigantic size  
 At once attracted ev'ry warriors eyes.  
 The hardy champion forth disdainful rode,  
 And in his left a lance, enormous, stood.  
 Approaching he defies each Scottish knight  
 And dares the bravest out to single fight.  
 Soon as the king the giant saw beheld,  
 Alone defy his legions on the field,  
 The steed he reins, and rushes o'er the strand ;  
 An ax well temper'd charg'd his better hand ;  
 Dauntless he rode to meet the champion's force,  
 And the proud knight beginneth his furious course,  
 Full at the monarch aims his length of spear,  
 Th' eluded weapon spends its strength in air,  
 The courser bore him on ; but as he pass'd  
 (Just where the plume it stood nodding on the crest)  
 A forceful blow the monarch aims with skill,  
 Thro' helm and brain down rush'd the shining steel,  
 Prone fell the champion on the gorey strand  
 And the stern visage threaten'd on the sand  
 This saw both hosts, and, from th' important sight  
 Each takes the omens of the future fight.

---

† This is said to be Sir Henry Boheme, or Bohun, of the family of Warwick.

Returns the King ; his worth each bosom fires  
And ev'ry leader to his post retires,  
And now both armies for the fight prepare,  
And shriller clangors animate the war,  
Drums trumpets, clarions blend their warlike noise,  
Ring thro' the air, and echo thro' the skies,  
Woods, vales, and mountains the alarm rebound,  
And heav'n and earth appear'd involv'd in sound.

Say, sacred Nine ! the dreadful scene relate,  
And paint the wonders of this day of fate,  
Approach the foe ten thousand Gloster heads,  
Ten thousand more the hardy Hertford leads,  
Full on the Scottish right they shape their way,  
Where Edward's legions lin'd the hollow bay ;  
The hollow bay ; thick set with piles before,  
And with fictitious turf dissembled o'er,  
Arim'd on rich steeds the Southron thither bound,  
And plunge at once into the faithless ground,  
Five thousand whole lay wallowing in the shore,  
And sharpen'd spikes five thousand coursers gore,  
Edward to war his infantry commands ;  
Rush the fierce foot amidst th' entangl'd bands  
Their fiery leader thunders at their head  
And fast around the wid'ning slaughter spread,  
Warriors and steeds lay in one ruin mix'd,  
By craft ingulph'd, and secret piles transfix'd,  
The rest affrighted, from the fatal coast,  
Confus'dly flying, join'd the distant host,  
Again in air the southron banners play,  
And fifty thousand issue to the day  
The hardy Monmouth heads his Cambrian force,  
And Oxford joins his Prinobantian horse,  
To meet thole battles dauntless Edward goes,  
But looks for aid against such odds of foes.  
Nor long expects, Before his hardy lines,  
Soon at his side the noble Randolph shines.

In quick battalia form'd each adverse train,  
With double courage commenc'd the second plain,  
Together fast the burst of battle goes,  
And to the skies the shouts tremendous rose,  
As when loud winds the foamy surges sweep,  
And from its caverns rear the bellowing deep ;  
Or, as fierce flames their crackling torrents pour,  
Thro' mountain forests, and the shades devour ;  
Just with such rage the hosts together bound,  
Just so the clamours thro' the heav'ns resound.  
Soon as the crash of spears obscures the air,  
At once unsheathe'd the gleamy faulchions glare.  
From clashing arms the blended sparkles blaze,  
And blushing torrents form a crimson maze,  
Here haughty Monmouth thunders in his might,  
There hardy Oxford animates the fight.  
In vain, See where fierce Edward swims in gore,  
And Randolph's mighty arm lays waste the shore.  
See where the spreading ruins of the slain,  
Thicken, and grow, and widen o'er the plain,  
Incline the Southron ranks, nor longer dare,  
Oppose the fury of the Grampian war,  
Monmouth and Oxford see their troops give way,  
And pierc'd with wounds, themselves forsake the day  
Retreat the legions to the gen'ral holt,  
And twenty thousand, lifeless, strow the coast,  
The Scots soon rally, and their standards join,  
And the form'd troops again in order shine,  
Doubly repuls'd, now all the Southron war,  
Fir'd with resentment, for the field prepare,  
In gold array'd, and blazing diamonds bright,]  
The mighty King rode foremost to the fight,  
Three thousand knights in mail severely gay,  
Rich on barb'd steeds conduct him to the day,  
The long extended legions fill the train  
And crouding nations thicken on the plain,

Aloft, unfurl'd, the gilded standards fly,  
 And all the pomp of battle strikes the sky  
 Where Edward's legions and brave Randolph's flood  
 Rally'd and reeking still with recent blood ;  
 Array'd, the banded squadrons proudly fare,  
 In all the dire magnificence of war  
 Unequal match ? but ere th' attack begun  
 Amidst the chiefs the doughty Douglas shone.  
 Three thousand bord'ers his command obey,  
 Fresh to the field, and ardent for the day  
 Him gallant Stuart in burnish'd armour joins,  
 And to the onset leads his western lines  
 Heroic youth ! Nor had five lustres shed  
 Their circling sealons o'er his blooming head.

The charge begins. The hosts together bound,  
 And steeds and warriors tumble on the ground.  
 The crashing spears in clouds of splinters rise,  
 Fierce thund'ring noise, deep groans and mingled cries  
 Ring round the forests ; echoing rocks reply,  
 And all the war redoubles in the sky,  
 The Monarch's steely guards, amidst the fight  
 On Edward's legions pour their awful might,  
 Edward as furious meets the iron train,  
 And heads and helmets ring against the plain,  
 Hibernian foot, and Gallia's warlike horse,  
 Toward the noble Randolph bend their course,  
 The noble Randolph 'gainst those squadrons rode  
 And foreign gore soon swell'd the neighb'ring flood  
 What wonders were by dreadful Douglas wrought  
 And ev'n young Stuart not undistinguish'd fought,  
 But Omphraville, in arts of war long skill'd,  
 Draws forth the Southron bowmen to the field.  
 Rang'd to th' attack, full fifty thousand came,  
 That drunk the line, and Humber's tumbling stream,  
 From twanging yews the whizzing tempests fly.  
 And clouds of feather'd fates obscure the sky.

By this Hyperion on his radiant car,  
Flam'd in the zenith of the middle sphere,  
And now th' unerring balances on high.  
Fram'd of pure gold, depended from the sky :  
The work of art divine, to weigh the fates  
Of rival Monarchs, and contending states,  
Impartial heav'n's decrees ordain'd to prove.  
And fix th' eternal equity above,  
Bright in the azure vault the balance shone †  
And British fates in either side are thrown,  
Sinking more pond'rous, Scotia's lots prevail,  
High mounts in air, o'erpois'd, the Southron scale.

Meanwhile the King, nor yet engag'd, beheld  
The bold encounters on the various field,  
Joyful had view'd his glorious leaders fight,  
In all the terrors of their fathers might,  
But now at last perceives the quiver'd pow'r,  
By crafty Omphraville well known before,  
Rang'd on the hostile flanks, in order glare,  
And gall with distant wonnds the Scottish war,  
To arms he calls, and tribe by tribe draws forth,  
Array'd to battle, the intrepid north,  
Himself before the squadrons takes the plain,  
And Hay and Keith and Gordon fill the train,  
His troops M'Kenzie to M'Donald joins,  
And all the war in Scythian armour shines,  
The dales around Hebridian axes gild,  
And boffy bucklers glimmer o'er the field.  
Detach'd before, the noble Maineschal rod,  
To quell the fury of the racher crose,

---

† This piece of machinery (if we may call it so) the reader will find made use of both by Homer and Virgil: nor is it any invention of theirs, or indeed, owing to the Pagan theology. We have several authorities for it in sacred writ, particularly that of Daniel, in the account he gives of Belshazzar's feast, chap. 5. v. 27.

Two thousand spears obey the chief's commands,  
 Fiercely they rush amidst the quiver'd bands.  
 The bold detachment dealt destruction round.  
 Bows, shafts and warriors mingling on the ground,  
 Not able to sustain their awful might.  
 Back to the rear the archers wing their flight,

By this the king majestically great,  
 Shines in the center of the day of fate,  
 Stern terrors rising brood upon his brows  
 And in his looks the God of battle glows,  
 Quick round the field his piercing eye balls glare  
 At once directed through each scene of war,  
 Then as the thunder, bursting from on high  
 Drives thro' the gather'd wreck and sweeps the sky  
 While clouds, dissolv'd in mighty torrents pour  
 The sounding ruin round the delug'd shore,  
 So rush'd the Monarch 'midst the thickest fight,  
 And sham'd in all the wonders of his might.  
 Gods ! How his rage the wid'ning bavock spread  
 How thick around him rose the growing dead  
 What tides of rolling gore, from ranks o'erthrown  
 Unite, and swell and deeper float the lawn,  
 The lawns ! that, late, fresh crown'd with verdure lay  
 Now groans with death, and waves a purple sea.  
 The distant war, astonish'd, stops its course,  
 And wond'ring, view'd his more than mortal force,  
 The hardy North's undaunted sons engage,  
 And second thro' the field their Monarch's rage  
 The foreign troops, amaz'd, for flight prepare  
 And ev'n the great Chernarvan dreads the war  
 But Omphraville collects the hagg'ring lines,  
 And at their head once more that leader shines,  
 Bold Giles, the Argentine renown'd in fame,  
 And long in foreign fields a dreadful name  
 Recalls the Belgian, and the Gallic horse  
 And joins to Omphraville the rally'd force.

Book III King ROBERT BRUCE. 129

The Scottish battles, distant on the field.  
The assembled foe's fresh rendezvous beheld ;  
From different quarter their whole troops combine,  
And all at once the Monarch's Standard join,  
The Monarch takes the van, and all his pow'r  
Upon the foe with dreadful fury bore  
On them the hardy foe as furious bound.  
Deep groan'd beneath the shock the trembling ground,  
The mighty clash of arms resounds in air.  
And mountaine's echo to the din of war  
How did the Bruce in all his dread array,  
Renew the former wonders of the day,  
His rage thro' ev'ry scene of battle ran,  
Flam'd on the flanks or lighten'd in the van.  
Gods ! How fierce Edward urg'd the stern debate,  
From his bold hand what warriors met their fate ;  
In vain the Gallic chief oppos'd his pow'r,  
Breathless by him extend'd on the shore,  
This Belgium saw and Gaul's astonish'd horse,  
And fled disorder'd, from his dreadful force,  
Bold Douglas, Randolph Stuart exert their might  
Thunder thro' death, and drive the scatter'd fight,  
Their rage no more sustains the hostile band,  
All disarray'd, and reeling on the strand.  
And now the sun had shot a fainter ray,  
His car declining to the western sea ;  
When from the heights descend the Scottish swains :  
The foe beheld afresh the cover'd plains.  
They gaze sometime, astonish'd at the sight  
Then all at once precipitate their flight,  
His armier routed, and his honour lost.  
The great Caernarvan leaves the bloody coast,  
To where loud billows beat Dumbarion's shores,  
He flies : and Douglas drives the scatter'd pow'rs,  
By sea at last he gains his native sway ;  
Dead in the chase three thousand victims lay.

D

Of hostile corpses (dreadful to relate : )  
 Full fifty thousand gorg'd the field of fate,  
 Four hundred spurs of gold Equestrian 'poils  
 Part grace, and part reward the Grampian toils.  
 There Tyront fell, and Gloucester the brave  
 From Bruce's generous bounty found a grave,  
 There the bold Argentine's fam'd laurels fade,  
 Mix'd with the ruins of the vulgar dead  
 The Argentine who never knew to yield  
 And scorn'd to fly inglorious from the field,  
 In distant climes for martial toils renown'd  
 And thrice his head with Pagan triumphs crown'd,  
 Four thousand Scottish warriors yield their breath,  
 Loyal in life, and glorious in their death.  
 There Wepont fell, and Ross renown'd of old  
 But still in Scotia's annals, live in gold.  
 While thrice the sun his course diurnal rolls,  
 And shades, successive, thrice involve the poles ;  
 Still Banrock-burn choak'd with a tide of gore,  
 Groan'd in deep murmurs to its ghastly shore,  
 Edward escap'd bold, Douglas led his host  
 Back to victorious Bruce by Forth's coast,  
 Conjoin'd, to Stirling march'd the laurel'd war,  
 And spoils of nations load each groaning car,  
 Vast troops of captive foes the pomp adorn'd,  
 And haughty chiefs in hostile farters mourn'd,  
 Chiefs who oftloons by generous Bruce dismiss'd,  
 Retir'd his royal conser to his breast  
 Mourning the fort unenders loyal grown,  
 And henceforth faithful to the Scottish crown,

+ Sir Giles the Argentine who commanded a part of the foreign auxiliaries, was a brave man, and had done signal services abroad against the Saracens. He was called the Argentine, from Argento, a city of Alsatia, in Germany, now Strasburgh,

Now glorious Bruce (all opposition quell'd,  
Each faction crush'd, and ev'ry foe repell'd)  
Throughout the provinces proclaims his sway :  
At once the willing provinces obey,  
From far Pomona's coast to Solway's shore,  
Each subject, loyal, owns his lov'reign pow'r,  
His friends rewarded, and his host dismiss'd,  
With bounty loaded, and with freedom blest  
Each office he invests with due command,  
Dispenses laws and constitutes the land.  
No more dare foreign foes his right invade.  
No more dares faction list its rebel head.  
No more the Grampian swain in battle bleeds,  
But to the sword the peaceful rake succeeds,  
The lab'ring hind, free from oppressive toil  
Turns the rich furrows of his native soil  
In freedom, peace and plenty wastes the day  
And all th' indulgence of a righteous fway.  
No longer Caledonia now deplores.  
Her ruin'd cities, and her delart shores ;  
Her cities, round, their ancient splendor gain,  
And golden harvests wave on ev'ry plain,  
At home rever'd abroad diffus'd by fame,  
Through distant climes resounds the Brusian name

Thus far the muse, in unambitious strains,  
Hath sung the Monarch sweating on the plains.  
Immers'd in ills with perils long beset,  
(Glorious in patience, and resign'dly great !)  
Till by degrees he gain'd upon his foes,  
Grew in distress, and on his dangers rose.  
Triumphant 'midst the spoils of nations shone ;  
And now unrival'd, mounts, his native throne :  
Where regal ore and gems his brows infold,  
And everlasting laurels shade the gold.

While circling spheres their endless rounds shall run  
And feel the genial influence of the sun :  
While earth shall daily on her axle roll,  
And the slow wain attend the freezing pole :  
While monthly moons their revolutions keep,  
By turns shall raise, and sink by turns the deep ;  
While Forth, spacious, rolls her winding waves,  
And Tay's rich stream Æneian borders laves ;  
Still dear to Albion be her Bruce's fame,  
Sacred his merit, and rever'd his name

So may just heav'n maintain her ancient crown,  
And Banquo's race for ever fill her throne.  
May both ye gods ! one final period know,  
That cease to rule, and Forth cease to flow,

F I N I S.

ok. II

run